

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS

IN

AMERICAN ARCHAEOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY

Vol. 9, No. 1, pp. 1-235

February 19, 1910

YANA TEXTS

BY

EDWARD SAPIR

TOGETHER WITH YANA MYTHS COLLECTED BY  
ROLAND B. DIXON.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.	
Key to characters used.....	4
I. CENTRAL DIALECT ( <i>Gat' á'ei</i> ).	
Myths.	
I. Flint Boy .....	6
II. The Theft of Fire and the Burning of the World.....	23
III. The Visit of the Geese People to Mt. Shasta.....	35
IV. Bluejay's Journey to the Land of the Moon.....	50
V. The Creation of the Yana.....	74
VI. Origin of Sex, Hands, and Death.....	77
VII. Coyote and His Sister.....	93
VIII. Coyote and His Mother-in-Law.....	109
IX. The Rolling Skull.....	115
II. NORTHERN DIALECT ( <i>Garí'ei</i> ).	
Myths.	
X. Coyote, Pine-Marten, and Loon.....	129
XI. The Drowning of Young Buzzard's Wife.....	137
XII. Coyote, Heron, and Lizard.....	142
XIII. The Finding of Fire (from Curtin's "Creation Myths of Primitive America").....	160
Narratives and Customs.	
XIV. Indian Medicine Men.....	174
XV. Marriage .....	181
XVI. A Lovers' Quarrel.....	183
XVII. Childbirth and Death.....	185
XVIII. Death and Burial.....	188
XIX. Betty Brown's Dream.....	195
XX. Spell said by a Girl desirous of Getting a Husband.....	197
XXI. Curse on People that wish one Ill.....	198
XXII. Prayer on Sneezing.....	199

## Supplementary Texts, collected by Dr. R. B. Dixon.

xxiii. The Rolling Skull.....	200
xxiv. Grizzly Bear and Deer.....	203

## III. SUPPLEMENTARY YANA MYTHS, collected by Dr. R. B. Dixon.

i. The Creation of Man.....	209
ii. The Contest of Fox and Coyote.....	210
iii. The Lost Brother.....	214
iv. The Flints and Grizzly Bears.....	216
v. 'I'hat'aina .....	221
vi. Fixing the Sun.....	223
vii. Woodpecker and Woodrat.....	224
viii. Rabbit Woman and Her Child.....	225
ix. Coyote and Rabbit Gamble.....	226
x. Gopher and Rabbit Gamble.....	227
xi. Coyote and the Stump.....	227
xii. Loon Woman.....	228
xiii. Pine Marten's Quest for Moon's Daughter.....	233

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

The following myths were obtained in 1907 as part of the Ethnological and Archaeological Survey of California conducted by the Department of Anthropology of the University of California. Numbers i-ix were obtained in December near Redding, the county seat of Shasta county, numbers x-xxii were obtained in July and August between Round Mountain and Montgomery creek in the same county (see notes 3a and 202 of text). The two sets of texts represent two not very different but clearly distinct dialects, the Northern Yana (*gari'ei*) and the Central Yana (*gat'a'ei*), of which the former may be considered more specialized phonetically. The territory formerly occupied by these dialects may be defined as that part of Shasta county, California, that stretches south of Pit river from and including Montgomery creek, a southern affluent of that stream, west to a point on Pit river between Copper City and Woodman, then south to Woodman on Little Cow creek, along the eastern bank of that stream and Cow creek to the Sacramento river, southeast to Battle creek, east along, or some distance north of, Battle creek and North fork of Battle creek to the mountainous country southwest of the headwaters of Hat creek, and northwest back to Montgomery creek in a line that fell short of Crater

peak and Burney creek. Of this country only that small portion that lies northeast of Bullskin ridge, in other words the region of Montgomery and Cedar creeks, belonged to the Northern Yana or *gari'si* dialect. The territory defined above formed roughly the northern half of the country occupied by the whole Yanan stock. A third, now extinct and apparently rather divergent, dialect was spoken in the region bounded by the Sacramento river, a line drawn from opposite Tehama east along Mill creek to and including Lassen peak, a line running northwest to the headwaters of Battle creek, and the valley of Battle creek west to the Sacramento. These boundaries are somewhat uncertain, it remaining doubtful whether the Yanas reached the Sacramento. The Yanas were surrounded by the Achomā'wi (Pit River Indians) to the north; the Achomā'wi, Hat Creek or Atsugē'wi Indians (of Shastan stock), and Northeast Maidu ("Big Meadows Indians") to the east; the Northwest Maidu to the south; and the Wintun to the west.

Nothing has hitherto been published on the Yana language except a few notes in Dixon and Kroeber's "Native Languages of California";<sup>1</sup> the authors place Yana in a morphological class by itself, it showing little or no grammatical resemblance to the Central Californian type of languages (such as Maidu or Wintun). Yana mythology has fared better. Pages 281-484 of Jeremiah Curtin's "Creation Myths of Primitive America" (Boston, 1903) consist of thirteen Yana myths, some of which are closely parallel forms of myths published in this volume. Unfortunately Curtin fails to give the names either of his informants or of the places at which the myths were procured; it would have been desirable to have definite information on this point, as the Yana myths undoubtedly appeared in several distinct forms (cf., *e.g.*, Curtin's "Theft of Fire" with Sam Bat'wi's version below). Information secured from my informants, Sam Bat'wi and Betty Brown, indicates that Curtin's material was derived partly at Round Mountain from the now dead chief Round Mountain Jack (Bui'yas-i), partly near Redding from an old Indian, since deceased, known as "The Governor," for whom

---

<sup>1</sup> Amer. Anthropologist, N. S., V, 7, 12, 15.

Sam Bat'wī acted as interpreter. Notes on Yana myths obtained by Dr. Dixon are to be found in his "Northern Maidu."<sup>2</sup> The published Yana mythologic material is briefly summarized and discussed by Dr. Kroeber in "Myths of South Central California."<sup>3</sup>

Thanks are due Mrs. Curtin and Little, Brown and Company for permission to reprint in this volume Curtin's myth of "The Theft of Fire," an Indian translation of which was secured from Betty Brown. Thanks are also due to Dr. R. B. Dixon for kindly consenting to have his manuscript Yana material incorporated with my own; this material was collected for the American Museum of Natural History in the late fall and early winter of 1900, partly from Sam Bat'wī and partly from Round Mountain Jack.

#### KEY TO CHARACTERS USED.

##### *Vowels:*

- a short as in Ger. Mann.
  - ā long as in Ger. Bahn.
  - e short and open as in Eng. met.
  - ê long and open as in Fr. fête, approximately as in Eng. there, but without final "r vanish."
  - i short and open as in Eng. it.
  - ī close as in Eng. eat. Not necessarily long unless accented.
  - o short and open as in Ger. dort.
  - ô long and open as in Eng. saw.
  - u short and open as in Eng. put.
  - ū close as in Eng. spoon. Generally long.
  - ē close as in Fr. été, and ô close as in Fr. chapeau, are not true Yana sounds and of very doubtful occurrence.
  - ä as in Eng. hat. Of rare occurrence.
  - ü approximately like short and open Ger. ü in Mütze. Rarely occurs as variant of yu.
- Superior vowels (s, i, u, rarely e and o) are whispered and accompanied by aspiration of preceding consonant. Less frequently syllables consisting of voiced consonant and vowel are written superior to indicate whispering, *e.g.*, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>i</sup>.

##### *Diphthongs:*

- ai as in Eng. night. Apt to split up into a-i.
- au as in Eng. house. Apt to split up into a-u.
- oi (of rare occurrence), ui, and uī, are o+i, u+i, and u+i.

<sup>2</sup> Bull. Am. Mus. Nat. Hist., XVII, 339, 340, 342.

<sup>3</sup> Univ. Calif. Publ. Am. Arch. Ethn., IV, 148-9.

*Consonants:*

- b, d, dj, g with considerably less sonancy than corresponding Eng. consonants (dj = Eng. j in judge); best considered as intermediate between surds and sonants.
- p, t, tc (or ts.), k unaspirated surds (tc = Eng. ch in church). These are of secondary origin.
- p', t', te' (or ts.'), k' distinctly aspirated surds.
- p!, t!, te! (or ts.!), k! "fortis" in articulation. Pronounced with sudden release of tongue and accompanying stricture of glottis. Distinct from, though similar to, p<sup>ε</sup>, t<sup>ε</sup>, —, k<sup>ε</sup>.
- w as in Eng. wine.
- w unvoiced w, approximately as in Eng. what. Occurs only as syllabic final.
- c, s as in Eng. ship and sip respectively. These are variants of s. acoustically midway between them and which also occurs as second member of affricative ts.
- t<sup>α</sup> t with slight s-affection following. Sometimes heard as variant of t' before dj.
- j as in Eng. azure or, better, acoustically midway between z and j (in Fr. jour). It practically never occurs except as second member of affricative dj.
- l, m, n as in English.
- l, m, n unvoiced l, m, and n. These occur generally before <sup>ε</sup> (glottal stop).
- r pronounced with tip of tongue and rather weakly trilled, so as frequently to sound like sonant d.
- r unvoiced r with fairly strong aspiration. It goes back etymologically to r (sonant d).
- <sup>ε</sup>t<sup>ε</sup>, <sup>ε</sup>t' differing from ordinary t<sup>ε</sup>, t' by peculiar voiceless-r quality of dental surd (<sup>ε</sup>t' seems often to be acoustic variant of r). They are related to ordinary dental surds as r (sonant d) is to ordinary d.
- h, x as in Ger. Hand and Dach, except that x is considerably weaker than Ger. guttural spirant ch. They are variants of one sound.
- y as in Eng. yes.
- x' as in Ger. ich. Rarely heard as variant of whispered y.
- <sup>ε</sup> glottal stop, produced by complete stricture of glottis.
- ' aspiration of preceding consonant or vowel. Before initial vowels it denotes very weak aspiration ('i-, e.g., is apt to be heard now as i-, now as hi-).
- w very weak w-attack of initial u, ü, o, or ô. One often doubts whether he hears, e.g., 'ô- or wô-.
- <sup>α</sup> indicates nasalization of preceding vowel. Found only in interjections.
- ' stressed vowel.
- \ secondarily stressed vowel.
- + denotes prolongation of preceding consonant or vowel.
- sometimes placed between vowels to show that they are to be separately pronounced.
- ( ) enclose words not in Indian text.

NOTE.—Doubled -ll-, -nn-, -mm- should be pronounced as l+l, n+n, m+m; they are in no case equivalent to -l-, -n-, -m-. Distinguish carefully also between -td- and -t'd-, and correspondingly for other stops. Final consonants should be pronounced with vowel of following word; e.g., p'ad a'idja is to be syllabified p'a-da'i-dja.

I. CENTRAL DIALECT (*Gat'ā'ei*).<sup>3a</sup>

## I. FLINT BOY.

mausi dē'tc'itēayauna dji mō'maiyauna

I shall be | commencing | the (my) | myth.

- 2 yā'nēt' aite ha'ga djō'djanu` dak!itēwa'umutsinēt' aits·  
They lived | the | Flint (people) | at Djō'djanu'. | They quarreled with them | the

ha'ga gi t'e'nēna 'o'ēbalet'ê māt!adjuwa<sup>3b</sup> haga-  
Flint (people) | to | Grizzly-bear (people). | They caused to go up | sweat-house |  
Flint people living together.

- 4 ya'mte!iwi ba'irum'djanēt' aits· ha'ga k'ū'duēaeni  
They used to go to hunt deer | the | Flint (people), | not come back home

da'umuei<sup>3c</sup> wu'mnēt' aite t'e'nēna gi ha'ga o'mēdjiē  
be four. | They lay in wait for them | the | Grizzly-bears | to | Flint (people), | kill  
them

- 6 aits· t'e'nēna gi ha'ga 'a'np!annainēt' aits· haga-  
the | Grizzly-bears | to | Flint (people). | They were very many | the | Flint people  
living together,

yamte!iwi mits·hmāt!adjuwainēt'i dimā'nēaik'u k'ū'duēaeni  
they had sweat-house. | Suddenly they | not come back home,

<sup>3a</sup> The nine *gat'ā'ei* myths here given were obtained in December, 1907, just north of and across the Sacramento river from Redding, Shasta County. The informant was Sam Bat'wī, one of the four or five Indians still left that have a speaking knowledge of this dialect and probably the only one that is at all acquainted with the mythology. His original dialect was the now extinct Southern Yana, spoken south of Battle creek, but having early in life moved north to the Cow creek country in the neighborhood of the present hamlet of Millville, he learned to use the Central or *gat'ā'ei* dialect (called *gat'ā'ēa* by the Northern Yana of Montgomery creek and Round Mountain) and seems now unable to make fluent use of his former dialect.

The Central and Northern Yana texts not only supplement each other in regard to dialect, but also serve to illustrate the differences between the men's and women's forms of the language (except that of course in conversational passages the use of sex forms depends upon the circumstances of the case—women under all circumstances and men in speaking to women use the female, men in speaking to men use the male forms). However, Sam had a tendency to slip into the use of female forms, probably owing to the fact that he had been for a long time accustomed to use his language chiefly in talking to his wife, who had died but a short time before these texts were dictated. When his attention was called to these lapses, he admitted the charge, and jocosely explained them as due to a too frequent dreaming and thinking about women.

<sup>3b</sup> *māt!adjuwa* and *v̄gunna* are *gat'ā'ei*, *wa't'guruwa* is *gari'ei* for sweat-house.

<sup>3c</sup> = *da'umi'ei*.

- o'm<sup>ε</sup>djiba<sup>ε</sup> aits t'e'n<sup>ε</sup>na gi ha'ga dimā'n<sup>ε</sup>aigun<sup>ε</sup>t'  
kill them all | the | Grizzly-bears | to | Flint (people). | Then was
- ba'itxigu<sup>i</sup>'<sup>4</sup> djuk!unā'net' aigi e'gunna k!unā'mari<sup>ε</sup>ma- 2  
come back home just one. | She was sitting | in the | sweat-house | being-old-woman  
person
- mauyā' gīwūlu'<sup>5</sup> djuwa'lk!aimari<sup>ε</sup>mi' dat<sup>ε</sup>et'iwik'iea'  
inside, | Rock Woman | children, it is said, hers
- aigits hagaya'mteliwi k'ū'txie<sup>4</sup> ai bai<sup>ε</sup>' bīma'n<sup>ε</sup>t' 4  
to the | Flint people living together. | Not come back home | they | deer having been  
hunted. | It was indeed
- am<sup>ε</sup>dji'bas-iwa<sup>ε</sup>a o'm<sup>ε</sup>djiba<sup>ε</sup> aits t'e'n<sup>ε</sup>na  
they are all killed, | kill them all | the | Grizzly-bears.
- aits k!unā'mari<sup>ε</sup>mimauyā' mī<sup>ε</sup>a'ndin<sup>ε</sup>t'i hehe<sup>ε</sup> bīri'ga- 6  
The | being-old-woman person | she now wept. | "Hehe<sup>ε</sup>! Where pray might they be
- dak!<sup>uε</sup> t'ū'bamiri<sup>ε</sup> mī<sup>ε</sup>' dairi k!unā'mari<sup>ε</sup>mi 'ōwa'it'-  
all do thereto?" | weep | that | old woman, | wait for them to come back home.
- k'ie' o'm<sup>ε</sup>djiba<sup>ε</sup>a t'e'n<sup>ε</sup>na gi ha'ga mīya'u<sup>ε</sup>andi' ai 8  
Kill all of them | Grizzly-bears | to | Flint (people). | Now weeping | she
- k!unā'mari<sup>ε</sup>mi djuk!unā'<sup>ε</sup>aigun<sup>ε</sup>t' ba'igumauna am<sup>ε</sup>dji'-  
old woman | she stayed home by herself | being one | all of hers having been killed
- bayauk'iwa<sup>ε</sup>a' da't<sup>ε</sup>t'iwī' djo'du'n<sup>ε</sup>t'ê dīt<sup>ε</sup>t'êlu djaga'n- 10  
children. | She had hanging | quivers; | many were hanging close together
- djamte!in<sup>ε</sup>t'i dji dī't<sup>ε</sup>t'êlu sawa' man<sup>ε</sup>ni' ga'lā'yau-  
the | quivers, | arrows, | bows. | Now crying
- andi' k!unā'madi<sup>ε</sup>mip!an<sup>ε</sup>ha' ba'it!unaigun<sup>ε</sup>t'i ba'igumauna 12  
old woman of long ago | she was one all alone | being one
- haga'  
Flint (person).
- as.<sup>7</sup> k'us-it<sup>ε</sup>ô dīla'u<sup>ε</sup> t'ī'n<sup>ε</sup>t'i' gaduni'ndiyauna' ma'n<sup>ε</sup>ni 14  
| "I shall not | die," | he said, | leaving word behind. | Bow
- gaibu'tc!bama'n<sup>ε</sup>ni djôbi'let'ê aigite il<sup>ε</sup>ô'rp' aigidja'  
coarse-sinewed bow | he hung up | at the | up on south side | there,
- ga'lā'yau<sup>ε</sup>na k' 'ê'm<sup>ε</sup>djayauna djuk!unā'yau<sup>ε</sup>na aigi iwūlu' 16  
she crying | her | going on weeping | sitting | at the | inside
- mā't!adjuwa' dat<sup>ε</sup>wu'le aits t'e'n<sup>ε</sup>na gi e'gunna  
sweat-house. | Look into house | the | Grizzly-bears | at | sweat-house.

<sup>4</sup> -txi- was, perhaps incorrectly, heard for t'uk'ie.

<sup>5</sup> = gi iwūlu'.

<sup>6</sup> In Southern Yana, now extinct, these two words would be: bē'rik!<sup>ε</sup> t'ô'bamiri<sup>ε</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> It is rather doubtful if this word, meaning "if (it is)," properly belongs here.

- yum<sup>e</sup>ma'ldisindj te!a'ha iwa'llarp<sup>a</sup> asindj dila'u<sup>e</sup>  
 "I spit down on ground | spittle | on south side on ground. | If I | die
- 2 minin'np'aumagat' t'uea'inā badūt!apsit!ô dji te!a'x  
 pray look at it, | grandmother! | I shall come to life again | the (my) | spittle.  
 minin'np'aumagat'<sup>e</sup> minin'np'aumagat'<sup>e</sup> i't'au basik'i t'ū-  
 Pray look at it! | Pray look at it!" | In middle | when it was night | she did so
- 4 eandinet' mininuwaue<sup>i</sup> k'ū'net' aite is'i'wi gi' ei'gun'  
 to look at it. | Not were | the | men | at | sweat-house  
 mabaya'uwa mō'bayaun aits t'e'nena āte!al<sup>e</sup> aits'  
 all having been eaten up, | eating them all up | the | Grizzly-bears. | Put pitch on  
 herself | the
- 6 k'unā'madiemi' te!al<sup>e</sup> dīmā'n<sup>e</sup>aigunet' ayā'p!a<sup>e</sup>a te!aha'  
 old woman | pitch. | Suddenly it was | bawl out | spittle,  
 badūt!amn<sup>e</sup>t'i' ba'imayā' i't'a'u basik'i biri'm<sup>e</sup>ah  
 it came to life again | being-one person | in middle | when it was night. | "Where  
 is it!"
- 8 t'in<sup>e</sup>t'i' am'bih aits dā't'i' Unā' unā' t'in<sup>e</sup>t'i'  
 she said, | "who is | the | child?" | "Unā'! | Unā'!" | it said.  
 bīma'n<sup>e</sup>t' bē badūt!apeandiei' ai te!aha<sup>e</sup> wā'k!balet'  
 It was indeed | be he who | already come to life again | it | spittle. | She arose
- 10 ai k'unā'mariemi du'mmanabale't'i gi dā't'i' 'ē'mul-  
 she | old woman. | She took him up in her arms | to | boy, | she wrapped him up  
 damte!inet' ai gā'ninna' p'ō'djanet'ê ai k!u<sup>e</sup>nā'mari-  
 it | blanket. | She washed him | she | being-old-woman person
- 12 mimayūā' du'mmanadibilyau<sup>e</sup>andi basik'iea' p'ō'djan-  
 now carrying him about in her arms | when it was night, | now washing him  
 eaiyauwandi' basik'iea' t'ū<sup>e</sup>a'ināa' wats!xayā'gu<sup>e</sup> t'et<sup>e</sup>  
 when it was night. | "Grandmother!" | "Keep quiet! | grizzly-bears
- 14 a'its irā'mi,  
 the | outside.  
 'i'bil<sup>e</sup>andin<sup>e</sup>t'i' han<sup>e</sup>a'ibak'iea badūt!apeha' bawa'ldinet'  
 He was now crawling around | when it was daylight | he who had come back to  
 life. | It was overheard
- 16 aits t!u'ina ileōrp'a dut<sup>e</sup>yā<sup>e</sup>andin<sup>e</sup>t'i' djuduna'umāte'  
 the | sun | up on south, | he was already grown up. | "Give me!"  
 t'in<sup>e</sup>t'i' djuduna'umaāte' gi ma'n<sup>e</sup>ni' dut<sup>e</sup>yā'yau<sup>e</sup>andi'  
 he said, | "give me | to | bow!" | being already grown up.
- 18 minin'lap'an<sup>e</sup>t'i' gi ma'n<sup>e</sup>ni mininuwa'uyau gi man<sup>e</sup>ni'  
 He looked on south side | at | bow | looking at it | at | bow.  
 t'ū<sup>e</sup>ai<sup>e</sup>i' mausi ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'iruyau gi irā'm' t'ū<sup>e</sup>a'ināa  
 "Grandmother! | I shall be | going out to play | at | outside, | grandmother!"

- k'ū's t'ī'net' gayā'wauyau aigite ha'gap!a batc!unē  
 "It is not!" | she said | speaking to him | to the | Flint-boy, | "danger
- aite irā'm' atc'ī'mat' t'ū'ainā` bē'nik' ma'bayaēi` 2  
 the | outside." | "What is it, | grandmother?" | "That is how we were | be all eaten  
 up,"
- t'ī'net'ī` gayā'wauyaun aigi waē'a'nais:i mē'indamēi`  
 she said | speaking to him | to the | young man. | Not let him go outside:
- k'ūya'ugu 'ī'ramē! batc!unē a'idji ē'irām' atc'ī'mat'ī 4  
 "Do not | go outside! | danger | that | outside." | "What is it,
- t'ū'ainā` dē'wais:ienu ak'us'ī'nu dē'waiē! k'ū'yau aite  
 grandmother?" | "You see, | do you not | see | not being | the
- yā aigite mā't!adjuw aigite k'us'indj waē'yū'ē t'ū'ainā` 6  
 people | in the | sweat-house | here." | "I am not | be afraid, | grandmother."
- dinwa'unet' aigite manēni` 'ī'damiyau t'ī'net'ī` ambi-  
 He put out his hand for it | to the | bow. | "I'll go outside," | he said. | "Whose is it
- ma'ndimah aite t'ī'net'ī` yō'gaip!anēt'ī` djō'riēwadjuēa` 8  
 this here!" | he said, | he asked. | Take it down hanging from the south side
- dī't'illa manēni` t'ō'sā'gunēt'ē`<sup>s</sup> бага'ngumauna ga'ibute!-  
 quiver, | bow | it was so in length | being short | coarse-sinewed bow
- p'ama'nēni da'mts:amaun aits manēni` mausi djīdjā'- 10  
 being ugly | the | bow. | "I shall be | shooting
- yau gi s'a'w djūbī'layau k'ūs'indj mau nī'yus:ayau  
 at | arrows | shooting around in play. | I am not | about to me | going far off."
- wō' wō' wō' t'ī'net'ī` 'āwō'net'ē ē'aigidje` 12  
 "Yes, | yes, | yes," | she said. | She believed him | to that.
- 'ēyū'ndamet'ī` gi manēni` 'ē'banēt'ī` 'ē'ganēt'k'ī man-  
 He pulled it out (from quiver) | to | bow. | He stretched it, | he broke his | bow.
- ēni` 'ē+ t'ī'net'ī` k'ūma'uwar 'īs 'ē'ganēt'k'ī ma'nēni 14  
 "Hè!" | he said, | "he was not being | man." | He broke his | bow.
- djē'djaramēt'ī` 'ē'bat'imainēt' t!ui'manēnit'imaina 'ē'banēt'ī`  
 He took out (another bow), | he stretched another | another bow. | He stretched it,
- 'ē'gant'imainēt' t'ū'yauēant' no'ga'nyau gi manēni` 16  
 he broke it also, | now doing so | breaking them | to | bows.
- k'ūwar 'ī'siw no'ga'nbayauk'indj aik' ma'nēni` dī'n-  
 "Not they were | men, | I having broken all their | their | bows." | Now he put his  
 hand out for it
- wauēandinēt' aigi gaibu'te!p'ama'nēni 'ē'bak!amēt'ī` la'u- 18  
 to the | coarse-sinewed bow. | He pulled it to himself, | it was strong.
- net'ī` 'ē'bak!amt'imainēt'ī` la'unēt'ī` k'ū'net'ī` ī'ga'np!a-  
 Again he pulled it to himself, | it was strong. | It was not | break

<sup>s</sup> Accompanied by gesture indicating length of bow.

- ɛa` la'uyauna dja'let'i` t'ū'ə'inā k'unik'gām' la'u<sup>e</sup>  
 being strong. | He laughed. | "Grandmother! | Truly it is | be strong."
- 2 dja'let'<sup>1</sup> 'é'bat'imain'et' buibawa'ldinet'k' aik' la'lla gi  
 He laughed. | He pulled it again, | he put his feet down on it and pulled at it | his |  
 feet | to  
 ma'n'eni` mow e'ga'nyau<sup>9</sup> gi man'eni` mô'djawaldinet'ê  
 bow | about to be | breaking | to | bow. | He put it down on rock
- 4 gaibu'telbaman'eni la'us t'ū'ə'inā` k'un'ə'amari'emi 'é'm'-  
 coarse-sinewed bow. | "It is strong, | grandmother!" | old woman | keeping on weep-  
 ing,  
 djayau gal'ə'yauna uwar aits' 'i's' 'ê 'ê at'e'i'-  
 crying. | "He was | this one | man. | Hêhê! | Wherefore was his
- 6 mat'k' dila'umais' t'ū'ə'inā' k'u's'indj mau e'ga'nyau  
 dying? | Grandmother! | I am not | about to be | breaking it."  
 mô'dja'edjairin'et'ê gi k'a'ina aigi ma'n'eni` bô'djabal'ê-  
 He put on top of it | to | rock | to the | bow. | He lifted up
- 8 t'i badja'lmau k'aina maun'et' bo'ga'nwaldiyauna gi  
 being big | rock, | he was about to be | breaking it by throwing down | to  
 k'a'ina gi man'eni` bu'ndip'adadubal'et' ai ma'n'eni  
 rock | to | bow. | It bounced up | it | bow
- 10 ga'ibute!p'a'man'eniha` t'ū'ə'inā mausi 'i'damiyau mausi  
 former coarse-sinewed bow. | "Grandmother! | I shall be | going outside, | I shall be  
 bô'bil'əyau gi irā'm' mausi'ê 'u'ldjayau 'aite ma'n'eni<sup>ni</sup>  
 going around shooting small game | at | outside. | I shall be | taking it along | the |  
 bow,
- 12 t'ū'ə'inā k'u's'it!ô' nī'yus'ə' wô' k'ūya'ugumagat'ê nīsā'-  
 grandmother! | I shall not | go far off. | "Yes! | Pray do not | start to go far away!  
 ru' bate!u'n'ê aite irā'm' wamda'mgus'u'wa'enu gi  
 Danger | the | outside. | You are just waited for outside | by
- 14 t'ê't'ê ba'igumau'andinet'i` w'o' t'ū'ə'inā bu'lma'ə'at'e'  
 grizzly-bears. | Now he was being one. | "Yes, | grandmother! | Give three to me  
 s'a'w mini'nt'dja'ê djū'w'<sup>a</sup>  
 arrows. | Look up to smoke-hole of sweat-house | (at) jack-rabbit!"
- 16 'i'ram'ban'et'i` djīdjā'andinet' bop'edjabi'ls'awa'andinet'  
 He went outside altogether. | Now he shot, | now he went about shooting off arrows  
 gi djuwa` t'ū'ə'inā` at'e'igadak!<sup>u</sup> dat'e'wu'ls' gi ei't'te'<sup>a</sup>  
 at | jackrabbits. | "Grandmother! | What pray might be | that is looking in | at |  
 above?"
- 18 at'e'i'h aik t'ô' at'e'i'h aik t'ô' aik te'u' te!egisk'  
 "What is | his | appearance? | What is | his | being like | his | eyes?" | "His are  
 small  
 aik te'u' ma'te!i'laute'u'is ā' t'i'n'et'i` bate!u'nk! a'idje  
 his | eyes, | he is small-eyed." | "So!" | she said, | "dangerous perhaps | that one.

<sup>9</sup> = mau e'ga'nyau.

- ā t'et'ek! a'idje ma'tc!lilautc'uit'et'c t'u'ainā' atc'ī'mah  
 Indeed! | grizzly-bear perhaps that one, | small-eyed grizzly-bear." | "Grandmother! |  
 What is  
 ai e't'tc' t'ōsimā' tc'ī'ls'k' aik' tc'u' ā' djūwak! 2  
 he | above?" | "What is he like?" | "His are big | his | eyes." | "So! | jackrabbit  
 perhaps  
 a'idje bēma'ni tc'ī'lk'i k' tc'u' eai djū'w  
 that one, | it is they who are wont | theirs to be big | their | eyes | they | jackrabbits."  
 i'damandin'et' aite ha'ga t'u'ainā' mausi ni'tp'ayau 4  
 Now he went out | the | Flint. | "Grandmother! | I shall be | going south,"  
 t'ī'n'et'i mausi nibi'lyau wō' nibi'l'e t'u'ainā mits!-  
 he said, | "I shall be | going about." | "Yes, | go about!" | "Grandmother! | have  
 you acorn-bread!"  
 sa'us'inumā' ā'ha djōduna'uandin'et' k' sa'una bapt'ī'lgu- 6  
 "Yes." | Now she gave him | her | acorn-bread | being in round lump  
 mauna k' sa'una djōwu'landin'et' k' sa'un a'igidja hagu'l-  
 her | acorn-bread. | He put it inside (his blanket) | his | acorn-bread | here | wrapped  
 up.  
 p!amauna nīsā'ēandin'et' ni'tp'an'et'i' dja'u'rpa' p'a'ūs'a- 8  
 Now he went off, | he went south | south | being far away.  
 mauna wāk'dibi'l'et' mini'nditp'ayauna t'ōn'et'ê aigite tc'ê-  
 He stood still | looking down hill southwards. | There were many | at the | smoke  
 k!auna t'e'p!diwi<sup>10</sup> yū'ayauna t'ūya'un aige'e' ba'riyauna 10  
 grizzly-bear women | building fire | it doing | to that, | raining.  
 t'e'p!diwi' wa'unun'et'i' u's'ī'wain'et' ai t'e'p!diwi' nī-  
 Grizzly-bear women | they dug up earthworms, | they were twenty | they | grizzly-bear  
 women. | He went to fire  
 eai'e aigi a'una ha'gap!a t'e'p!diwi yū'amau gi 12  
 to the | fire | Flint Boy, | grizzly-bear women | building fire | at  
 e'au'na k'ū'n'et' aite' yā aigi a'umadu t'e'p!diwi k'  
 fire. | Not were | the | people | at the | fireplace, | grizzly-bear women | their  
 wa'unuyauna' t'e'p!diwi t'ō'n'et'ê k'itc!a'una<sup>11</sup> waudji'l'et' 14  
 digging up earthworms. | Grizzly-bear women | they were many | (their) teeth, | they  
 stuck them around  
 aigi e'una ha'ga djal'et'i' gi e'umadu' 'ê+ ha'ga  
 at the | fire. | Flint | he laughed | at | fireplace. | "Hā," | Flint  
 t'ī'n'et' gi a'umadu t'ūn'et' a'igidja t'e'p!diwi mi- 16  
 he said | at | fireplace. | They did | in this way | grizzly-bear women | turning around  
 to look.  
 ni'n'lilyauna a'mbimah t'īn'et' ai t'e'p!diwi' m 'anga-  
 "Who is it?" | they said | they | grizzly-bear women. | "Well! | do you (pl.) come on!"

<sup>10</sup> t'et'c. "grizzly-bear" + -p!diwi (compound form of p!u'diwi) "women."

<sup>11</sup> Probably = k' their, k'itc!a'una teeth.

- ma'iwie<sup>i</sup> hagap!a t'u'ibadamte!inet'ê aigi wa'uyūrai-  
Flint-boy | he grabbed them all together | to the | stuck out to dry
- 2 mauna t'e't<sup>e</sup> k' k'ite!a'una k'uninet' k'ūk' ai<sup>12</sup>  
grizzly-bears | their | teeth | and they were | not their | their  
k'ite!a'una 'a'ndudamte!i'ndinet'i' m' djuduna'umawidja<sup>e</sup>  
teeth. | They now came back together. | "Well! | do you give me to eat!
- 4 k'unmiya'us'indja t'iaiguyauna<sup>13</sup> ya'iyūnet' ai t'e'p!diwi  
I am hungry," | speaking falsely. | They were afraid | they | grizzly-bear women  
k'ū'yauk' ai<sup>12</sup> k'ite!a'una 'ê'te!haya'mte!inet'i ambi'ga-  
theirs not being | their | teeth. | They whispered among themselves: | "Who pray  
is it?
- 6 dak!<sup>u</sup> k'ū'c aite mō'yau djuduna'umap'awaum<sup>e</sup> k'un  
Not is | the | food. | We would give you to eat | but  
k'ū's aite mō'yau 'ahā' hagap!a t'ī'net'i' ya'iyūs'i'-  
not is | the | food." | "Yes!" | Flint-boy | he said, | "you are afraid, are you not?"
- 8 nuganā' k'ū's'k'inik' yaiyū<sup>e</sup> nā' k'unmiya'us'inuga'n  
"Not we are | be afraid." | "Is it not? | are you hungry?"  
wē'bils'in<sup>14</sup> s'a'una 'ā'ha t'ī'net' t'e'p!diwi mau-  
I carry around | acorn-bread." | "Yes," | they said | grizzly-bear women. | He was  
about to be
- 10 net' o'm<sup>e</sup>djiyauna aite t'e'p!diwi hagap!a k'luni-  
killing them | the | grizzly-bear women | Flint-boy | and they were  
net' k'ū'k' ai<sup>12</sup> k'ite!a'una mite!s'a'us'indja biri'-  
theirs not | their | teeth. | "I have acorn-bread." | "Where is it?"
- 12 meah t'ī'net' ai t'e'p!diwi dinduwu'landinet' ha'gap!a  
they said | they | grizzly-bear women. | He now put his hand back inside (blanket) |  
Flint-boy,  
t'u'idamandin<sup>e</sup> aik' s'a'una djōduna'udibilandin<sup>e</sup> djō'-  
now he drew forth | his | acorn-bread, | he now gave each of them to eat. | They  
now ate it.
- 14 e'landinet'i'<sup>15</sup> nī'dū's'ayauna t'ī'net' ha'gap!a' t'īmnet'iw  
"I shall go off back home," | he said | Flint-boy. | They were spoken to  
aite t'e'p!diwi' mu'ik!uyauwa<sup>e</sup> aite t'e'p!diwi' nīdū'-  
the | grizzly-bear women | being bidden adieu | the | grizzly-bear women. | He went off  
back home
- 16 san<sup>e</sup>t' ai ha'gap!a nīdū'eanmirinet' aik' t'ū'ea'imadu'  
he | Flint-boy. | He arrived back home as far as | his | grandmother place.  
t'ū'ainā' dē'waisindj anma'u p!udiwi t'e'p!diwi mā'di-  
"Grandmother! | I have seen | being many | women." | Grizzly-bear women | they  
were all sick now

<sup>12</sup> = aik'.

<sup>13</sup> In garī'<sup>e</sup>i this word would be *gawī'tc'uiyauna*.

<sup>14</sup> = wē'bils.in<sup>dj</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> This word is characteristically gat'ā'<sup>e</sup>i; mō- "eat" is used in garī'<sup>e</sup>i.

bandin<sup>et</sup>'i` aigi a'umaduha` mō'dindi<sup>net</sup>'ê aite s'a'una  
at the | former fireplace, | it had made them sick | the | acorn-bread.

mit<sup>et</sup>'lā'balet' i dībala'un<sup>et</sup>' ai p!u'diwi mō'you gi 2  
They fell back, | they all died | they | women | eating | to

ha'ga  
faint.

maus:i ma'ls'unduyau ô'l<sup>et</sup>andueayau yô'gailaup!<sup>an</sup>et' gi 4  
"I shall be | going to get ma'ls'unna roots,<sup>16</sup> | I shall go to dig up roots with  
stick." | She asked him | to

ha'gap!a djuk!unā<sup>et</sup>'ê ā'ha<sup>en17</sup> ha'gap!a 'acā<sup>et</sup>'eandinet' ô'le'a'udu-  
Flint-boy: | "Stay home!" | "Yes," | Flint-boy. | Now she went away | going to dig  
up roots with a stick.

éayauna` mahā'suiyauna` dap'u'lbalet'ê gi bī'wi ma'lcunna 6  
It being spring | they were sprouting up | on | earth | ma'ls'unna roots.

ô'<sup>et</sup>lau<sup>et</sup>'eandinet'ê ai k'lunā'mari<sup>et</sup>'mi` 'é'waleamauna gi é'man-  
Now she dug up roots with her stick | she | old woman | carrying on her back | to |  
pack-basket.

s'ugi mininduwī'ls'amteli<sup>net</sup>' ai ha'gap!a djuk!un<sup>et</sup>'é'yauna ba'i- 8  
He looked around inside | he | Flint-boy | staying at home | being one.

gumauna ma'ls'unna dap'u'lbalet'ê gi bī'wimadu` k'un-  
Ma'ls'unna roots | they were sprouting | at | earth place. | Old woman

éā'mari<sup>et</sup>'mip!a dē'wain<sup>et</sup>'i` 'ô'nubale<sup>et</sup>' ai k'unā'mari<sup>et</sup>'mi` 10  
she saw them, | she dug them up from ground | she | old woman.

unā' unā' unā' t'ī<sup>net</sup>' ai dap'u'lbalet'awa` bi'man<sup>et</sup>'  
"Unā'! | unā'! | unā'!" | it said | it | which was sprouting. | Indeed it was

la'k'liyā<sup>18</sup> wayū<sup>net</sup>' ai k'un<sup>et</sup>'é'yauna' mari<sup>et</sup>'mi` ô'laun<sup>et</sup>'ê 12  
new-born babe. | She was frightened | she | old woman, | she dug up with her stick

aigite dā't'i 'ê+ mini'nuwaun<sup>et</sup>' ai k'un<sup>et</sup>'é'yauna' mari<sup>et</sup>'mi`  
to the | child. | "Hé!" | she looked at it | she | old woman,

'ehe' aic'ī' aidji t'ô<sup>et</sup>'eant<sup>et</sup>' dumma'nabale<sup>et</sup>'i` bōdjama- 14  
"hehe'! | what | the | my doing with it?" | She took it up in her arms, | she put it  
down into it

rin<sup>et</sup>' aik' é'mans'ugi` aigi dā't'i` aik' dē'waimauha  
her | pack-basket | to the | child | her | former found one.

'adū'san<sup>et</sup>' ai k'un<sup>et</sup>'é'yauna' mari<sup>et</sup>'mi` t'ū<sup>et</sup>'ainā' 'adū'k'indisi- 16  
She went off back home | she | old woman. | "Grandmother! | Have you already come  
back home?"

numā' 'ā'ha<sup>et</sup> unā' unā' unā' t'ī<sup>net</sup>' ai irā'mi  
"Yes." | "Unā'! | unā'! | unā'!" | it said | it | outside.

<sup>16</sup> Vaguely translated as "Indian potatoes."

<sup>17</sup> Affirmation is ordinarily expressed by *ā'ha*. In this passage *ā'ha* was heard as followed by a glottal stop plus voiceless nasal breath.

<sup>18</sup> *la'k'liyā* means literally "navel person" (*la'k'i* "navel" + *yā* "person"); curiously enough, it means also "rainbow."

- t'u<sup>ε</sup>ainā' atc'i'mah ai tc'um dé'waimau<sup>ε</sup>idj aidje'  
 "Grandmother! | What is | it | coming?" | "My found one | that."
- 2 biri'mat'k'iea ô'elau<sup>ε</sup>asindj dimā'neigus ga<sup>ε</sup>lā ā' t'ū-  
 "Where was it?" | "I was digging up roots, | suddenly it was | cry." | "Indeed! |  
 Grandmother,  
 εainā' p'ū'djanede<sup>ε</sup> yāk! aidje' t'ū'andin<sup>ε</sup>t' p'ô'djan<sup>ε</sup>-  
 wash it! | person perchance | that one." | Now she did so | washing him.
- 4 de<sup>ε</sup>ayauna t'ū'winigun<sup>ε</sup>t'i k'uyau ma'net'ibilei i'dja'n-  
 He also did so | not being | grow slowly, | growing quickly.  
 yagalyauna
- 6 nīs-ā'andin<sup>ε</sup>t' ai ha'gap!a 'īram<sup>ε</sup>t'i' t'u<sup>ε</sup>ainā' mo'dja-  
 Now he went away | he | Flint-boy, | he went outside. | "Grandmother! | I would  
 take him along."  
 p'a'ntc' wô' t'ī'net' ai k!un<sup>ε</sup>ā'mariemi' k'uya'uguma-  
 "Yes," | she said | she | old woman, | "pray do not
- 8 gat'<sup>ε</sup> 'a'nyus-awie m+<sup>19</sup> bē'mgu<sup>ε</sup> dja'udjahaup!<sup>a</sup> biri'emah  
 you (pl) go far away! | Take care! | be right around here | off east little ways." |  
 "Where is it  
 aite djé'yauna hagap!a t'ī'net'i' yô'gaip!an<sup>ε</sup>t' aigi  
 the | (your) name?" | Flint-boy | he said, | he asked | to it
- 10 dā't'i' djé'yaun<sup>ε</sup>idja dāri'djuwap!andja t'u<sup>ε</sup>ainā' atc'i'-  
 child. | "My name | I am "Little Gray-Squirrel." | "Grandmother! | What, pray,  
 would be  
 gadap'a dju t'ī'enu mausi mo'djayau nīs-ā'ru<sup>ε</sup>  
 the (your) | your saying? | I shall be | taking him along." | "Proceed to go away
- 12 p'au'samau t'u<sup>ε</sup>ainā' maus'indj i'ndayau dja'duma'lk'<sup>u</sup>  
 being far distant!" | "Grandmother! | I want | making | dog.  
 k'ūs' aidji dja'duma'lgunik' atc'i'mak!u dju t'ê'k!ô-  
 It is not | the | our dog. | What might be ' the (your) | your saying, perchance,  
 in regard to it?"
- 14 enu' t'ū'<sup>ε</sup> i'nda<sup>ε</sup> i'nda<sup>ε</sup> i'nda<sup>ε</sup> mausi ba'iruyau  
 "Do so! | make it! | make it! | make it!" | "I shall be | going to hunt deer,"  
 t'ī'net' ai ha'gap!a yô'gailaup!an<sup>ε</sup>t'i' 'a'uwauea 'a'n-  
 he said | he | Flint-boy, | he asked her. | She assented to him. | Now they went off
- 16 s'andin<sup>ε</sup>t' p'au'samau gi dja'uhauna ba'iruyauandi'  
 being far distant | to | east | now going to hunt deer.  
 djuk!unā'waldin<sup>ε</sup>t' ha'gap!a gi dji'gal na' 'atc'i'gadap'a  
 He sat down | Flint-boy | at | mountain. | "Say! | what, pray, would be
- 18 dju t'ū'wa yô'gailaup!andin<sup>ε</sup>t' aigi i'dja'nnuip!a' mau-  
 the your | that (you) do?" | he now asked him | to the | boy. | "I want  
 s'indj 'i'ndayauema dja'duma'lgu atc'i'gadap'a dju  
 to make of you | dog. | What, pray, would be | the (your)

<sup>19</sup> m+ or am+ indicates warning or displeasure at some action.

t'í'enuma ap'anu 'ak!u'eí' k'u'net' gayā'i' ô gayāmi'nt'-  
your saying | if you should | bark!" | Not he was | talk. | "O! | I should talk in  
any way."

gup'a'ndja a<sup>20</sup> maus:indj gô'yauna t'í'net' ai ha'- 2  
"I want | hearing," | he said | he | Flint-boy,

gap!a 'ak!u'eí' 'ū+ 'ū+ 'ū+ wa'eyū'net' ai ha-  
"bark!" | "Hū+! | hū+! | hū+!" | He was frightened | he | Flint-boy,

gap!a 'ak!uya'uandi dja'duma'lgu djí'dinnin'et'ê ai 4  
now barking | dog. | It shook | it

bí'wi 'ak!uya'uand aite dja'duma'lgu djima'dja'mnet'  
earth, | now barking | the | dog. | It went from there north,

djima'tp'anet' djí'mahaunet' djima'm'djin'et' ha'gap!a 6  
it went from there south, | it went from there east, | it went from there west. | Flint-  
boy

mini'nwaunet'i' te!up'e'andis:i  
he looked at him: | "It is good now."

nīs'ā'andin'et'i' ha'gap!a dja'duma'lgute'gu' nimí'rin'et' 8  
Now he went off | Flint-boy | together with dog, | he went as far as

a'igidja il'ô'm'dji gi djí'gal aigidja k'u'ndju'eas:indj  
here | up on west | at | mountain | here. | "I desire

ma'riemi t'í'net' ai ha'gap!a aik' dju'k!udjjeaigu' 10  
woman," | he said | he | Flint-boy | his | own heart

gayā'yauna wak!alp!andin'et' ma'riemi dja'duma'lgute'gu  
talking. | Now he had wife. | Woman | together with dog

mo'bi'lmauna xana'ibak'i aigite' il'ô'm'dj aigidja' 'i'ēba'- 12  
taken along all over | when it was daybreak | at the | up on west | here | now he  
went up on it.

la'ēandin'et' badji'l'et' ai dja'duma'lgu irā'mi ga' t'í'-  
He lay coiled up | he | dog | outside. | "Say!" | he said

net' aik' wak!alp!ayauna maus:i ba'iruyau te!up'e'ik!ugā 14  
his | wife, | "I shall be | going to hunt deer. | Perchance it is good place is it not?

dja'urp' aite ā'ha'e maus:i k'uyau mo'dja'e gi dja'-  
south | here." | "Yes." | "I shall be | not being | take along | to | dog.

duma'lk'u 'etewa'ldi<sup>21</sup> dja'duma'lk'u ba'e'isak!u k'uya'u- 16  
Tie him down to ground | dog! | he might run off after (me). | "Pray do not

gumagat'ē ya'e'bidjaip'ô<sup>22</sup> ai dja'duma'lk'u gayā'waun'et'  
play with him | he | dog!" | She spoke to them

aigite' yā'n aigidja gi dja'duma'lgu 'e't'waldiyauna 18  
to the | people | there | at | dog | tying him down to ground.

<sup>20</sup> This element is of doubtful significance.

<sup>21</sup> Probably misheard for 'it'ewa'ldi'.

<sup>22</sup> Thus heard instead of ya'e'bidjaip'au'.

- ba'isak!uei` t'i'net` aigits` yā' eaidja` k' gayā-  
 "He might run off after (him)," | she said | to the | people | there | his | speaking  
 to her
- 2 wauyauna wak!alp!ayauna wō' wō' k'us't!ō'k'inig yaε-  
 wife. | "Yes, | yes! | we shall not | play with him
- bidja'iwauε ai dja'duma'lk'u yaεbidja'iwaunεt' ai  
 he | dog." | He played with him | he
- 4 ha'gap!a 'ak!uei t'i'net' 'ak!u'ndinεt'i' 'ū+ 'ū+  
 Flint-boy. | "Bark!" | he said. | Now he barked: | "Hū+ | hū+  
 'ū+ 'ū+ dji'dinninεt'ê aite' bi'wi ya'iyūnεt aite'  
 hū+ | hū+." | It shook | the | earth, | they were afraid | the
- 6 yā'na 'ak!uyaun ai dja'duma'lgu gō'nεt' ai dja'u-  
 people | barking | he | dog. | They heard it | they | north |  
 djanna gi dja'dumalgu 'ak!uya'uk'iea` gō'ε ai dja'u-  
 at | dog | his barking, | hear it | they | east
- 8 hauna gi dja'dumalgu 'ak!uya'uk'iea` gō'ε ai dja'urp'a  
 at | dog | his barking, | hear it | they | south  
 yā'na gō'ε ai gi'lm'tc'  
 people, | hear it | they | west over mountains.
- 10 nīsā'εandinεt' ha'ga ba'iyauandi gi dja'urp'a nī'din-  
 Now he went off | Flint | now hunting deer | at | south. | Now he went off  
 leaving her behind  
 dinεt'i' ma'riεmi gi wa'wi u'mite!i'nεt'i' ga' 'e'εt'u'p-  
 woman | at | house. | They were two. | "Is it not? | Let us turn him loose
- 12 dihanik' dja'duma'lk'u<sup>23</sup> t'ū'andinεt' yaεbidja'ieandinεt'  
 dog!" | Now they did so, | now they played.
- gayā'waunεt' ai ma'riεmi gi dja'duma'lgu 'ak!ue  
 She spoke to him | she | woman | to | dog: | "Bark!"
- 14 'ak!uwinigunεt' ai dja'duma'lgu nīsā'yauandi ha'gap!a  
 He barked as before | he | dog | he having gone away | Flint-boy  
 t'ō'yauant'k' 'i'lhat'aina gayā'mauna gō'ε ai ha'gap!a  
 his now resembling | thunder | speech. | He heard him | he | Flint-boy
- 16 k' dja'duma'lgu k' 'ak!uya'uk'iea bacā'ε ai dja'du-  
 his | dog | his | barking. | He ran away | he | dog  
 ma'lgu 'i'niyauand aik' la'lk'iea` gi ha'gap!a mo'-  
 now looking for them | his | footsteps<sup>24</sup> | to | Flint-boy. | They called to him to come  
 back
- 18 du'k'amεt' ai p!u'diwi gi dja'duma'lgu 'ak!us'asi'nigun-  
 they | women | to | dog. | Now he kept on barking  
 dinεt' ai dja'duma'lgu gi ha'gap!a 'ū+ 'ū+ t'i'-  
 he | dog | to | Flint-boy | "Hū+ | hū+!" | he said

<sup>23</sup> These words were pronounced in a whisper.

<sup>24</sup> Literally, "feet."

*n*et' ai dja'duma'lgu ga'lāya'uant'<sup>1</sup> dīmā'nēaigunet'  
 he | dog | now crying. | Suddenly there was  
*te'lila'mhat*aina k'u'net' ba'riēi djibi'l<sup>ē</sup> aite *te'lila'm-* 2  
 fog. | Not it was | rain, | moved around | the | fog.  
*hat*aina 'ū+ 'ū+ t'ī's'inigunet'i' k' basā'yauandi'  
 "Hū+ | hū+!" | he kept on saying | his | now running away.  
*yā't'ilaman*et' u'mite!i'mau p!udiwi' 'ū+ 'ū+ 'ak!u<sup>ē</sup> 4  
 They cried | being two | women. | "Hū+ | hū+!" | he barked  
*a'i* dja'duma'lguha gi ei't'dja' ga'ie'djap!a<sup>a</sup>' basā'-  
 he | former dog | at | above, | he was heard up above | now running away  
*yauandi* dja'duma'lgu matc'i'balet'<sup>25</sup> ai dja'duma'lgu 6  
 dog. | He melted up | he | dog  
 gi ei't'dja gi *te'!*ilamhataina bīma'n<sup>et</sup>' batdja'ndisi  
 at | above | at | fog, | indeed he was | now flying up to sky.  
*gō*<sup>ē</sup> aite' yā'na k' ak!uya'uk'i k' dja'duma'lgu gi 8  
 They heard him | the | people | his | barking | his | dog | at  
*i't'dja.*  
 above

FLINT BOY.<sup>26</sup>

I shall commence my myth.

The Flint people were living at Djō'djanu.<sup>27</sup> The Flint people quarreled with the Grizzly Bear people. All the Flint people dwelling together had a sweat-house. They used to go to hunt deer, but four were always missing when they returned home. The Grizzly Bears lay in wait for the Flint people, the Grizzly

<sup>25</sup> *matc'i-* has reference both to melting of ice or snow and to lifting of fog.

<sup>26</sup> This myth corresponds to that of "The Hakas and the Tennas" (*i.e.*, "The Flints and the Grizzly Bears") in Curtin's "Creation Myths of Primitive America," pp. 297-310 (notes on p. 521). Curtin's Haka and Hakaya'mchiwi correspond to *ha'ga* and *hagaya'mteliwi*; Tenna is *t'en'na* (*t'en'na* in *gari'ei*); Tsuwalkai is *djuwa'lk'ai(na)*; Dari Jowa', probably incorrectly translated as "eagle," is doubtless *dā'ridjuwa*, "gray squirrel," in this version Thunder's own name; Teptewi (p. 304) is *t'e'p!di-wi*. Curtin's explanation of the myth (p. 521) as a nature allegory representing the struggle of fire or lightning, with which he identifies flint, and the clouds, which for unknown reasons the grizzly bears are supposed to represent, is altogether unwarranted. On the whole the two versions correspond satisfactorily; the latter portion of both, pp. 309-10 of Curtin and pp. 21-22 of this volume, is an apparently quite unconnected account of the origin of thunder, a child dug up from the ground.

<sup>27</sup> A mountain east of Buzzard's Roost (or Round Mountain) near the headwaters of Montgomery creek, at which Terry's sawmill is now situated.

Bears killed the Flint people. All the Flint people living together were very numerous and had a sweat-house. Some were missing when they returned home, until the Grizzly Bears had killed all the Flint people. There was just one that returned home. An old woman was sitting inside the sweat-house, Rock Woman, and all the Flint people living together, it is said, were her children. They did not come home from the deer hunt; indeed, they were all killed, the Grizzly Bears killed them all.

Now the old woman was weeping. "Hehe'e! Where can they all have gone?" wept that old woman, waiting for them to come back home. The Grizzly Bears had killed all the Flint people. The old woman, weeping, stayed home by herself, all alone, all her children having been killed. She had quivers hanging, many were the quivers hanging close together, with bows and arrows. Now the old woman was all alone, weeping, being the only Flint person.

"I shall not die," had said (one of the Flint people), leaving word behind to her. He hung up a bow, a coarse-sinewed bow, up yonder on the south side, while she cried, continuing to weep, sitting inside the sweat-house. The Grizzly Bears were looking into the sweat-house. "I spit out spittle on the ground, on the south side. If I die, pray look at it, grandmother! I shall come to life again from my spittle. Pray look at it! Pray look at it!" She did so in the middle of the night, looking at it. There were no men in the sweat-house, all having been eaten up, the Grizzly Bears having eaten them up. The old woman put pitch on herself as sign of mourning. Suddenly the spittle bawled out. A person came to life again in the middle of the night. "Where is it?" she said. "Who is the child?" "Unā'! unā'!" it said. It was indeed the spittle that had already come to life again. The old woman arose, took the boy up in her arms, and wrapped him up in a blanket. The old woman washed him, carrying him about in her arms. She washed him in the night. "Grandmother!" "Keep quiet! There are Grizzly Bears outside."

When it was daylight he who had come back to life was crawling about; when the sun was overhead he was already grown up. "Give me a bow," he said, being already grown up. He

looked to the south side, looking at the bow. "Grandmother! I shall go outside to play, grandmother." "No," she said, speaking to Flint Boy, "danger lies outside." "What is it, grandmother?" "All of our people were eaten up," she said, speaking to the young man. She would not let him go outside, saying, "Do not go outside! Outside lies danger." "What is it, grandmother?" "Do you not see that our people are not here in the sweat-house?" "I am not afraid, grandmother." He put out his hand for the bow and said, "I shall go outside. Whose bow is this?" he asked. He took down the quiver hanging on the south side; the bow was so long, short, a coarse-sinewed bow, an ugly bow. "I shall shoot arrows in play. I shall not go far off." "Yes, yes, yes," she said. She believed him.

He pulled out a bow from the quiver. He stretched it, and his bow broke. "Hê!" he said, "that was no man," for he had broken his bow. He took out another bow and stretched it also. He stretched and broke another bow, in this way breaking all the bows. "They were no men. I have broken all their bows." Now he put out his hand for the coarse-sinewed bow. He bent it to himself, it was strong. Again he bent it to himself, it was strong. It did not break, for it was strong. He laughed. "Grandmother, truly it is strong." He laughed, and bent it to himself again, put his feet down on it, pulling at it, so as to break the bow. He put the coarse-sinewed bow down on a rock. "It is strong, grandmother," he said, while the old woman kept on weeping, crying. "This one was a man. Hêhê! Why did he die? Grandmother, I am not able to break it." He put the bow on a rock, and lifted up a big rock; he tried to break the bow by throwing the rock down on it. The coarse-sinewed bow bounced up. "Grandmother, I shall go outside. I shall go around to shoot small game outside. I shall take the bow along, grandmother. I shall not go far off." "Yes! Do not start to go far away. Danger lies outside. Grizzly Bears are waiting for you outside." Now he was the only one. "Yes, grandmother, give me three arrows. Look up the smoke-hole of the sweat-house at the jack-rabbit!" He went outside. Now he shot his arrows, went about shooting at jack-rabbits. (When he returned inside

he said,) "Grandmother! What might that be looking in from above?" "What does he look like? What do his eyes look like?" "His eyes are small; he is small-eyed." "So!" she said. "Perhaps that one is dangerous. Indeed, perhaps that one is a Grizzly Bear, a small-eyed Grizzly Bear." "Grandmother! What is that above?" "What is he like?" "His eyes are big." "So! Perhaps that one is a jack-rabbit, it is jack-rabbits that have big eyes."

Now Flint Boy went out. "Grandmother, I shall go to the south," he said. "I shall go about." "Yes, go about!" "Grandmother, have you any acorn bread?" "Yes." Then she gave him her acorn bread in one round lump. He put his acorn bread<sup>28</sup> inside his blanket, and held it wrapped up here. Now he went off, far away to the south. He came to a halt, looking down hill to the south. There was smoke and many Grizzly Bear women were building a fire, while it was raining, as it is now.<sup>29</sup> The Grizzly Bear women were twenty in number and were digging up earth-worms. Flint Boy went to the fire, built by the Grizzly Bear women. There was nobody at the fire now, as the Grizzly Bear women were occupied in digging up earth-worms. The Grizzly Bear women had stuck their teeth in the ground in a circle about the fire.<sup>30</sup> Flint Boy laughed and said, as he stood near the fire, "Hê!" The Grizzly Bear women thereupon turned around to look. "Who is it?" they said. "Well! Come on, all of you." Flint Boy seized all the Grizzly Bear teeth that had been stuck out to dry, so that they were deprived of their teeth. Now they came back together. "Well! Give me something to eat. I am hungry," said he, lying. The Grizzly Bear women were afraid, for they did not have their teeth. They whispered among themselves: "Who is it? (*aloud:*) We have no food. We would give you something to eat, but we have no food." "Yes," Flint Boy said, "you are afraid, are you

<sup>28</sup> This "acorn bread" was really made of ground flint.

<sup>29</sup> It happened to be raining when this story was dictated. Sam Bat'wi was fond of illustrating his narratives by gestures, references to which are to be found here and there in the texts.

<sup>30</sup> In Curtin's version (p. 305) the teeth are hung up on a tree near the fire.

not?" "We are not afraid." "Are you not hungry? I carry around acorn bread with me." "Yes," said the Grizzly Bear women. Flint Boy intended to kill the Grizzly Bear women; they did not have their teeth. "I have some acorn bread." "Where is it?" said the Grizzly Bear women. Flint Boy put his hand inside the blanket, and drew forth his acorn bread. He gave each one of them to eat, and they ate of it. "I shall go back home," said Flint Boy. Thus he spoke to the Grizzly Bear women, bidding them adieu. Flint Boy went off back home and came back to his grandmother. "Grandmother! I have seen many women." The Grizzly Bear women were all sick now at the fire, for the acorn bread had made them sick. The women fell back and all died, as they had really eaten flint.

"I shall go to get *ma'ls-unna* roots, I shall go to dig up roots with a stick." She told Flint Boy, "Stay at home!" "Yes," said Flint Boy. Now she went off to dig roots with a stick. It was spring, and the *ma'ls-unna* roots were sprouting up out of the ground. Now the old woman dug up roots with her stick, while she carried a pack-basket on her back. Flint Boy, now all alone, stayed at home and looked all around inside. The *ma'ls-unna* roots were sprouting up out of the ground. The old woman saw them and dug them up. "Unā'! unā'! unā'!" said something which was sprouting up. Indeed it was a new-born babe. The old woman was frightened and dug the child up with a stick. "Heh!" said the old woman, looking at it. "Hehe! What am I going to do with it?" She took it up in her arms and put the child that she had found down into her pack-basket. The old woman went off home. "Grandmother! Have you come back home already?" "Yes." "Unā'! unā'! unā'!" it said outside. "Grandmother, what is that that is coming?" "I found that one." "Where was it?" "I was digging up roots, when suddenly it cried." "Indeed, grandmother, wash it, maybe that one is a person." She did so, washing him. He also did not grow as people generally do; he grew up quickly.

Now Flint Boy went off, went outside. "Grandmother, I should like to take him along." "Yes," said the old woman, "Please do not go far away. Take care! Stay right around

here, a little ways to the east." "What is your name?" Flint Boy asked the child. "My name is Little Gray Squirrel,"<sup>31</sup> "Grandmother, what do you say to it? I shall take him along." "Go off to a great distance." "Grandmother, I wish to make a dog. We have no dog. What do you say to that?" "Do so! Make it, make it, make it!" "I shall go to hunt deer," said Flint Boy, asking her. She assented. Now they went off to a great distance to the east, going to hunt deer. Flint Boy sat down on a mountain. "You! What would you do?" he asked the boy. "I want to make a dog of you. What, pray, would you say if you should bark?" He did not talk. "Oh, I should talk in any way at all." "I want to hear it," said Flint Boy. "Bark!" "Hū! hū! hū!" Flint Boy was frightened as the dog barked. The earth shook while the dog barked. The sound went from there to the north, it went from there to the south, it went from there to the east, it went from there to the west.<sup>32</sup> Flint Boy looked at him and said, "It is good now."

Now Flint Boy went off with his dog as far as up on the mountain here to the west.<sup>33</sup> "I want a woman," said Flint Boy, talking within his heart; so he took a wife. When it was daybreak he went up on the mountain to the west, taking the woman and his dog with him. The dog lay curled up beside the house. "Listen," he said to his wife, "I shall go out to hunt deer. I think this is a good place, here on the south, is it not?" "Yes," she answered. "I shall not take the dog along with me. Tie him down to the ground, for he might run off after me." "Pray do not play with the dog," she said to the people there, tying the dog down to the ground. "He might run off after him," said his wife, speaking to his people. "Yes, yes, we shall not play with the dog." (Before he went off) Flint Boy played

<sup>31</sup> Sam Bat'wī found it at least curious that the newly dug-up child should have known its own name, though none had been bestowed upon it. He suggested no explanation.

<sup>32</sup> This sort of emphasis on the cardinal points seems characteristic of northern California. The Yana texts give numerous examples of the formulaic rigmarole. In this passage there is the implied conclusion that the incident explains why nowadays dogs are found to bark in every direction.

<sup>33</sup> The reference is to Bally Mountain, about 14 miles west of Redding, where the myth was told. Bally Mountain is in Wintun territory.

with him. "Bark!" he said, and the dog barked "Hū', hū', hū', hū'!" The earth shook; the people were afraid while the dog barked. They in the north heard the dog barking, they in the east heard the dog barking, the south people heard it, they to the west over the mountains heard it.

Now Flint Boy went off to hunt deer to the south. He went off leaving two women behind him in the house. (When he had gone) they whispered to one another, "What do you think? Let us turn the dog loose." They did so and began to play with him. One of the women spoke to the dog, saying, "Bark!" While Flint Boy was away, the dog barked as he had done before, and his speech was like thunder. Flint Boy heard his dog barking. Now the dog ran away, looking for Flint Boy's footsteps. The women called to the dog to come back, but he kept on barking after Flint Boy. "Hū', hū'!" said the dog, crying. All at once there appeared a fog. It did not rain, but the fog just moved about. "Hū', hū'!" he kept on saying, while he ran off. The two women cried, but the dog kept on barking, "Hū', hū'!" up above; he was now heard to bark, running off up to the sky. The dog melted away into the fog, rising up; indeed he was now flying up to the sky. People hear the dog barking in the sky.<sup>34</sup>

## II. THE THEFT OF FIRE AND THE BURNING OF THE WORLD.

k'ū'n<sup>et</sup>' aite a'una mite!a'ugumman<sup>et</sup>' aite yā  
 Not was | the | fire. | They had fire indeed | the | people

k!unin<sup>et</sup>' k'ū ya'rip!a<sup>e</sup> aite a'una ba'iru<sup>e</sup> aite yā' 2  
 but it was | not | be hot | the | fire. | They went to hunt deer | the | people,

am<sup>e</sup>dji' bana` dā'siruei` gā'mai<sup>e</sup> aite p!udiwi` mō's<sup>e</sup>  
 were killed | deer. | They went to satch salmon. | They went to get sunflower seeds |  
 the | women. | They cooked it

aidj yā'na gi ba'na k'u mā'si<sup>e</sup> ai ba'na wē'du- 4  
 the | people | to | deer, | not | it became cooked | it | deer-meat. | They fetched it back  
 home

εan<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na gi dā'ci mō'si<sup>e</sup>a gi εauna k'u  
 the | people | to | salmon. | They cooked it | at | fire, | not

<sup>34</sup> As thunder.

- mā'si<sup>i</sup> mō't!suigu<sup>i</sup><sup>35</sup> gi dā'si gi ba'na yo'k!a'le  
it became cooked. | They ate it raw | to | salmon | to | deer meat. | They browned  
them
- 2 aite p!u'diwi gi gā'ma k'u mā'si<sup>e</sup> hehe<sup>e</sup> 'is'i'wi  
the | women | to | sunflower seeds, | not | they became done. | "Hehe<sup>e</sup>!" | men  
t'ī'net' k'us:indj k!u'ndju<sup>a</sup> gi <sup>a</sup>'una k!a'wī<sup>e</sup>andi-  
they said. | "I not | like it | to | fire. | I am now tired
- 4 s:indja dji mu'it!suiguyau gi ba'na hehe<sup>e</sup> au<sup>a</sup>'mmak!  
the my | eating raw | to | deer meat. | Hehe<sup>e</sup>! | Fire nearly perchance  
aite idji'lla auk! a'ite' ite'i't<sup>e</sup>hauna igī'launa auk!  
the | round about here. | Fire perchance | there | off east | east over mountains, |  
fire perchance
- 6 a'ite' dja'urp'a auk! a'ite' ite'i'n<sup>e</sup>m'dji auk! a'ite'  
there | south, | fire perchance | there | off west, | fire perchance | there  
dja'udjanna gada'mte!indin<sup>e</sup>t' aite yā'na 'i'nhā<sup>e</sup>nig  
north." | They came together to talk in council | the | people. | "Let us look for it
- 8 aidji <sup>a</sup>una t'ī'net'i' bā'wisayaubanauma bas'i'waldiyau-  
that | fire!" | they said. | "It being dark every time | it being now night after sun-  
down  
<sup>a</sup>andi nīla'udjamk!ara<sup>e</sup> wa<sup>e</sup>dja'irimagar aidj dji'gal  
go ahead north up on mountain! | be on top of mountain | the | mountain!"
- 10 ba'igumayāna ā'ha t'ī'net'  
Being-one person | "Yes!" | he said.  
bā'wisayaubanauma bas'i'yau<sup>e</sup>andi djuk!un<sup>a</sup>'<sup>e</sup>andin<sup>e</sup>t' ai  
It being dark every time | it being already night | he now stayed there | he
- 12 ba'igumayā 'i'si<sup>e</sup>mauyā` mini'nhaun<sup>e</sup>t' ai djuk!unā'ha  
being-one person | being-male person. | He looked east | he | who stayed there,  
k'ū'net' aite a'una gi dja'uhauna k'u'net' dīwa'ip!a<sup>e</sup>  
not was | the | fire | at | east, | not was | be visible
- 14 aite a'una mini'n'djam<sup>e</sup>t'i' k'ū'net' aite a'una gi  
the | fire. | He looked north, | not was | the | fire | at  
dja'udjanna mini'nm'dji<sup>e</sup> k'ū<sup>e</sup> aite' a'una k'u dē-  
north. | He looked west, | not was | the | fire, | not | seeing
- 16 waiyau gi <sup>a</sup>'una mini'nt'p'a<sup>e</sup> t'ū'net' a'igidja <sup>a</sup>'una  
to | fire. | He looked south. | It did so | there | fire,  
wamū'bal<sup>e</sup>i gi dja'urp'a milte'p'i'tbal<sup>e</sup>t' aite' <sup>a</sup>'una  
light went up | at | south, | it streamed up in sparks | the | fire
- 18 dīwa'yau<sup>e</sup>andiwa<sup>a</sup>' te!um<sup>e</sup>ma'un aite a'una gi dja'u-  
it being now seen. | Being good | the | fire | at | south

<sup>35</sup> Or *mu'it!suigu<sup>e</sup>i*.

- rp'a mite- wa'ldinet'i nīdū'wanandin<sup>et</sup>'<sup>36</sup> ba'igumauyā  
it was down on ground. | Now he arrived back home | being-one person.
- 'an<sup>et</sup>' aite yā'damte- iēi dē'waisindj gi a'una t'i'n<sup>et</sup>' 2  
They were many | the | people dwelling together. | "I have seen | to | fire," he said.
- ā' biri'mat'k'iea biri'mah aite a'un<sup>a</sup> dja'urp'a p'a'-  
"Indeed! | where is it? | Where is | the | fire?" | "South. | It is far distant."
- ūs:asi wē'saduha<sup>nigi</sup>` wō' a'mbih aite mi'ldjawa 4  
"Let us go to steal it!" | "Yes! | Who is | the | one that runs?"
- a'ienidja bē'ma<sup>nindj</sup> mi'ldja<sup>ea</sup> a'mbimah aite mi'ldja-  
"I! | It is I who have always been | run." | "Who is | the | one that also runs?"
- t'imaiwa a'ienidja u'mite- i'gumauna mi'ldjas-i` biri'e- 6  
"I!" | Being two together | runners. | "Where is it
- maha djé'yauna<sup>37</sup> 'ahā'limilla biri'e'maha djé'yauna<sup>37</sup>  
(your) name?" | "Fox." | "Where is it | (your) name?"
- 'a'iwieauna wō' te!up<sup>ea</sup>'ndis-i` 8  
"A'iwieauna." | "Yes! | it is good now."
- 'ū' nīs'a'eandinet' djima'ngun<sup>et</sup>' aite' yā'na nīdji'l-  
Well! | they went off, | they were just five | the | people. | They walked around it
- eandinet' gi yā'damte- liri'e<sup>mauna</sup> biri'm<sup>eah</sup> aidj nimi'- 10  
at | place of living together. | "Where is | the | our going thereto |
- rinig' nit'p'a'ha<sup>nig</sup> ai e'iri'k'u nit'p'a<sup>e</sup> gi e'irik'u  
Let us go south | it | underground." | They went south | at | under ground
- djima'nmauyā nit'p'andinet' bas'i'k'iea` nit'p'ayau<sup>ant'</sup> 12  
being-five persons. | Now they went south | when it was night; | going south now
- ni'e<sup>ba'let'</sup> aigi k!ū'wiha<sup>38</sup> s'a'ms'in<sup>et</sup>' ai me'te- 'i'e<sup>balet'</sup>  
they came up from ground | at it | Battle Creek. | He was sleeping | he | Coyote, |  
he arose
- ai me'te- nā' biri'e'mak' aik' nibamā'riw aite' 14  
he | Coyote. | "Ho! | Where is their | their | that all are going thereto | the
- yā'na a'hī t'i'n<sup>et</sup>' ai yā aidja gayā'wauyau aigi  
people?" | "I do not know," | they said | they | people | there | speaking to him | to  
him
- me'te- me'te- gayā'wau<sup>e</sup> gi k!aina gayā'wau<sup>e</sup> gi 16  
Coyote. | Coyote | he spoke to him | to | rock, | he spoke to him | to
- mā'mauna gayā'wau<sup>e</sup> gi wo'wi na' maumā'dja<sup>e</sup> k!ainā'  
cooking basket, | he spoke to him | to | house. | "Ho! | Tell me, | rock!

<sup>36</sup> -w- is merely a glide between -ū- and -a-. The word is to be syllabified nī-dū-(w)an-an-din<sup>et</sup>' ; nīdū'<sup>ea</sup>an<sup>et</sup>andin<sup>et</sup>' would be normally expected.

<sup>37</sup> Yana idiom requires the use of "where?" instead of "what?" in asking one for his name.

<sup>38</sup> = "Medicine-man water (or stream)" (k!ū'wi "medicine-man" + ha- "water").

- biri'εmak' aik' nibami'riwa a'hī t'ī'nεt' aite' k!a'ina  
Where is their | their | that all are going to?" | "I do not know," | he said | the |  
rock,
- 2 wo'wi dō'k!alyauna biri'εmak' aik' nibami'riwa ba'i-  
house. | Brush for sifting acorn-flour: | "Where is their | their | that all are going  
to?" | "They have all gone to hunt deer."
- baroha 'ê+ atc'ī'ma k'uwar aik' t'ī'waumai ε'a-i-  
"Hê! . What | was not | their | telling wherefore to | to me?"
- 4 k'indj nīha'uandinεt' aite' me'tc!i nī'tp'andinεt' gi  
Now he went east | the | Coyote. | They had gone south | to  
dja'urp'a p'a'ūs:amaun aidji djima'nmauyā` nīdji'let'  
south | being far distant | those | being-five persons. | He went around
- 6 aite' me'tc! aigite yā'damtc!iri'εmauna k'u dē'waiyau  
the | Coyote | at the | place of living together | not | seeing  
gi la'll ai me'tc!i yō'gaip!anεt' ai me'tc!i gi k'ê'-  
at | feet | he | Coyote. | He asked | he | Coyote | to | acorn mortar:
- 8 manεna k'ε'manyī<sup>39</sup> biri'εmak' aik' nibami'riwa dji-  
"Acorn mortar! | Where is their | their | that all are going thereto | being-five per-  
sons?"  
ma'nmauyā niba'tp'ax ā' 'ahā' mi'ldjandinεt' ai  
"They all went south." | "So! | yes!" | Now he ran | he
- 10 me'tc!i ba'ε'tp'ayauεandi dē'waiandinεt' ai me'tc!i  
Coyote | now running south after them. | Now he found | he | Coyote  
gi la'lk'iea` bai'tp'ayaua'nt'<sup>41</sup> nīmī'rindinεt' p'a'ū-  
at | their feet | now running south after them. | They had gone that far | being  
far distant
- 12 s:amauna djima'nmauyā` 'ê'gaip!anεt' ai me'tc!i gi  
being-five persons. | He caught up with them | he | Coyote | at  
djima'nmauya 'ä+<sup>40</sup> bate!i'dinεt'ê ai me'tc!i wamga-  
being-five persons. | "Hê!" | he shouted | he | Coyote, | "pray wait for me!"
- 14 rawī'djaε mininduli'let' djima'nmauyā ô<sup>41</sup> nī'ε'm'djavar  
They turned to look back | being-five persons: | "O! | he has been coming behind  
a'ite' me'tc!i` nī'tp'ayauant'<sup>41</sup> djima'nmauyā` iyū'ik'ie  
the | Coyote." | Now going south | being-five persons | when it was day
- 16 basī'k'ie nī'ε'k'ie ai me'tc!i 'u'<sup>42</sup> t'ī'nεt' ai me'tc!i  
when it was night, | he came following | he | Coyote. | "Huh!" | he said | he |  
Coyote.  
k!a'wī'sindja` 'ê' t'ī'nεt' me'tc!i atc'ī'mawara` nak'u-  
"I am tired out. | Hê!" he said | Coyote, | "what was it | that you (pl.) did not

<sup>39</sup> Note fem. vocative in *-(y)ī*, Acorn Mortar being thought of as woman. If considered male, it would have been addressed *k'ε'manεnā*; cf. *k!ainā* above.

<sup>40</sup> Pronounced in a loud whisper.

<sup>41</sup> Expressing vexation.

<sup>42</sup> A whispered sound expressing a pant.

wara<sup>n</sup>uk' t'i'wau<sup>e</sup> k'u gaya'mtci<sup>e</sup> ai djima'nmauya  
 speak to!" | Not | they talked with one another | they | being-five persons

mī'tk!awiyauna  
 all being angry.

2

ni<sup>e</sup>a'nandi<sup>e</sup> aigidj a'uyamtc!iwi ni<sup>e</sup>a'n<sup>e</sup>t' i't'a'u  
 Now they arrived | at the | fire people living together, | they arrived | in middle

bas-i'k'iea' wamū'ram<sup>e</sup>t' aite' a'una wē's<sup>e</sup>a<sup>e</sup> gi <sup>e</sup>a'una 4  
 when it was night. | Light shown out of house, | the | fire, | they stole it | at | fire.

sā'dimbawaldin<sup>e</sup>t' aite mite!a'usi nil<sup>e</sup>ō'rp'an<sup>e</sup>t' gi  
 They were all sleeping on ground | the | those that had fire. | They went up hill to  
 south | to

ēi'gunna' bā'n<sup>e</sup>t' aite' a'una tc'ū'wa gi iwū'lu gi 6  
 sweat-house. | It lay there | the | fire | chunk of coal | at inside | at

mā't!adjuwa u'mite!i'gumauyā 'ahā'limilla 'a'iwieauna  
 sweat-house. | Being-two persons | Fox | 'A'iwieauna

wē's<sup>e</sup>an<sup>e</sup>t' aigi <sup>e</sup>a'una atc'i'mas aidji t'ō'eanigi 'i'wul<sup>e</sup>i 8  
 they stole it | to it | fire. | "What will be | the | our doing about it?" | "Go inside!"

t'i'n<sup>e</sup>t'i gi 'ahā'limilla mini'nuwul<sup>e</sup>t' bas-i'k'iea mā'-  
 he said | to | Fox. | He looked inside | when it was night, | he climbed inside.

wul<sup>e</sup>t' sā'dimbas aite yā mite!a'uci bō'djabalet' aik' 10  
 They are all sleeping | the | people | those having fire. | He took it up | (with) his

da'lla gi a'una <sup>e</sup>ai 'ahā'limilla 'ik'iri'duram<sup>e</sup>t' gi mā't!a-  
 hand | to | fire | he | Fox. | He jumped back quickly out of house | at | sweat-house,

djuwa' ōwa'leaduram<sup>e</sup>t' gi <sup>e</sup>a'una wē's<sup>e</sup>ayauant'<sup>i</sup> s'ut- 12  
 he returned out of house carrying it | to | fire | having now stolen it. | They ran  
 back north.

s'dja'm<sup>e</sup>a mi'ldja<sup>e</sup>a mi'ldjawie<sup>i</sup> asinu klā'wī'e<sup>i</sup> bā'dja-  
 "Run! | run, all of you! | If you are | be tired, | throw it to me

mādja<sup>e</sup> a'una s'uts'dja'm<sup>e</sup>ayauant'<sup>i</sup> ba<sup>e</sup>i'dum'djayauand 14  
 fire." | They now running back north | now running back after them

ai me'tc!i sudū'p'idi<sup>e</sup>ayauant'<sup>i</sup> gi balé'ha nā' me'tc!i  
 he | Coyote. | They having run back as far as | to | Mill Creek, | "O!" | Coyote

t'i'e<sup>i</sup> yō'gailaup!<sup>a</sup>e aigi 'ahā'limilla djuduna'umādja<sup>e</sup> 16  
 he said, | he asked | to him | Fox, | "give me

ai a'una mausi 'a'iea<sup>e</sup>yauna t'i'n<sup>e</sup>t' ai me'tc!i ga-  
 it | fire. | I shall | carrying fire in my hands," | he said | he | Coyote. | "Look out!"

yārī<sup>e</sup> t'i'n<sup>e</sup>t'i' bō'djawaldik!u<sup>e</sup>numa <sup>e</sup>a'una gi bī'wi 18  
 he said, | "you might drop it | fire | at | earth,

ya'rik!u<sup>e</sup>numa gi da'lla atc'i'mat' aidji nitp'ama'ienidj  
 you might burn yourself | at | hand." | "What, they say, is | the | my going south  
 for!

- t'i's:it!ô<sup>ε</sup> aidj yā'na asindj nīdū'anēi 'a'ieyaus:indja  
I shall say | the | people | if I | arrive home, | 'I have carried fire,'
- 2 t'i's:it!ô` 'a'ieyaus:indja gi ε'a'una t'i's:it!ô` s:udū'wa-  
I shall say, | 'I have carried fire | to | fire,' | I shall say.'" | They ran back from south,  
dju<sup>ε</sup>a s:udū'p!it<sup>ε</sup> aigi k!ū'weha gamā<sup>ε</sup> ai a'una  
they ran back up to | to it | Battle Creek. | "Give it to me | it | fire!"
- 4 me'te!i t'i'ei bā'djama<sup>ε</sup>ā' aigi me'te!i gi ε'a'una  
Coyote | he said. | It was thrown to him | to him | Coyote | with | fire.  
di'nk!ū'dja<sup>ε</sup>ā' gi da'lla t'ū'n<sup>ε</sup>t' ai me'te!i k' da'lla  
"Hold it out | to | hand!" | He did so | he | Coyote | his | hand.
- 6 aite 'ahā'lamilla 'a'ieyaun<sup>ε</sup>t' aik' a'una 'ū' a'uwi-  
The | Fox | he was carrying fire | his | fire: | "There! | take it to yourself!"  
k!amēi' bā'djaman<sup>ε</sup>t'iwa<sup>ε</sup>a a'uwin<sup>ε</sup>t' ai me'te!i gi ε'a'una  
It was thrown to him, | he took it | he | Coyote | to | fire.
- 8 s:us-ā'ε ai 'ahā'limilla 'a'iwī<sup>ε</sup>auna bō'djas aik' a'una  
They ran off | they | Fox | 'A'iwī<sup>ε</sup>auna, | they who threw | their | fire  
gi me'te!i s:udū'wadju<sup>ε</sup>ayau<sup>ε</sup>andi  
to | Coyote, | now running back from south.
- 10 yabak' ai me'te!i k' da'lla bō'djas<sup>ε</sup> aik' a'una  
His burned | he | Coyote | his | hand. | He threw it away | his | fire,  
ba'p'at!a!te!in<sup>ε</sup>t' m" du' du du du' du du t'i'n<sup>ε</sup>t' aite  
it burst asunder. | "M' | Du' du du! du' du du!" | he said | the
- 12 me'te!i yari'yauna yabi'let' aite a'una bādjas'an<sup>ε</sup>t'i-  
Coyote | having burned his hand. | It burned all over | the | fire, | it had been thrown  
away.  
wa<sup>ε</sup>a ya't'p'a<sup>ε</sup> aite' a'una yaha'u<sup>ε</sup> a'una yate'i'n<sup>ε</sup>-  
It burned south | the | fire, | it burned east | fire, | it burned off to west
- 14 m'dji<sup>ε</sup> a'una ya'dja'm<sup>ε</sup> aidj a'una yam'dja'ndin<sup>ε</sup>t'  
fire, | it burned north | the | fire. | Now it came burning  
aite' 'pad a'idja p'itec'u'nbale aite k!a'ina yaba<sup>ε</sup>  
the | place | here. | They burst up | the | rocks, | it burned up
- 16 a'ite' xa'n<sup>a</sup> dji'lak!bal<sup>ε</sup> ai dji'gal yak!a'uwils<sup>ε</sup> aite  
the | water, | they were covered with smoke | the | mountains, | it burned across | the  
dā'h<sup>a43</sup> yaba<sup>ε</sup> a'i yā'ha s:us-ā'ε ai u'mite!i'gumau  
river, | they burned | they | former people. | They ran off | they | being two
- 18 yā'ha yam'djaya'uant'<sup>1</sup> aite a'una yap'a'u<sup>ε</sup>andin<sup>ε</sup>t' aite  
former people | now coming burning | the | fire. | Now it burned up close to | the

<sup>43</sup> *dā'ha* is used only for rather large streams, such as Sacramento and Pit rivers. Here Sacramento river is meant.

ts'loré'djuwa mutdja'ut!iwi<sup>44</sup> yā'damtc'li'riemauna gi s'ip'la  
Eagle | chiefs | dwelling-together place | at | Ci'p'la.

d'nyagaldibilwiēi yabas a'ite p'a'di yabas a'ite 2  
"Hurry, every one all about! | It is burning | this | place, | they are burning | here  
yā'na b'riha dji t'ū'miriēnigi ma'uk'lunik' yāwu'lyauē  
people. | Where is | the | our doing thereto? | Perchance we shall be | moving into

gi k'la'ina ma'uk'lunik' yā'waldiyau aigi b'wi dī'n- 4  
to | rocks, | perchance we shall be | moving down into ground | at it | earth. | Hurry,  
every one all about!"

yaga'ldibilwiēi yā'map'anet' ai te'u'nā<sup>45</sup> d'nyagaldi-  
He dwelt with them | he | Spider. | Hurry, every one all about!

bilwiēi mits'!s'ilguyaus.i'numa'n 'ā'ha t'īē ai te'u'nā' 6  
Have you rope? | "Yes," he said | he | Spider.

mamu'lp!ugi` yā'wulwiēi k'it'!ante!iguiē' yā'wul'andinet'  
"Tule basket | go inside, all of you! | Stretch out!" | Now they all moved into it,

djō'ēanet'ê g<sup>l</sup> a'ps'a aigi mamu'lp!ugiha` wali'djauriē 8  
he tied it on to it | to | sky | to it | former tule basket. | He lay in bottom on his  
belly

ai me'teli gi mamu'lp!ugi 'ū+ t'ī'net' d'nyagaldi-  
he | Coyote | at | tule basket. | "Come on!" | he said, | "hurry, all of you!

bilēi yaba'ndis aits' p'a'di 'ē'batdjandinē't' gi s'ilgu- 10  
It is burning already | the | place." | He now pulled it up in air | at | rope,

yauna 'ē'babalet' gi yā'na banē'ē aite yā'na gi  
he pulled them up | at | people. | They were full | the | people | at

p!ū'gi bu'idjawulgunt'ê aite yā'na 'ama'idjite!gi gi 12  
tule basket, | every single one had entered to save himself | the | people | children | at

p!ū'gi 'ū' t'ī'mnet'iwaē aite te'u'nā' k'ū'andinet'  
tule basket. | "Go ahead!" | he was told | the | Spider. | No longer were

aite' ya' aigi mā't!adjuwa 'ē'batdjandinē't' i' 'ē'batdjan- 14  
the | people | at it | sweat-house. | He now pulled them up in air, | he now pulled  
them up in air

dinet' p'a'u'djamauna p'it!dibi'let' aite' a'una p'ad  
being far up in air. | It crackled all over | the | fire | place

a'idja 'ē'baēanbindjaē gi 'aps'a` aigidj yā'na 'adjā'- 16  
here. | He was just about to pull up as far as | to | sky | to the | people | running  
away to save themselves.

<sup>44</sup> *mutdja'ut!iwi* is properly plural of *mūdja'up!ā* but seems to have been used by Sam Bat'wī as singular. Probably its meaning is more properly collective: "chief and his people."

<sup>45</sup> Spider was conceived of as a man by Sam Bat'wī, not as a woman; this is shown, *e.g.*, by his being addressed *mits'!s'ilguyaus.i'numa'n* "have you a rope?" (fem. form would end in *-numā'*). In Curtin, *l.c.*, p. 409, Chuhna is spoken of as a woman; see also note 205b. On the other hand, the Wintun rope-making spider, Lasaswa, is an old man (Curtin, *l.c.*, pp. 231-4).

- yauna na' me'te!i t'i'ei mausi mini'nwaldiyauna  
"O!" | Coyote | he said, | "I shall be | looking down to ground,
- 2 p'usinā'nā<sup>46</sup> mausi dé'waiyaun ai a'una p'usinā'-  
friends! | I shall be | seeing | it | fire, | friends!"
- nanā gayā'rīe mausi 'ête!ut!a!te!iyaun aigi p'ū'gi  
"Look out!" | "I shall be | tearing apart | at it | tule basket,
- 4 mausi dé'waiyaun ai ea'una yabayauna ei'rik!u t!ini'-  
I shall be | seeing | it | fire | burning | down below. | Being very small
- gumaup!a mininuwaga'lwaldis:it!ô mauyau dé'waiyaun  
I shall look through hole down to earth," | being about to be | seeing
- 6 ai me'te!i gi ea'una 'ête!ut!alte!inet'i' gi p'ū'gi`  
he | Coyote | at | fire. | He tore apart | at | tule basket
- 'ê'batdjayauandi k' si'lguyauna mini'nwaldiei` diwa'ie  
now pulling up in air | his | rope. | He looked down to earth, | it was seen
- 8 ai ea'una 'ête!ut!alte!inet' gi p'ū'gi` mi'ninuwagal-  
it | fire. | He tore apart | at | tule basket, | he looked through hole down to earth.
- waldie 'ê+ dé'waisindj aite ea'una danema'un ai  
"Hê! | I see | the | fire | being much | it
- 10 ea'una gayā'ri' mitewā'galwaldik!uenigi` kli't!alte!igunet'  
fire." | "Look out! | We might fall down to earth through hole." | It stretched asunder
- mitdjate!ū'yaundi da'mmagalwaldinet' ai me'teli mit-  
now being torn. | He fell down to ground through hole | he | Coyote | they now falling  
back down.
- 12 du'eu'ldiyauau'andi
- mi'nyauariemi wā'k!dibile't' aigi ei'rik!u mini'ndi-  
Fire-drill Woman | she stood | at it | down below. | She looked about,
- 14 bilet' mini'nt'djae dé'wai' aik' yā'na k' mi'dueuldi-  
she looked up into air, | she saw | her | people | their | falling back down.
- yauk'iea` yaba' ai yā'ha yabats!alēā'sa' p'it!ts'i'te-  
They burned | they | former people, | they burned off like pitch. | They popped off east.
- 16 haunet' dīt'i'ldimauna k' t'cu'na p'it!ts'i'nem'djie gi  
Black Bear | his | eyes, | they popped off west | at
- dja'um'dji p'it!ts'i'tedjamet' t'cu'na p'it!t'p'a' aigi  
west, | they popped off north | eyes, | they popped south | to it
- 18 dja'urp'a' aik' te'u'na ya'ba'ei k!un p'it!t'ei'k' aik'  
south | his | eyes. | They burned | but | theirs popped | their
- te'u'na te'u'nā' mite!ik!unā'ei djuk!unā'yauna gi ei't'dja  
eyes. | Spider | he remained | sitting | at | above.

<sup>46</sup> *p'usinā'na* means properly "relative." There is here no necessary implication of kin.

THE THEFT OF FIRE AND THE BURNING OF THE WORLD.<sup>47</sup>

There was no fire. It is true that people had a kind of fire, but it was not hot. The people went to hunt and kill deer, they went to get salmon, and the women went to get sunflower seeds. The people roasted deer meat, but it was never done. People fetched home salmon and cooked it over the fire, but it was never done. They ate salmon and deer meat raw. The women just slightly browned the sunflower seeds; they were never done. "Hehe'ε!" said the men, "I do not like this fire. I am tired now of eating deer meat raw. Hehe'ε! there must be fire somewhere around here. There may be fire off to the east, east over the mountains; there may be fire in the south; there may be fire off to the west; there may be fire in the north." The people came together to talk together in council. "Let us look for fire," they said. "Every night, when the sun has already set and it is dark, go up to the north and stay on top of the mountain," one man was told. "Yes," he said.

Every night when it was dark this one man sat there. He stayed and looked to the east. There was no fire in the east, no fire was to be seen. He looked to the north; there was no fire in

<sup>47</sup> The scene of this myth is laid at Bā'djiyu, an Indian village said to have been located above P'ā'wi, a village on Clover creek at a distance of about eight miles from Millville. Curtin's myth of "The Finding of Fire" (*op. cit.*, pp. 365-370 or no. XIII of this paper) is located at Pawi. The two versions agree fairly well in localization and content, the main differences being that the characteristic episode of the pursuit of the fire-thieves is lacking in Sam Bat'wi's account (the omission is not accidental, for, when asked, Sam claimed there was no pursuit) and that Curtin's version makes no mention of the burning of the world and the consequent ascent to the sky. The latter episode, however, may have been borrowed from the Loon story (see note 52). Of the three fire-thieves in Curtin's story two, Ahalamila (fox, not gray wolf) and Metsi (coyote), are identical with 'ahā'limilla and *me'tc'li* of Sam's version; the third, Shushu Marimi (dog woman), is replaced by 'a'iwī'auana, perhaps the sandpiper. It is worthy of note that there are in Sam's as in Curtin's account really only three fire-stealing characters; of the five men that start out only two are named, Coyote joining the party later on. For similar fire myths see Kroeber's "Ute Tales" (*Journ. Am. Folk-Lore*, XIV, 252); Kroeber's "Myths of South Central California" (*Univ. Calif. Publ. Am. Arch. Ethn.*, IV, 211. Truhohi Yokuts with fox, road-runner, coyote, and crow as fire-thieves); Dixon's "Achomawi and Atsugewi Tales" (*Journ. Am. Folk-Lore*, XXI, 165, 175); and Dixon's "Maidu Myths" (*Bull. Amer. Mus. Nat. Hist.*, XVII, 65). Another Yana fire myth, constructed on Maidu lines, is referred to in Dixon's "Northern Maidu" (*op. cit.*), p. 339. The version contained in Dixon's manuscript Yana note-books, however, does not differ materially from that here given.

the north. He looked to the west, there was no fire, he did not see any fire. He looked to the south. There there was indeed some fire. There was a light in the south, the fire was seen coming up in sparks. Down in the south they had good fire. This one man now returned home. Many were the people gathered together. "I have seen fire," he said. "Indeed! Where is it? Where is the fire?" "In the south. It is far away from here." "Let us go and steal it," they said. "Yes, who is the good runner?" (said the chief). "I" (said Fox). "It is I who know how to run." "Who else is a good runner?" "I" (said another). There were two who knew how to run well. "What is your name?" (asked the chief of the first). "Fox." "What is your name?" he asked of the second). "'A'iwī'auna."<sup>48</sup> "Yes, it is good now."

Behold! The men went off, five of them. They walked in a circle around the village. "Where shall we go?" (they asked one another). "Let us go to the south under the ground." The five men proceeded south under the ground, went off south in the night-time. Arriving in the south, they came up from the ground at K!ū'wiha.<sup>49</sup> Coyote was sleeping; (on their arrival) he arose and said, "Well, where are the people all going to?" "I do not know," said the people there, talking to Coyote. Coyote talked to the rocks, talked to the cooking-basket, talked to the house. "You, tell me, Rock! where are they all going to?" "I do not know," said the rock, said the house. "Where are they all going to?" (he asked the) brush for cleaning acorn flour. "They have all gone out to hunt deer." Hê!" (exclaimed Coyote), "Why didn't they tell me that?" Now Coyote went to the east, but the five men had already gone a great distance to the south. Coyote ran around the village in a circle, but did not find any tracks. Coyote asked the acorn mortar, "Mortar Woman! Where have the five men all gone to?" "They have all gone to the south." "Indeed!" "Yes." Now Coyote ran,

<sup>48</sup> A bird described as brown in color, somewhat bigger than a snow bird, and running along the river shore. Perhaps the sandpiper. 'aiwī'auna may be, either actually or by popular etymology, connected with 'ai'auna "to carry fire."

<sup>49</sup> An Indian village at North Fork of Battle Creek.

running off to the south after them. Coyote found their tracks as he ran after them. The five men had already traveled a great distance, but Coyote caught up with the five men. "Hä!" Coyote shouted in a whisper, "do you wait for me!" The five men looked back (and said in displeasure to one another), "Oh! Coyote has been coming after us." The five men went off to the south day and night, while Coyote came after them. "Huh!" Coyote panted, "I am tired. "Heh!" said Coyote, "Why didn't you tell me about it?" The five men did not talk, for they were angry.

They reached the fire village, arrived in the middle of the night. The light from the fire came up out of the sweat-house. They stole the fire while the people that owned it were all lying asleep on the ground. They went up on a hill to the south of the sweat-house. There lay a chunk of burning coal inside of the sweat-house. It was two of the men, Fox and 'A'iwiauna, who stole the fire. "How are we going to manage it? You go inside," he said to Fox. He looked inside in the night, and climbed down through the smoke-hole. The people that had the fire were all asleep. Fox put his hand out for the fire, picked it up, and jumped quickly out of the sweat-house. He carried the fire out with him, having stolen it. They ran to the north. "Run! run, all of you!" (said 'A'iwiauna). "When you are tired out, throw the fire to me." They kept running to the north, while Coyote kept running back after them. When they had run back as far as Balé'ha,<sup>50</sup> Coyote said, asking Fox, "Well! Give me the fire. I shall carry the fire in my hand," said Coyote. "Look out!" said Fox, "you might drop it down on the ground, you might burn your hand." "What did I go off to the south for? I shall tell the people when I return home, I shall say that I carried fire. 'I have carried fire!' I shall tell them." They ran back home from the south, they ran back as far as K!ū'wiha. "Give me the fire," said Coyote. Coyote was given the fire (as Fox called out to him), "Hold out your hand." Coyote held out his hand as he was told. Fox was still carrying his fire in

---

<sup>50</sup> An Indian village at Mill creek, situated on a mountain several miles east of Tehama. It was considered by Sam Bat'wi to be the farthest Yana point to the south.

his hand. "Here it is, take it to yourself," (he said, and) gave it to him. Coyote took the fire, while Fox and 'A'iwiauna rushed off. They have thrown their fire to Coyote, as they come running back home from the south.

Coyote burned his hand and dropped his fire. The chunk of coal burst apart into several pieces. "M'! du' du du du' du du!"<sup>50a</sup> said Coyote, for he had burned his hand. Everything burned all around, when the fire had been dropped. The fire burned in the south, the fire burned in the east, the fire burned off to the west, the fire burned in the north. It came burning up to this place here. The rocks burst from the heat, the water burned up. The mountain was all covered with smoke, it burned right across the Sacramento river, the people burned up. The two people (that had stolen the fire) rushed off, while the fire came burning after them. It burned and reached up to Eagle's village at Cí'p'a.<sup>51</sup>

"Hurry up, everybody! This place is burning, the people are burning. Whither shall we go? We can't move into the rocks, we can't move down into the ground. Hurry up, all of you!" Spider was living with them. "Hurry up, everybody!" (Eagle said). "Have you strong rope?" (said Eagle to Spider). "Yes," said Spider. "Do you all go into my big tule basket. Stretch out!" (he said to the basket). They all went inside now, and Spider tied the tule basket on to the sky. Coyote lay down on his belly in the bottom of the tule basket. "Go ahead!" said Eagle. "Hurry up, everybody! This place is burning already." Now Spider pulled the rope up to the sky, pulled the people up. The people filled the tule basket; everybody had gone in to save themselves in the tule basket, together with their children. "Go ahead!" Spider was told. Now there was nobody left in the sweat-house. He pulled up the basket, pulled it up, way up to

<sup>50a</sup> It is very curious that practically the same exclamation (*do' do do do do do*) is used in a Takelma (southwestern Oregon) text by ghosts on catching fire. The resemblance becomes an identity if we remember that close *o* and open *u* are respectively lacking to Yana and Takelma.

<sup>51</sup> An Indian village on the flat hill (the so-called "Bullskin") that forms the divide between Oak Run and Little Cow creek, removed about half a mile from the former stream. A small lake was situated near by, the resort in former days of countless geese as they migrated north in the spring. See p. 40, l. 1, and p. 142, l. 8.

the sky. The fire was crackling all over this place. He had almost pulled the people who were running away from danger clear up to the sky when Coyote said, "Well! I am going to look down, my friends. I am going to see the fire, my friends." "Look out!" (said Eagle). "I shall just tear out a little hole in the basket. I want to see how the fire is burning down there. I shall look down to the ground through a tiny little hole," (said) Coyote, desiring to see the fire. He made a little rent in the tule basket, while Spider kept pulling at his rope. Coyote looked down, the fire was seen. He enlarged the rent in the tule basket. He looked down through the hole and said, "Hê! I see the fire. There is much fire." "Look out! you might fall down through the hole," (said Eagle). The hole spread out a little more so that the basket was now torn a good bit. Coyote fell down through the hole, fell right back down to the ground.

Fire-Drill Woman<sup>52</sup> was standing below and looked around. She looked up, saw the people falling down back to the ground. The people all burned up, burned up completely. Black Bear's eyes popped out way to the east, they popped way to the west, the eyes popped way to the north, his eyes popped to the south. He burned up, but his eyes popped off.<sup>53</sup> Spider remained in the sky.

### III. THE VISIT OF THE GEESE PEOPLE TO MOUNT SHASTA.

ʷu'nɛt'k' aik' mā't!adjuw aidj hagak'a'ina gi  
His was | his | sweat-house | the | Flint Rock | at  
wa'galū' mudja'up!ānɛt' aite hagak'a'ina yā'nɛt' aigi- 2  
Mount Shasta. | He was chief | the | Flint Rock, | he dwelt | right there  
dʒe'e gi wa'galū' babi'lmitc!iyauna t'ī'ɛ aite mudja'u-  
at | Mount Shasta. | "I shall send word to people to come for dance," | he said | the |  
chief,

<sup>52</sup> Sam Bat'wī claimed that Fire-Drill Woman was another name for 'ak!ā'lisi, "Loon." This would make it plausible that the sky episode of this myth is really taken over from the identical incident in the Loon Woman story; see note 207 and Curtin's "Two Sisters, Haka Lasi and Tsore Jowa" (*op. cit.*), pp. 409-10; also no. x of this paper.

<sup>53</sup> This explains why black bears are to be found in every direction. No attempt was made to explain how two eyes could pop off in four directions.

- p!ā ' hagak!a'imudjaup!a<sup>54</sup> k' djé'yauna mausi 'adji'l-  
Flint Rock Chief | his | name, | "I shall be | having dance,"
- 2 yauna t'ī'net' aite mudja'up!ā bap'a'uru<sup>e</sup> gi  
he said | the | chief. | "Go and tell them | at  
dja'urp'a gi yā'na dja'urp'aru ambip' aite mi'ldjawa  
south | to | people | far away south! | Who would be | the one | that runs
- 4 bawa'uruyauna gi dja'urp'a gi yā'na bap'a'uru<sup>ie</sup>  
going and telling them | at | south | to | people? | Go and tell them!  
bap'au'ru<sup>e</sup> gi lā'lagiyamte!iwi bap'a'umagara<sup>e</sup> gi k!u-  
Go and tell them | to | Geese people living together! | Pray go to them | to | Crane  
people living together!
- 6 ru'lyamte!iwi bap'a'umagara<sup>e</sup> gi da'inanagiyamte!iwi ba-  
Pray go to them | to | White Geese people living together! | Pray go to them  
p'a'umagat'<sup>e</sup> gi mi'mk!ayamte!iwi gi dja'urp'a mausi  
to | Heron people living together | at | south!" | "I shall be
- 8 bē'yauna bawa'uru<sup>i</sup> bē'ma'nindj mi'ldja<sup>e</sup> t'ī'net' aite  
being he who is | go to tell them. | It is I who have always been | run," | he said | the  
p!u'te!i ā' t'ī'net' mudja'up!ā t'ū'ei<sup>e</sup> bawau'ru<sup>ei</sup> ate'ī'-  
Humming-bird. | "So!" | he said | chief. | "Do so! | Go to tell them!" | "What shall be
- 10 mas aidji t'ī'net' t'ī'net' aite p!u'te!i 'adji'lsi  
the | my saying?" | he said | the | Humming-bird. ( "He is having big dance,"  
t'ī'magara<sup>e</sup> 'adji'ls. aidj hagak!a'imudjaup!ā t'ī'magara<sup>e</sup>  
pray say! | "He is having dance the | Flint Rock Chief," | pray say!"
- 12 p'o'ek'ulmindin<sup>t'ê</sup><sup>55</sup> te!upp!ā'yaund ai p!u'te!i  
Now he put his p'o'ek'ulmi about his head, | having made himself all ready | he |  
Humming-bird.  
bas-ā'and<sup>ie</sup> ba't'p'ayauna yāt' aite lā'lagiyamte!iwi  
Now he flew off | flying south. | They dwell, it is said, | the | Geese people living  
together
- 14 gi dja'urp'a yā'damte!in<sup>t'</sup> 'a'nmauna lā'lagiyamte!iwi  
at | south. | They dwelt together | being many | Geese people living together.  
wa'rin<sup>t'</sup> aite ē'gunna babi'let' aigidja gi ē'gun-  
It was down | the | sweat-house. | He flew about | there | at | sweat-house place
- 16 madu ba'leliwa ai p!u'te!indiha būs· būs· būs· būs.  
top of sweat-house | he | former already Humming-bird. | "Būs· būs· būs· būs·!"  
t'ī'net' gayā'yaun ai p!u'te!i gayā'wauyaundi git!a'm<sup>e</sup>-  
he said | speaking | he | Humming-bird | now speaking to them | reporting to them

<sup>54</sup> This word is a good example of a compound, one of the members of which is itself a compound; *mudja'up!ā* "chief" is qualified by *hagak!ai(na)*, itself consisting of *k!ai(na)* "rock" qualified by *haga* "flint."

<sup>55</sup> *p'o'ek'ulmi*: wild-cat or other white skin put on as ornament when traveling on important errand.

- mauyau gi lā'lagi 'a'net' aite yā'na k' mininu-  
to | Geese. | They were many | the | people | their | looking at him
- wauyau gi p!u'te!i babi'lei gi ba'leliwa ambiyā'ma- 2  
at | Humming-bird. | He was flying about | at | roof of sweat-house. | "What person  
can it be
- hada gayā'wa ulē'p!as-i` gayā'mauna ma'k!am'dama'i-  
that is talking? | Not are understood | (words) spoken. | Perhaps he comes after us."
- s'ik!uwaenigi` ulē'p!a<sup>e</sup> aite gayā'mauna būs· būs· būs· 4  
Not were understood | the | (words) spoken. | "Būs· būs· būs· būs·,"
- būs· t'ī'sasinigunet' aite p!u'te!i gayā'mauna gi ē'gun-  
he kept on saying | the | Humming-bird | talking | at | sweat-house
- na k' ba'leliwa` ga'ēile'a'ip!as-i t'ī'net' aite lā'lagi 6  
its | roof. | "He is unintelligible," he said | the | Goose,
- da'inanagi t'ī'net' aite mī'mk!a t'ī'net' aite 'i'bā'-  
White Goose, | he said | the | Heron, | he said | the | Whistling Swan.
- djūs-i 8
- yā'map!anet' aite me'te!i 'ehe'ē ulē'p!as aite ga-  
He was living with them | the | Coyote. | "Hehe'ē! | Not are understood | the |  
words spoken.
- yā'mauna t'e'dama'ik!uwō k' gayā'mauna gayā'p'auru<sup>e</sup> 10  
Perhaps he might have them say | his | (words) spoken. | Go and speak to him
- gi me'te!i bē'maeni wa'ēmaip!a<sup>e</sup> gō'yau gi gayā'mau-  
to | Coyote, | he it is who always has been | say that he is | hearing | to | every kind  
of spoken (words).
- banauma ma'k!a'mduē<sup>e</sup> ma'k!a'mdundi<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i nā' 12  
Go and tell him to come!" | He was gone after now | he | Coyote. | "O!
- ma'k!amsiwaenuma` he' me'te!i t'ī'ei ā' ba'a'ns· aite  
You are sent for." | "Heh!" | Coyote | he said. | "Indeed! | He has arrived flying |  
the
- yā'na ulē'mais·k'iwa k' gayā'mauna ā' bē'maenindj 14  
person. | His are not understood | his | (words) spoken." | "So! | It is I who always  
have been
- gō'ei gi ēite'i'tēdjāmi wa'k'balandin<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i  
hear | to | off north." | Now he arose | he | Coyote,
- 'ī'wule ai me'te!i gi ē'gunna djuk!unā'waldi<sup>e</sup> ai 16  
he went inside | he | Coyote | at | sweat-house, | he sat down | he
- me'te!i iwū'lu būs· būs· būs· būs· t'ī's·inigunet' ai  
Coyote | inside. | "Būs· būs· būs· būs·," | he kept saying | he
- p!ute!i wa'ibilyau gi ba'leliwa ulē'sk'inigi t'ī'net' 18  
Humming-bird | flying about | at | roof. | "We do not understand," | they said
- aite yā' aidja` me'te!i wawa'ldiyauna 'a'lelawaldi<sup>e</sup>  
the | people | there. | Coyote | sitting down | he hung his head down

dji'k!u<sup>e</sup>ayauna ä+ me'teli t'í'ei wa<sup>e</sup>ba'lyau k' te'u'na  
listening to him. | "Hä!" | Coyote | he said | lifting up | his | eyes.

- 2 git!am<sup>e</sup>ma'uandí<sup>e</sup> gi lā'lagiyamte!iwi babi'lmiteli<sup>e</sup> t'í'ē  
Now he reported to them | to | Geese people living together. | He sent word to them to  
come, | he said

hagak!a'imudjaup!ā t'í'and ai me'teli maut' p'ó'gal-  
Flint Rock Chief, | now he said | he | Coyote. | "He says there shall be | all going  
out to peel bark to make string,

- 4 yadamte!i<sup>e</sup>ayauna t'í's aidja` p!ute!i ā' t'í'ē aite  
he says | here | Humming-bird." | "Indeed!" | they said | the

dja'urp'ayā` ma'k!a'msiwa<sup>e</sup>nuga` p'ó'galyadamte!it'ē' gi  
south people. | "He has come for you, | he says that there are people gathered to  
peel bark | at

- 6 bā'ni t'í'and ai me'teli git!am<sup>e</sup>ma'uyaun aigidja` yā'-  
bā'ni bushes," | now he said | he | Coyote | reporting to them | here. | "He tells  
you all to start out

s<sup>a</sup>asi'wanug a'imuina t'í'net' ai me'teli k'ūga'nt'k'  
today," | he said | he | Coyote. | "No more are his

- 8 aigi te'u'mmā p!u'teli k' gayā'mauna  
to him | who has come | Humming-bird | his | (words) spoken."

bū's būs būs t'í'sinigu<sup>e</sup> aigi ba'leliwa babi'lyau <sup>e</sup>ai  
"Bū's būs būs," | he kept on saying | at it | roof of sweat-house | flying  
about | he

- 10 p!u'teli lā'lagiyamte!iwi t'í'ei hehe<sup>e</sup> badū'sap<sup>a</sup>ea ap'  
Humming-bird. | Geese people living together | they said: | "Hehe'ē! | He would  
fly off back home | if they were

gā'k'ī k' gayā'mauna t'as'ínu ul'is'i k'ī gayā'maun  
his be heard | his | (words) spoken. | It seems that you are | one who does not under-  
stand | his | (words) spoken

- 12 ai p!u'teli nak'u badū's<sup>a</sup>ea badū'sap<sup>a</sup>ea ap'anu gō'k'  
he | Humming-bird, | therefore he is not | fly off back home. | He would fly off back  
home | if you were | hear his

aik' gayā'mauna k'unet' gayā'dummai<sup>e</sup> ai me'teli  
his | (words) spoken." | Not he was | speak further | he | Coyote.

- 14 git!ap<sup>e</sup>p'a'uruwie<sup>e</sup> gi ma'lwilmari<sup>e</sup>mi bē'ma<sup>e</sup>ni wa'iemai-  
"Do you (pl.) go to report to her | to | Meadow Lark Woman. | She always has been |  
say that she is

p!a<sup>e</sup> gō'yau gi eite'it<sup>e</sup>djā'mi gayā'mauna bas<sup>a</sup>'eandí<sup>e</sup>  
hearing | to | off north | language." | Now he ran off

- 16 ai ba'igumauyā git!am<sup>e</sup>ma'uruyauna gi ma'lwilmari<sup>e</sup>mi  
he | being-one person | going to report to her | to | Meadow Lark Woman.

ma'k!a'msiwa<sup>e</sup>nu a'mbimat' ma'k!a'msiya lā'lak'<sup>1</sup> mu-  
"You are sent for." | "Who is it | that send for (me)?" | "Goose | Chief

- 18 dja'up!ā<sup>a</sup> bēnu<sup>e</sup> ma'k!a'mya ul'ī'mais'k'iwa p!u'te!<sup>1</sup> k'  
it is you | that he sends for. | His is not understood | Humming-bird | his

- gayā'mau k'un ma'k!a'ms'iewanu nidū'sa<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i  
language | and | you have been sent for." | He went off home | he | Coyote.
- 'ak'i'ndi<sup>e</sup> ai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi k'u 'i'wulyau gi e'gunna 2  
Now she came | she | woman | not | going in | at | sweat-house.
- gaya'mte!i<sup>e</sup> ai ma'lwilmari<sup>e</sup>mi gi p!u'te!i t'i'net' aik'  
She talked together with him | she | Meadow Lark Woman | to | Humming-bird. | She  
said | her
- gayā'maun ai ma'lwilla gaya'mte!iyauand ai ma'lwil- 4  
language | she | Meadow Lark | now speaking with him | she | Meadow Lark Woman
- mari<sup>e</sup>mi aigi p!u'te!i gi irā'mi we'ebalmitelindinet' gi  
to him | Humming-bird | at | outside. | They now flew up together | at
- i't'dja gaya'mte!iyauandi badū'sandi<sup>e</sup> ai p!u'te!i gi 6  
up in air | now speaking with each other. | Now he flew off back home | he | Hum-  
ming-bird | at
- i't'dja bats'dja'm<sup>e</sup>andi<sup>e</sup> ai p!u'te!i gi dja'udjanna  
up in air, | now he flew back north | he | Humming-bird | to | north.
- wak'unā'duwaldi<sup>e</sup> ai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi gi e'gunna lā'lagi 8  
She returned and sat down | she | woman | at | sweat-house | Geese
- gi e'gunk'iea' bap'a'usiwa<sup>e</sup>nuk' t'i'ie ai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi gi-  
at | their sweat-house. | "He has come for you (pl.)," | she said | she | woman | re-  
porting to them
- t!am<sup>e</sup>ma'uyaun aigidja bap'a'usiwa<sup>e</sup>nuk' gi hagak!a'i- 10  
there, | "he has come for you (pl.) | from | Flint Rock Chief.
- mudjaup!ā 'adji'lt' ai hagak!a'imudja'up!ā ma'k!a'm-  
He says that he is having dance | he | Flint Rock Chief, | he says that you have been  
sent for,
- t'iwa<sup>e</sup>nuk' t'i's ai p!u'te!i mudja'up!āna t'i'ei ā 12  
so he says | he | Humming-bird." | Chief | he said: | "So!
- djara'm<sup>e</sup>a<sup>e</sup> dju ha'ieyulmi djabi'le<sup>a</sup>e dju p'o<sup>e</sup>k'u'lmi  
Hang them outside | the your | feather head-dresses, | hang them about | the your |  
head-bands of white skins,
- djaram<sup>e</sup>a dju p'ō'ewimauna 'aik!aldie<sup>e</sup> yā'nā 'adji'l- 14  
hang them outside | the your | necklaces of shell beads, | wash them! | O people! | let  
us go to camp out dancing!
- yaruha<sup>e</sup>nigi te!up<sup>e</sup>s'k' aik' gayā'mauna da'umaiyauna  
Good are her | her | (words) spoken | recounting to (us).
- mini'np'a'uk'iea<sup>e</sup> badū'sayauna k'ūh t'i'ie ai mete! 16  
Look at him | running off back home! | Not he was | say | he | Coyote
- a'igidje<sup>e</sup> gamiteliwa'r ai mete!i nili'leandin<sup>e</sup>t' 'a'n-  
in that way, | he was lying | he | Coyote." | Now they started to go | being many
- maun aite yā'na te!up<sup>e</sup>bā'ehandinet' k!a'di' t'a'idul- 18  
the | people. | Now they dressed themselves up, | milkweed net caps | they put on them-  
selves,
- ep!a<sup>e</sup> p'o<sup>e</sup>k'u'lmitp'au<sup>e</sup> p'ōwa'nt'p'au<sup>e</sup> nīwā'djuyauant'<sup>i</sup>  
they put on their white head-bands, | they put on bead necklaces. | Now coming from  
south

ya'edja<sup>e</sup> gi s'ip!a ya'edjaha'enigi ha'nea'ip!amak'ie<sup>a</sup> dja-  
they stayed to rest over night | at | S'ip!a. | "Let us stay to rest over night! | When  
it is morning | let us dance

- 2 riha'enig a'igidja di'dja'mhaenigi a'mbih aite di'bū'wa  
here! | Let us move north dancing! | Who is | the | one that moves first in dance?"

bē'you di'bū'e<sup>i</sup> t'in<sup>et</sup> aite me'teli k'ū'e<sup>i</sup> bē'si di'bū'e<sup>e</sup>  
"It is I who will | move first in dance," | he said | the | Coyote. | "No! | It will be he  
who will | move first in dance

- 4 mudja'up!ā k'ū'e<sup>i</sup> t'in<sup>et</sup> ai me'teli bē'you di'bū'e<sup>i</sup>  
chief." | "No!" | he said | he | Coyote, | "it is I who will | move first in dancing!"

u'nite mudja'up!ā bē'maenik!u di'bū'e<sup>e</sup> aite k'ū'mau  
I am | chief." | "Perchance it has always been he who is | move first in dance | the |  
not being

- 6 mudjaup!ā 'ê+ meteli t'ī'e<sup>i</sup> waiema'isiwandj mudja'u-  
chief?" | "Hê!" | Coyote | he said, | "they say that I am | chief,

p!āna t'imsiwandja gi ite'it'hauna meteli t'ī'e<sup>i</sup>  
so I am called | at | off east," | Coyote | he said.

- 8 waiema'isiwandj mudja'up!ā gi ite'it'et'p'a waiema'isi-  
"They say that I am | chief | at | off south, | they say that I am

wandj mudja'up!ā gi ite'ī'n<sup>e</sup>m'dji waiema'isiwandj  
chief | at | off west, | they say that I am

- 10 mudja'up!ā gi ite'it'edja'nna nidjibadibi'ls'indj p'adiba-  
chief | at | off north. | I have traveled about all over | every place,"

na'uma meteli t'ī'e<sup>i</sup> k'us'indj gô'en dji wa'iemaiyau-  
Coyote | he said, | "not I have been | hear | the | my being called

- 12 wandj meteli a'imuina gô's'indja wa'iemaiyauwandj  
Coyote. | Today | I hear | my being called

s'ū'su t'ī'n<sup>et</sup> ai meteli ā' di'bū'e<sup>ie</sup> mi'n  
dog," | he said | he | Coyote. | "Indeed! | move first in dance | go ahead!"

- 14 djari'ndin<sup>et</sup> aite yā'na gi s'ip!amadu' 'in'yaha  
They started in to dance | the | people | at | S'ip!a place. | "Hin'yaha,"

yā'h ai meteli  
song | he | Coyote,

- 16 wē'yahinā' 'in'yahinā'  
wē'yahinā' 'in'yahinā'

wē'yahinā' 'in'yahinā'  
wē'yahinā' 'in'yahinā'

- 18 wē'yahinā' 'in'yahinā'  
wē'yahinā' 'in'yahinā'

meteli k' yā'ha dja'riyauant'<sup>1</sup> dja'dja'm<sup>e</sup>andin<sup>et</sup>  
Coyote | his | song | now dancing. | Now they danced north on ground

- k' djarí'yauna djarima'mte!in<sup>et'</sup> meteli gi ma'lwil-  
their | dancing. | He danced together with her | Coyote | to | Meadow Lark Woman.
- mari<sup>emi</sup> da'mbus<sup>a<sup>e</sup></sup> aite ma'ri<sup>emi</sup> te!ucucumi'yauna 2  
She was pretty | the | woman | apron having rodents' bones strung on buckskin tassels,
- p'i<sup>é</sup>ó'lu p'ê'lului<sup>éa</sup><sup>56</sup> malwilmari<sup>emi</sup>' di'dja'myauant'  
round tule basket cap | she wore it | Meadow Lark Woman | now moving north in  
dance.
- djak'ulū'lu'rp'a<sup>e</sup> ai lā'lagi k' djarí'yaundi mite!<sup>di</sup>'l- 4  
They fled in long line dancing from south | they | Geese | their | now dancing. |  
Every one had wings
- sibanaum aik' lā'lagi mō'yaubanauma<sup>57</sup> ba'ie k'u  
they | Geese | every sort of animal. | He was one | not
- mite!<sup>di</sup>'lsiyaun ai me'teli di'bū'and ai meteli 'é'lau- 6  
having wings | he | Coyote, | he now moved first in dance | he | Coyote | now singing.
- yauandi djak'ulū'lurp'a<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na k' djarí'yauna  
They fled in long line dancing from south | the | people | their | dancing
- dja'dja'miyauandi 'e' 'e' 'e' 'e'<sup>58</sup> t'i'andinet' aite yā'na 8  
now dancing to north on ground. | "Heh, heh, heh, heh," | they now said | the |  
people.
- di<sup>é</sup>ba'leandie gi ei't'te'<sup>a</sup> dibaba'le aite yā'banauma  
Now they moved right up | at | up in air, | they all moved up | the | every person,
- di'dja'meandie gi ei't'te'<sup>a</sup> 10  
they now moved north | at | up in air.
- mini'nt'dja<sup>e</sup> ai meteli ba'igu<sup>e</sup> ai meteli djarí'-  
He looked up in air | he | Coyote, | he was one | he | Coyote | dancing
- yauna gi b'wimadu diba'idi<sup>e</sup> ai meteli di'dja'mandie 12  
at | earth place. | They all moved off leaving him behind | he | Coyote, | they now  
moved north
- gi ei't'dja at'e'ímah adju t'ū'énuga t'i'net' ai meteli  
at | up in air. | "What is | the (your) | your (pl.) doing?" | he said | he | Coyote
- diba'idiyauwa gawa'udjayauna di'dja'myauand ai lā'lagi 14  
having been left behind by all | talking up in air to them | now moving north | they |  
Geese.
- dimā'n<sup>e</sup>ai k'u dja'rie ai meteli mi'ldjandie ba'dja'm<sup>e</sup>  
Suddenly he was | not | dance | he | Coyote. | Now he ran, | he hastened north
- ai meteli barā'wim'dja<sup>a</sup> gi yā'na bawi'ls<sup>a<sup>e</sup></sup> ai 16  
he | Coyote, | he came running to one side of them | at | people. | He ran across it | he

<sup>56</sup> p'ê'lului<sup>éa</sup> "to wear tule basket cap" is derived from p'él'ó'lu just as k'lo' dé<sup>a</sup> "to wear net-cap" is derived from k'la'di "net-cap." The phrase in the text has the same ring about it that "to dream a dream, dance a dance, live a life" have in English. "She basket-capped her basket-cap" would be a literal, if clumsy, rendering.

<sup>57</sup> Lit., "every sort of food (mō'yauna)."

<sup>58</sup> This is the sound supposed to be made by geese migrating.

- metc!i gi dā'ha<sup>59</sup> ba'ruyau gi djī'gal ba'tdjayau gi  
Coyote | at | river | running down | at | mountains | running up | at
- 2 djī'gal alēala'i t'i'mp!a<sup>ea</sup> mī'tc!umau k' gā'du dji-  
mountains. | Ugly | he looked | being bruised | his | legs, | it flowed out  
tc'i't<sup>e</sup> aite wa'tdu<sup>60</sup> matēgā'dja<sup>e</sup> aik' lalla mī'k!au-  
the | blood, | they were swollen | his | feet, | being cut
- 4 maun aik' gā'du gi k!a'ina mī'tc!umau k' gā'du  
his | legs | at | rocks, | being scratched | his | legs  
gi ma'ltc'i ba'ī'wadjuyauand ai metc!i mi'ldjamau-  
at | brush | now running after them from south | he | Coyote | running merely now.
- 6 ha'tēgundi  
die'a'nēandin<sup>et'</sup> ai lā'lagi gi wa'galū' hagak!aimu-  
Now they arrived moving in dance | they | Geese | at | Mt. Shasta | Flint Rock  
Chief
- 8 djaup!ā gi mā't!adjuwa djadji'lēandī<sup>e</sup> gi mā't!adjuwa  
at | sweat-house. | Now they danced around it on ground | at | sweat-house.  
k'ū'k'ī<sup>e</sup> ai me'tc!iha' bīma'n<sup>et'</sup> dīla'us' 'i'djaya'un<sup>a</sup>  
Not came | he | former Coyote, | truly he was | dead | being tired
- 10 k!unmiyauya'un<sup>a</sup> dīdji'lēandin<sup>et'</sup> ai dja'urp'ayā djidji'l-  
being hungry. | Now they moved around in dance | they | south people | going in circle  
with one another,  
mite'liyauna bā'wisak'ī<sup>e</sup> 'ō'maidjago<sup>e</sup> djari'yauna gā'tc!an-  
When it was dark | they ceased | dancing. | Now he spoke out
- 12 ēandi<sup>ē1</sup> hagak!a'imudjaup!ā 'īwa'īwi<sup>ēi<sup>e</sup></sup> i'na yū'ea<sup>e</sup> gi  
Flint Rock Chief. | "Get wood, all of you, | wood! | Make fire | at  
mā't!adjuwa niwu'ls'ī<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na niwu'lēandī<sup>e</sup> aite  
sweat-house. | They will enter | the | people." | Now they entered | the
- 14 dja'urp'ayā ban'ī'ram<sup>e</sup> ai yā'na gi 'ī'gunna niram-  
south people, | they were chuck full | they | people | at | sweat-house. | "Let us go  
outside!  
ha'nigi' yū'hanig irā'mi bas'ī'yaundi 'ī'tc!aup!asi 'ī'-  
Let us make fire | outside | it being already night! | It is crowded, | they are crowded
- 16 tc!aus' aite yā'na t'ī'n<sup>et'</sup> aite mudja'up!ā gayā'yauna  
the | people," | he said | the | chief | talking.  
yā'baram<sup>e</sup> mite!wa'wis'i bē'aigu<sup>e</sup> gi 'īwū'l wa'yau gi  
They all moved outside | house-havers. | It was they by themselves who were | at |  
inside | sitting | at

<sup>59</sup> Pit River is referred to.

<sup>60</sup> One would rather expect *wa'tduwi* or *wa'tduw*, for which latter *wa'tdu* was perhaps wrongly heard.

<sup>61</sup> *gā'tc!an<sup>ēi</sup>* is used of the loud, formal speaking of a chief or any one addressing an assembled multitude.

- ɛiwū'l gi ɛ'gunna djê'djalak!iɛ gi mā't!adjuwa ba-  
 inside | at | sweat-house. | He shut door | at | sweat-house. | It kept being night  
 s'is'as'i'niguɛ ai mā't!adjuwa k'u ha'la'iyauɛi ya'ɛbidja'iɛ 2  
 it | sweat-house, | not | it was being daylight. | They played  
 ai irā'mi aite mite!i'guns-i bu'ls'djayauant'<sup>1</sup> iyū'iei  
 they | outside | the | sweat-house-havers. | It being now three times | be day  
 bu'ls'djayauant'<sup>1</sup> bas'i'ei k'uɛ hale'a'iyau bas'i'sas'i'niguɛi 4  
 it being now three times | be night | not it was | being daylight, | it kept being night.  
 ya'ɛbidja'iɛ ai irā'mi wā'wite'aiyauna ba'iruyauna  
 They played | they | outside | pounding acorns, | going to hunt deer.  
 t'a'mp!as malla'p!asi hale'a'ip!āk!uwara yu'lgimaidibile 6  
 "It seems that it is | bad. | Perchance it has dawned long ago." | They felt around  
 with their hands  
 ai yā'na gi iwū'lu k'ū'ɛ aite a'una k'u'nmiyau-  
 they | people | at | inside. | Not was | the | fire | they being hungry,  
 yauna k'u'nhaiyauna djidjalak!is-i'waɛnigi daite!ina'is-i- 8  
 they being thirsty. | "He has closed door on us, | he is angry at us,"  
 waɛnigi t'i'ɛ gi iwū'lu da'umis iyū'iyauɛa da'umis  
 he said | at | inside. | "It is four | be days, | it is four  
 bas'i'yauea k'u'yaue hale'a'iei atc'i'h adji t'ū'ɛnigi 10  
 be nights | not being | be dawn. | What is | the | our doing?  
 maus'inig amɛdji'bayauɛi hehe'ɛ dimā'nɛaigutɛ!augup'andj  
 We shall be | all being killed. | Hehe'ɛ! | Would that I could but  
 'i'durami k'ū'k!unuganā' mite!<sup>1</sup>dō'site'yauei<sup>62</sup> k'ū'k!unu- 12  
 go back outside! | Not perchance, is it not, you (pl.) | have flint flakers? | Not  
 perchance, is it not, you  
 ganā' mite!<sup>1</sup>bō'badjayauk!aiɛi<sup>62</sup> 'ā'haā t'i'nɛt' ai ma'l-  
 have stone mauls for chipping flint!" | "Yes!" | he said | he | Ma'l'dama,  
 dama mite!bopɛdiya'us'indja<sup>62</sup> umā'nɛidja mite!bopɛdiya'u- 14  
 "I have pitching tool of bone." | "I am also | I have pitching tool of bone,"  
 s'indja t'inɛt' ai bopɛdidjū's-i 'ā'haā t'i'nɛt' ai  
 he said | he | Bopɛdidjū's-i. | "Yes!" | he said | he  
 mudja'up!a bē'manɛinuma waiɛmaip!aɛ mā'p'djamɛaina<sup>63</sup> 16  
 chief, | "it is you who have always been | say that (you) are | supernatural.

<sup>62</sup> *bō'pɛdiyauna*: piece of bone about 1½ inches in length put under piece of flint and struck like lever at its other end, used to chip off fragments of flint in rough stage of preparation of arrow-head; *bō'badjayauk!aina*: slim flat stone used to drive *bō'pɛdiyauna*; *dō's.it'yauna*: horn or bone implement of about 2 inches in length, used for finishing preparation of arrow-head by flaking off rough protuberances.

<sup>63</sup> Such beings as never die or that return to life after death, like sun and moon, are *mā'p'djamɛaina*. Some people were credited with this power of coming back to life and were termed *mā'p'djamɛaina*. This explanation was given by both Sam Bat'wī and Betty Brown. It differs somewhat from Curtin's definition of *Mapchemaina* (*op. cit.*, p. 445).

- t'ônɛt'ê' aigidja<sup>64</sup> bo'pɛdiyauna t'ônɛt'ê' aigidja<sup>64</sup> bô'-  
It was like | to this here | pitching tool of bone, | it was like | to this here | stone  
maul for chipping flint.
- 2 badjayauk!aina u'mite!i'mauyā` mite!bo'pɛdiyaunɛt'i` bopɛ-  
Being-two persons | they had pitching tools | little Bopɛdidjū's.i
- didjū'sip!a ma'ldama u'mite!i'gumauyā` wā'k!baɛt' gi  
Ma'ldama | being-just-two persons. | They arose | at
- 4 ɛi'gunna aigi bas-i'dibilk'iea hagak!aiɛiniguɛt'<sup>65</sup> aite  
sweat-house | at it | when it was night all around. | It was made of nothing but  
flint rock | the
- ɛi'gunna bate!i'lt!ainɛt' hagak!a'ina di'nбилɛ aik' da'lla  
sweat-house, | it was thick | flint rock. | They put out all about | their | hands
- 6 gi ɛiwū'lu dinma'idibilɛi t'ô'ɛ aigidj lu'lmaibanaumaɛa  
at | inside, | they put out their hands to feel all around, | they did like | to this | be  
every one blind.
- 'ū' bo'pɛdiɛie tū'nɛt' aigidja bô'mamaiyauna gi haga-  
"Now! | chip off flint!" | He did | in this way here | tapping to seek (thin spot) |  
at | flint rock.
- 8 k!a'ina t'uiɛa'nɛandinɛt'ê gi hagak!a'ina bo'pɛdiyauna bô'-  
Now he put it on to it | at | flint rock | pitching tool of bone, | now he pounded  
away at it,
- badjandiɛ t'ô'ɛ aigidj<sup>66</sup> maldama` s+ s+ t'i'waldiɛ  
he did like | to this | Ma'ldama. | "S+ s+," | it said falling down to ground
- 10 ha'ga yā'tɛ'ulda'diwaldinɛt' ai ha'ga gi bī'wi t'ū'-  
flint, | it made noise as it fell down to ground | it | flint | at | earth. | Now doing
- yauand aigidj iyū'ik'ie bopɛdidjū'sip!a mū'mawiniguɛ  
in this way | when it is day | little Bopɛdidjū's.i | he likewise worked,
- 12 bô'mamaima'tɛdjapguɛi` p!ut!ā'ɛandisi bô'badjaɛ a'igidja  
he tapped every little while to test (thinness). | It is thin now. | He pounded away |  
there.
- w+ t'i'waldiɛ aite hagak!aina lai'ɛwi'ldibilyauwaɛa`  
"W+," | it said falling down to ground | the | flint rock | pieces (of flint) being  
chipped off all about.
- 14 bô'mamaiɛi s+ t'i'waldiɛ aite ha'ga gi bī'wi bô'-  
They tapped to test (thinness). | "S+," | it said falling down to ground | the | flint |  
at | earth. | Again they pounded
- badjat'imaiɛ aik' bô'pɛdiyauna t'ū'nɛt' a'igidj bo'p'a-  
their | pitching tools of bone. | They did | in this way, | they broke right through,

<sup>64</sup> Sam felt it necessary to demonstrate the action described in the text by means of knife and ruler which he used respectively for *bo'pɛdiyauna* and *bô'badjayauk!aina*; *a'igidja* refers to knife and ruler.

<sup>65</sup> *ha'ga* is flint as small piece, arrow-head, reject; *hagak!a'ina* is flint in mass, as immovable rock.

<sup>66</sup> Accompanied by tapping ruler on knife against window.

te'it<sup>ε</sup> bo'p'ate'ite'a'ndin<sup>ε</sup>t' iyū'wul<sup>ε</sup> hal<sup>ε</sup>a'iandi<sup>ε</sup> ba'p'a-  
 now they have broken right through. | Day entered, | now it was lit up, | having  
 been broken right through,  
 te'i'tsyauwa<sup>ε</sup>a' hal<sup>ε</sup>a'i<sup>ε</sup> ai ε'i'gunna nidura'mandin<sup>ε</sup>t' ai 2  
 it was lit up | it | sweat-house. | Now they went back outside | they  
 yā'na nidu'm'djaya'uandi nidura'myauant'<sup>1</sup>  
 people | now keeping going back | now going back outside.

THE VISIT OF THE GEESE PEOPLE TO MOUNT SHASTA.<sup>67</sup>

Flint Rock had his sweat-house at Mount Shasta. Flint Rock was a chief and lived there at Mount Shasta. "I shall send word to people for them to come," said the chief, named Flint Rock Chief. "I intend to have a dance," said the chief. "Do you go to the south and tell the people to come, far away in the south. Who is it that can run, so as to go and tell the people in the south? Go tell them to come! Go tell the Geese people to come! Go tell the Crane people to come! Go tell the White Geese to come! Go tell the Heron people in the south to come!" "It is I who shall go to tell them. I am a good runner," said Humming-bird. "So!" said the chief, "do so! Go tell them to come!" "What is it that I shall say?" said Humming-bird. "Pray tell them people are having a dance. Pray tell them Flint Rock Chief is having a dance." Humming-bird wrapped a wildcat skin about his head and made himself all ready.

Off he flew, flew to the south. The Geese people were living in the south, the Geese people lived there in great numbers. There was a sweat-house, and Humming-bird flew about over the smoke-hole of the sweat-house. "Bū's, bū's, bū's, bū's," he said, for that was Humming-bird's way of talking. He was talking to the Geese, telling them the news. Many were the people that looked at Humming-bird, flying about at the smoke-hole. "What sort of person can that be talking? His language is not under-

<sup>67</sup> This myth reads very much like an explanation or mythic rendition of the yearly migration of the geese and other aquatic birds to the north. The Geese people danced at Cī'pla (see note 51) just as the geese of today frequent the same spot. It would be going too far, however, to maintain that the myth in its entirety is directly based on the observation of natural events. In its first portion it is strikingly similar to the beginning of Betty Brown's story of "Coyote, Heron, and Lizard" (no. XII).

stood. Perhaps he has come to tell us something, but we do not understand his language. "Bū's, bū's, bū's, bū's," Humming-bird kept saying, talking at the smoke-hole of the sweat-house. "What he says is unintelligible," said the Geese and White Geese, said the Herons, said the Whistling Swans.

Coyote was living with them. "Hehe'e! This language is not understood. I cannot make out what he is saying. Go and talk to Coyote. He is always saying that he understands every language. Go tell him to come." Someone was sent to tell Coyote to come. (On arriving at Coyote's house he said,) "You! You have been sent for." "What's that?" said Coyote. "Indeed, somebody has flown up to here, and nobody understands his language." "Indeed! It is I who understand the speech of far to the north." Now Coyote arose and went into the sweat-house. Coyote sat down inside, and Humming-bird kept saying, "Bū's, bū's, bū's, bū's," flying around over the smoke-hole. "We do not understand him," said the people there. Coyote sat down, hung his head down, and listened. "Hä!" said Coyote, and he lifted up his eyes. He reported the news to the Geese people. "Flint Rock Chief has sent for you to come," said Coyote. "This one says that you should peel bark off the trees to make string. That is what this humming-bird says."<sup>68</sup> "Indeed!" said the people of the south. "He sends for you. This one says that you should take bark off of *bā'ni*<sup>69</sup> bushes so as to make string," said Coyote, reporting to them what he had heard. "He wants you to start out today," said Coyote. "That's all that humming-bird has to say."

"Bū's, bū's, bū's," Humming-bird kept saying, flying about over the smoke-hole. The Geese people said, "Hehe'e! he would be flying off back home, if his language had been understood. It seems that you do not understand Humming-bird's words, that is why he does not fly off. If you had understood his language, he would have flown back home." Coyote said no more. (The

<sup>68</sup> Coyote's explanation of Humming-bird's message is of course an absurd invention on his part. The Geese people, according to him, are to go north in order to help the northern chief make string.

<sup>69</sup> A brown-colored bush from the bark of which the Indians made string. Very possibly to be identified with *Apocynum cannabinum*, "Indian hemp."

chief said,) "Go and tell Meadow-lark Woman about it. She always says that she can understand the language of the far north." A certain man ran off to tell Meadow-lark Woman about it. "He wants you to come." "Who is it that wants me to come?" "It is Goose Chief that wants to have you come. We do not understand Humming-bird's language, and so he has sent for you." Coyote went off home, and now the woman came. She did not enter the sweat-house. Meadow-lark Woman talked with Humming-bird; Meadow-lark talked her own language in speaking outside the house with Humming-bird. They flew up together in the air, talking to each other. Now Humming-bird flew off home in the air, flew back home to the north.

The woman came down and sat in the sweat-house, the sweat-house of the Geese. "He came to tell you," she said, reporting to them what she had heard, "he came from Flint Rock Chief to tell you. He says that Flint Rock Chief is having a dance, that he has been sent after you; that is what Humming-bird says." Goose Chief said, "Indeed! Put your feather head-dresses outside to give them an airing! Hang your head-bands around! Wash your necklaces of shell beads! My people, let us go there to have a dance. Her words, telling us of Humming-bird's message, are good. Look at Coyote going off home! He did not tell that to us. Coyote was lying." Many were the people that started off. Now they were all dressed up. "Put nets on your heads. Put on your white head-bands. Put beads about your necks," (said Goose Chief). Now they came from the south, and camped over night at Cī'p!a.<sup>51</sup> "Let us rest here over night. Early in the morning let us practice dancing here. Let us go north dancing. Who is it that will lead the dance?" "I shall be the one to lead the dance," said Coyote. "No. It is the chief that shall lead in the dance." "No," said Coyote, "it is I who will lead the dance, for I am a chief." "Do you think that he who is not a chief leads in a dance?" (they said to him.) "Hê!" said Coyote, "they call me chief. Far off in the east they tell me that I am a chief," said Coyote. "They call me chief far off in the south, they call me chief far off in the west, they call me chief far off in the north. I travel all around in every

direction," said Coyote. "I have never before heard people calling me Coyote. Today for the first time I heard myself called dog," said Coyote. "Well! Go ahead, lead us in the dance."

The people started in to dance at Cī'p la. "'Inī'yaha," went Coyote's song. "Wē'yahinā' 'inī'yahinā', wē'yahinā' 'inī'yahinā', wē'yahinā' 'inī'yahinā'," went Coyote's song, while they all danced. Now they proceeded north as they danced. Coyote danced in company with Meadow-lark Woman. Very pretty was that woman with her apron of rodent bones strung on buck-skin tassels and with a round tule basket-cap that she had on her head. As they proceeded north the Geese filed up in a long line from the south, dancing. All the Geese people, every sort of person that was there, had wings. Coyote alone did not have wings. Coyote led the dance singing away, while the Geese people filed up from the south, dancing as they proceeded north. "'E', 'e', 'e', 'e'," whispered the people. They flew up into the air, went right up, all of them, and continued their dance northwards while flying in the air.

Coyote looked up and found himself all alone, dancing on the ground; they had all left Coyote behind and were moving northwards in the air. "What are you doing?" said Coyote, talking up to them in the air, as he found himself abandoned by all. The Geese went right on to the north. Suddenly Coyote stopped dancing and started to run. Coyote ran to the north, came running after the people to one side. Coyote ran across the river, running down the mountains, running up the mountains. He looked very ugly, his legs were bruised with thorns, he was covered with blood, his feet were swollen, his legs were cut up by the rocks and scratched by the brush. Coyote was coming running after them, running all by himself now.

Now the Geese people arrived at Mount Shasta, at Flint Rock's sweat-house. They danced around the sweat-house on the ground. Coyote had not come; indeed he was dead, having been tired out and hungry. The South people danced around, dancing around together in a circle. When it was dark they stopped dancing. Flint Rock Chief spoke out loud, "Get wood! Build a fire in the sweat-house! These people will go inside."

The South people entered, they were chuck full in the sweat-house. "Let us go outside," said the chief, talking (to his own people). "Let us make a fire outside in the night time." The sweat-house was crowded, the people filled it entirely. Those who belonged to that house all moved outside. There were the Geese people inside, all by themselves, sitting inside the sweat-house. Flint Rock Chief shut the door of the sweat-house, so the sweat-house was totally dark; there was no daylight whatever. The people outside, the owners of the sweat-house, were making much noise, having a good time. Three times it was day and three times it was night, and there was no daylight inside; it was always night. The people outside were having a good time pounding acorns and hunting deer.

"This looks bad. Daylight must have appeared long ago." The people inside felt around with their hands. There was no fire there and they were hungry and thirsty. "He has shut the door on us, he is angry at us," said they inside. "Four days and four nights have passed and there is no daylight yet. What shall we do? We are all going to be killed. Hehe<sup>6</sup>! Would that I could get outside again! Have not any of you perchance a flint flaker? Have not any of you perchance a flaking maul?" "Yes," said Ma'dama.<sup>70</sup> "I have a pitching tool." "I also have a pitching tool," said Bop<sup>6</sup>didjū'si.<sup>71</sup> "Yes," said the chief, "it is you that always say that you have supernatural power." The pitching tool was like this here,<sup>72</sup> the flaking maul was like this here.<sup>72</sup> Those two men, little Bop<sup>6</sup>didjū'si and Ma'dama, had pitching tools. They arose in the sweat-house in the night that surrounded them all. The sweat-house was made entirely of flint rock, thick was the flint rock. They put out their hands inside and felt around all over. They were all like blind men. "Now! pound away!" This is how they did, pounding away at the flint rock to test for a thin spot. Now he pushed his pitching tool against the flint rock and pounded on it with his maul. This is how Ma'dama did.<sup>66</sup>

<sup>70</sup> A bird of dark-brown color, of about the size of a meadow-lark.

<sup>71</sup> An unidentified bug. The name means "one who chips off flint."

<sup>72</sup> See note 64.

“S·s,” said the chips of flint as they fell to the ground. The flakes made a noise as they were thrown to the ground. Thus he kept it up all day, and little Bop<sup>é</sup>dijū’si worked too. Every little while they pounded around with their hands to see how thick it was. Now it became thin and they pounded away at that spot. “S·!” said the flint chips as they fell splintered off to the ground. They pounded with their hands to see how thick it was. “S·!” said the flakes falling down on the ground. Again they pounded with their pitching tools. Thus they did and burst right through the wall. Now they had made a hole right through. The light of day streamed in, it became daylight as soon as the hole had been burst through. The sweat-house was lit up. Now the people returned. They all came out again, returned out of the sweat-house.<sup>73</sup>

#### IV. BLUEJAY’S JOURNEY TO THE LAND OF THE MOON.

‘a’net<sup>t</sup> aite yā’na k’ yā’mapi’ayauna k’ê’teliwāla  
They were many | the | people | their | dwelling with him | Bluejay.

2 mite!ei’gunet<sup>t</sup>i’ om<sup>é</sup>dji’yau gi ba’na wak!a’lp!a<sup>é</sup> gi  
He had sweat-house | killing | to | deer. | He had as wife | to

‘itelin<sup>’</sup>mariemi k’ê’teliwāla yô’hai<sup>é</sup> ai ‘itelin<sup>’</sup>mariemi  
Wildcat Woman | Bluejay. | She was pregnant | she | Wildcat Woman.

4 am<sup>é</sup>dji’yau ban ai k’ê’teliwāla mite!ā’ba <sup>é</sup>ai k’ê’teliwāla  
Being killed | deer | he | Bluejay | lucky man | he | Bluejay,

djo’yura’idibile<sup>a</sup> k’u’lsi<sup>é</sup>ayauna gi ba’na ba’ri<sup>é</sup> djū’ri<sup>é</sup>  
he had it hanging all over to dry | causing it to be dry | to | deer meat. | It rained, |  
it snowed.

6 wayu’ndinet<sup>t</sup> ai ma’riemi wa’yū<sup>é</sup> aigite ei’gunmat<sup>’u</sup>  
Now she gave birth to child | she | woman, | she gave birth to child | at the | sweat-  
house place

iwū’lu k’u dē’waiyau <sup>é</sup>ai k’ê’teliwāla wa’yūyauk’iea  
inside, | not | seeing | he | Bluejay | she giving birth to child.

8 p’ô’djan<sup>é</sup> ai ‘itelin<sup>’</sup>mariemi<sup>’</sup> k’<sup>i</sup> dā’t’i nidū’an<sup>é</sup> ai  
She bathed him | she | Wildcat Woman | her child. | He arrived home | he

<sup>73</sup> The ending seems abrupt even for an Indian story. Sam said that he never heard how the Geese people returned home but thought that the myth ended where he stopped.

- k'ê'te!iwāla mumarisi'ndj t'i'nēt' ai 'ite!i'nmarie'mi  
Bluejay. | "I have baby," | she said | she | Wildcat Woman
- gayā'wauyau gi k'ê'te!iwāla ā' t!in'gumauna gayā'nēt' 2  
talking to him | to | Bluejay. | "So!" | being little | he spoke,
- gak!ê'railaugunēt'<sup>1</sup> gatēdjā'p!ayauna bas-i'andik'ie p'ô'djan-  
he just spoke drawing out slowly | answering. | When it was already night | now  
bathing him
- ēayauant'<sup>1</sup> k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'<sup>1</sup> hanē'a'ip!amaē wā'k'liramē ai 4  
her | child, | it was morning, | he stood outside | he
- k'ê'te!iwāla gi ēi'gunna gawa'udibilē' i'mēila'biyau gi  
Bluejay | at | sweat-house. | He shouted around to them | waking them up | to
- yā' p'ieba'lwiēē ga'ihaupt!aēa ga'im'djip!aēa dō's'itēē 6  
people. | "Get up, all of you!" | he was heard shouting east, | he was heard shouting  
west. | "Flake flints!
- amū'ē dju mannēi gi ēa'una g'i'maiha'nik' ba'na  
warm up | the your | bows | at | fire! | Let us find | deer!"
- t'ū'ē ai yā'na p'iebalē k'unū'yau ēiyū'ijie<sup>74</sup> nīs-ā'- 8  
They did so | they | people. | They got up | not yet being | be day. | Now they  
went off
- andie aite yā'na ba'iruyauna nīdā'widibi'lgu:it!ōēa t'i'ē  
the | people | going to hunt deer. | "I shall just go about beside (you)," | he said
- ai k'ê'te!iwāla mumarip'a'us-iwandja` nīs-ā'andie dji 10  
he | Bluejay, | "I have had child born to me." | Now they went off | the
- yā'na daēirā'wiyā` ba'iyauant'<sup>1</sup> k'u ba'ie ai k'ê'te!i-  
people | those common people | now hunting deer. | Not | he hunted deer | he | Blue-  
jay,
- wāla nihate'di'bilguēi nīdū'anē k'ê'te!iwāla bā'wis'ak'ie 12  
he merely went about. | He arrived home | Bluejay | when it was dark,
- djuk!unā'duwaldie wadā't'inēt' ai k'ê'te!iwāla ba'igu-  
he sat down where he was wont to sit. | He had child | he | Bluejay | being one.
- mauna u's-i' ēiyū'iyauguēa i'dja'nyauna gamā'ē aite 14  
It is two | just being days | he growing. | "Give me | the
- dā't'i 'ite!i'nmarie'mi du'mmanawauē du'mmanabile ai  
child!" | Wildcat Woman | she gave it to him in his arms. | He fondled him in his  
arms | he
- k'ê'te!iwāla tē!upep!a'nna:is· tē!upep!a'nna:is· dā't'ini`k' 16  
Bluejay. | "He is very good, | he is very good | our child."
- yaēbidja'iwauē k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'i dutēyā'andinet' k'ê'te!iwā'na-  
He played with him | his | child. | Now he became older | already young

<sup>74</sup> Presumably this word would normally be *iyū'is.iē*, *j* (= *j* in French *jeu*) being no normal Yana sound (*dj*, = *j* in English *just*, is always felt to be one simple sound). Nevertheless, Sam Bat'wī quite frequently pronounced *j* in just this particular word.

p!andi` t'ô'k!t'anet'ê ɛai umu'iyā gi udjī'yā yaɛbi-  
Bluejay, | he looked just like him | he | young person | to | old person. | He played

- 2 dja'ie aite k'ê'te!iwānap! irā'mi  
the | young Bluejay | outside.

yô'gatɛdjaiɛa k'ê'te!iwānap!a gi iwana'uwadjup!a da-  
He played at rolling ball up hill | young Bluejay | at | little distance on side of hill  
towards south, | it was smooth down hill on south.

- 4 k'anū'rit'p'asa hanɛa'ip!amat'imaiɛ 'īramɛ gawa'udibilɛ  
It was morning again, | he went outside, | he shouted around to them.

p'ī'labiwieɛ ba'iwie gi ba'na t'ū'ɛ ai yā'na p'ī'ɛbal-  
"Wake up, all of you! | hunt deer | at | deer!" | They did so | they | people | getting  
up,

- 6 yauna nis-ā'andie ba'iruyauna k'ê'te!iwā'la nīdū'anɛ  
now they went off | going to hunt deer. | Bluejay | he arrived back home

bā'wis-ak'ie yô'hait'p'au'djandisi'ndj t'ī'net' ai 'ite!i'n-  
when it was dark. | "I am now pregnant again," | she said | she | Wildcat Woman,

- 8 mariɛmi gayā'wauɛ gi k'ê'te!iwāla dja'lɛ aite k'ê'teli-  
she talked to him | to | Bluejay. | He laughed | the | Bluejay

wāla t'ī'yauk'ie gi<sup>75</sup> ma'riɛmi hanɛa'ip!amat'imaiɛ nis-ā'ɛ  
she saying it | at | woman. | It was morning again, | he went off

- 10 ai k'ê'teliwāla niha'unet' k'uyau ba'ie nihatɛdī'bilgu-  
he | Bluejay. | He went east | not being | hunt deer | merely going about.

yauna wayut'p'au't'imaiɛ wayuɛ a'igite iwīldjanna  
She gave birth to child again, | she gave birth to child | at the | across on north side.

- 12 muru'le ai k'ê'teliwāla gi ɛimawīlt'p'a nīdū'anɛ ai  
He lay | he | Bluejay | at | across there on south side. | He arrived home | he

k'ê'te!wāla bō'nat'p'au'djandiea` wayū's'inte t'iwa'uyau  
Bluejay, | she now had baby again. | "I have given birth to child," | saying to him

- 14 gi k'ê'teliwāla ā' ts!u'pɛs p'ô'djanɛayauand ai ma'-  
to | Bluejay. | "So! | it is good." | Now bathing him | she | woman

riɛmi bas-ī'k'iea hanɛa'ip!amak'ie k'u nis-ā'ɛ ai k'ê'-  
when it was night, | when it was morning | not | he went away | he | Bluejay.

- 16 te!iwāla gamā'ɛ t'ī'net' yaɛbidja'ie irām ai k'ê'teli-  
"Give him to me!" | he said. | He was playing | outside | he | young Bluejay

wānap!a` yô'gatdjaiɛayauna 'īndanet' yô'gatdjaiɛə'yau  
playing at rolling ball up hill, | he made | ball wherewith to roll up hill

- 18 gi p'a'si hanɛa'ip!ayaubanauma du'mmanawauɛ aik'  
to | buckeye. | Every morning | she gave it to him in his arms | her

<sup>75</sup> This hardly seems correct; *t'ī'yauk'ie ai ma'riɛmi* would be expected.

- dā't'i gi k'ê'te!iwāla du'mmanak!am<sup>e</sup> aik'<sup>1</sup> dā't'i  
child | to | Bluejay. | He took it in his arms | his | child,
- mini'nuwaun<sup>e</sup>t' tc'u'k'iea gi klā'gaisip!a<sup>h</sup> 2  
he looked at them | his eyes | to | baby.
- djū'ri<sup>e</sup> ai irā'm<sup>1</sup> p'a'dja mik'a'ie aite k'ê'te!iwāla  
It snowed | it | outside | snow. | He was angry | the | Bluejay.
- k'us'indj k!u'ndjo<sup>e</sup> dju dā't'<sup>1</sup> t'iwau<sup>e</sup> aik' wak!alp!a- 4  
"Not I | like | the your | child," | he said to her | his | wife.
- yauna t'u'iduwau<sup>e</sup> du'mmanaduk!am<sup>e</sup> k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'i k'us'  
He gave it to her, | she took it back into her arms | her | child. | "Not is
- bê' eaidji dā't'indj aite wadā't'iwa'us'inigu<sup>e</sup> t!u'is' 6  
be he that is | the | my child | this here. | He has given child to (you) | another man."
- ga<sup>e</sup>lā<sup>e</sup> ai mari<sup>e</sup>mi t'imyauwa gi k'ê'te!iwāla 'i'ram<sup>e</sup>  
She cried | she | woman | thus having been spoken to | by | Bluejay. | "Go outside!"
- t'i<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'te!iwāla gi ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi djuk!unā<sup>e</sup> gi irā'm 8  
he said | he | Bluejay | to | woman, | "stay | at | outside!"
- k'us'indj k!u'ndjup!a<sup>e</sup> djuk!unā'yau<sup>e</sup>nu gi e'gun bō'n<sup>e</sup>a<sup>e</sup>  
Not I am | like | your staying | at | sweat-house. | Have your baby
- gi e'irā'm k'u 'i'ramiyau eai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi wā'k'balandi<sup>e</sup> 10  
at | outside!" | Not | going outside | she | woman | he now arose
- ai k'ê'te!iwāla gamā' aidju dā't'<sup>1</sup> k'ê'te!iwāla dji-  
he | Bluejay. | "Give (me) | the your | child!" | Bluejay | he now snatched it from  
her
- wa'uandi<sup>e</sup> k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'i 'u'ldjagildjam<sup>e</sup>t' gi dā't'i ga<sup>e</sup>- 12  
her | child, | he threw it out through smoke-hole to north | at | child, | crying
- lā'yaun ai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi mē'eaiyau k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'i k'us'indj  
she | woman | weeping for it | her | child. | "I am not
- bê<sup>e</sup> aidje dji dā't'i te'is'k' aik' te'u' te'lte'uis' 14  
be he that is | that one | the (my) | child. | His are big | his | eyes, | he is big-eyed.
- mini'np'au<sup>e</sup> aik' dal' k'us' t'ū<sup>e</sup> aigidji da'lelite'  
Look at them | his | hands! | Not they are | do | to the | my hands,"
- t'i'net' ai k'ê'te!iwāla t'iwauyau gi ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi k'us' 16  
he said | he | Bluejay | saying to her | to | woman. | Not he is
- ba<sup>e</sup>k'u'lt!alae dju dā't'inu k'ūs'k'i mō't!uima<sup>e</sup> ai  
have hair standing up straight on his head | the (your) | your child, | not is his." |  
He rejected him as child | he
- k'ê'te!iwāla u eai dji dā't'indj ai irā'm t'ūs' aigite 18  
Bluejay. | "Is | he | the | my child | he | outside, | he does so | to the
- ba<sup>e</sup>k'u'lt!aleaiyau dji'e'ram<sup>e</sup> ai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi du'mmanadu-  
having hair standing up straight on his head." | She went outside after it | she |  
woman, | she came back into house with it in her arms

- wul<sup>e</sup> k' dā't'i gi ɛ'gunna djiduwa'ut'imai<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'-  
her | child | at | sweat-house. | Again he snatched it back from her | he | Bluejay,
- 2 teliwāla 'u'ldjadugi'ldjamt'imai<sup>e</sup> 'i'ram<sup>e</sup> 'i'ram<sup>e</sup> 'i'ram<sup>e</sup>  
again he threw it back through smoke-hole to north. | "Go out! | go out! | go out!"
- ma'ri<sup>em</sup> du'mmanadubal<sup>e</sup> k' dā't'i k'u i'dummaidu-  
Woman | she took it up back into her arms | her | child, | not | she went back into  
house
- 4 wul<sup>e</sup> ai mari'm<sup>e</sup> gal<sup>e</sup>ā'yauna djuk'unā'andi<sup>e</sup> ai irā'm  
she | woman | weeping. | Now she stayed | she | outside  
'ibiya'u gi irā'm ba'neyauna ma'ri<sup>emi</sup>'  
building house | at | outside | dead bark | woman.
- 6 dimā'neik<sup>u</sup> babi'l<sup>e</sup> ai ite'i'np!a atc'i'mah aidju  
By and by | he ran around | he | young Wildcat. | "What is | the your  
djuk'un<sup>e</sup>ā'mai<sup>76</sup> gi irā'm nīnā'<sup>77</sup> i'mdams'iwandj nīnā'  
that (you) stay therefore | at | outside, | mother?" | "He has driven me out of  
house." | "Mother!
- 8 ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'iruyau a'ite imana'uwadjup! mo'djayau a'ite  
I shall go to play | right there | there at short distance south on side of hill. | I shall  
take him along | right there."  
ma'djā<sup>e</sup> ma'djā<sup>e</sup> ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'ip'au<sup>e</sup> ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'ip'au<sup>e</sup> 'a'n-  
"Take him along! | take him along! | Play with him! | play with him!" | Now they  
went off
- 10 s'andi<sup>e</sup> ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'iruyau ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'ieandi<sup>e</sup> iyū'ik'ie imana'u-  
going in order to play. | Now they played | when it was day | there at short distance  
south on side of hill.  
wadjup!a' 'a'nm'djindi<sup>e</sup> ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'imaun<sup>a</sup> dut<sup>e</sup>yā'andi<sup>e</sup>  
Now they went west | playing. | He had grown older
- 12 'ite'i'np!a wawa'ldi<sup>e</sup> k'ê'teliwā'nap!a gi k!a'ina mi-  
young Wildcat. | He sat down | young Bluejay | at | rock, | he looked about  
ni'ndibil<sup>e</sup> aite k'ê'teliwā'nap!a gīmaya'un<sup>a</sup> 'm 'm' k'ê'-  
the | young Bluejay | thinking. | "Hm, hm!" | young Bluejay
- 14 teliwānap!a t'i<sup>e</sup> k' dju'gute!i 'u'ldjaramyau<sup>e</sup>numa dji  
he said | his | heart, | "your throwing him out of doors | the  
umā'yā'nidja te'iga'llā wā'k!bal<sup>e</sup> 'a'nm'djindi<sup>e</sup> iyū'ik'iea  
my brother, | father!" | He arose, | they went west now | when it was day.
- 16 'a'nmidi gi wī'tc'uman<sup>e</sup>na<sup>78</sup> ya<sup>e</sup>bidja'ie p'ū'djanyauna  
they went as far as | to | Wī'tc'uman<sup>e</sup>na. | They played | bathing.

<sup>76</sup> = *djuk'un<sup>e</sup>ā'maiw*. It is often difficult to hear final *-w*.

<sup>77</sup> In *gat'ā'ei* vocatives of *nī'na* "mother" and *te'iga'l(la)* "father" are formed from these stems: *nīnā'* and *te'iga'llā* (see above, l. 15). In *gari'ei* special vocatives in *ga-* are employed: *ga'nnā* "mother!" and *ga'is-inā* "father!" (see p. 139, ll. 12, 14.)

<sup>78</sup> This place name contains as its first element *wī'tc'u* "salt." Near *Wī'tc'uman<sup>e</sup>na* was a swamp from which salt in the form of a black mud was taken and dried in the sun for use. Neighboring tribes (Pit Rivers, Hat Creek Indians, and Wintuns) were often wont to come here for their supply of salt. The Yanas were called *Ti<sup>e</sup>saitci* "salt people" by the Pit River Indians.

- k'us'i'nu dē'waidummai<sup>e</sup> a'ienidja<sup>79</sup> te'iga'llā gawa'u<sup>e</sup>  
 "Not you shall | see again | me, | father!" | She shouted for them
- 'ite'li'nmarie'm<sup>1</sup> da'tet'iwi k'ū<sup>e</sup> babi'landi<sup>e</sup> ai mariem<sup>1</sup> 2  
 Wildcat Woman | children, | they were not. | Now she ran about | she | woman
- 'inyauant'<sup>1</sup> k'u dē'waiyau k'<sup>1</sup> da'tet'iwi t'ū'k'aina<sup>e</sup>  
 now looking for them | not | seeing them | her | children. | He did likewise
- ai k'ê'te!iwāla 'i'niyauna mīe'a'ndi<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'te!iwāla 4  
 he | Bluejay | looking for them. | Now he wept | he | Bluejay,
- ī'lealaut'e'uipl'a<sup>e</sup> gi bī'wi wa'i k'ê'te!iwāla t'ī'ei nīdū'k'ieje  
 he put dirt on his face | at | earth. | "Wai!" | Bluejay | he said, | "come back,
- dā't'inā biri'emak!u dju t'ū'miriwa 'a'nm'djindi<sup>e</sup> ai 6  
 O son! | Where might be | the your | that (you) do thereto?" | Now they went west |  
 they
- k'ê'te!iwānap!a 'ite'li'np!a 'a'np'itei gi djite'it'et'pā'-  
 young Bluejay | young Wildcat, | they went as far as | to | Djite'it'et'p'ā'mauna.
- mauna<sup>80</sup> wawa'ldi<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'teliwānap!a mīya'uand ai 8  
 He sat down | he | young Bluejay | now weeping | they
- dja'uhauna wā'k!bal<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'teliwānap!a nīmī'ri<sup>e</sup> gi  
 east. | He arose | he | young Bluejay, | he went as far as | to
- te!ī'yu djuk!unā<sup>e</sup> 10  
 Te!ī'yu, | he remained there.
- yā'n<sup>e</sup>t' ai dju'ga gi te!ī'yu ba'igumauna ni<sup>e</sup>-  
 He dwelt | he | Silkworm | at | Te!ī'yu | being one. | "Let us go that far to rest  
 over night
- djā'anha'nigi un'e'f'manigi gayā'wau<sup>e</sup> gi 'ite'li'np!a 12  
 our uncle," | he talked to him | to | young Wildcat.
- dīmā'n<sup>e</sup>aigu ma'n<sup>e</sup>inā<sup>81</sup> u'mite'li'mauna dan<sup>e</sup>ma'una s'a'wa  
 "May there quickly be | bows | being two | being many | arrows!
- dīmā'n<sup>e</sup>aigu wawildjuwā'eminā<sup>81</sup> ban'e'f'mau gi s'a'wa 14  
 May there quickly be | otter-skin quivers | being filled | to | arrows!"
- t'ū<sup>e</sup> mi'tc!k'ie ai s'a'wa ma'n<sup>e</sup>i djidjā'andi<sup>e</sup>  
 It did so, | they appeared hither | they | arrows, | bows. | Now they shot,
- djidjā'sawa'mte!iyauna lā'widja<sup>e</sup>banaumam'djan<sup>e</sup>t'ê djidjā<sup>e</sup> 16  
 shooting arrows in rivalry. | Both kept shooting with strength. | He shot
- k'ê'te!iwānap!a djumī'ri<sup>e</sup> gi p'a'ūs'amauna gi dja'u-  
 young Bluejay, | he shot up to | at | being far distant | at | south.

<sup>79</sup> The fact that the 1st per. obj. is not incorporated in the verb, but is expressed as an independent word, makes this sentence very emphatic. Ordinarily we should have: *k'u's.it!ô* "I shall not be," *dīwa'idummaidja* "you again see me."

<sup>80</sup> = Flowing-off-south.

<sup>81</sup> Vocative *-nā* is suffixed to names of objects supernaturally wished for.

- rp'a 'ū' djidjā'eiē t'ī'ē ai k'ê'teliwānapa!a dji-  
 "Now! | shoot!" | he said | he | young Bluejay. | Now he shot
- 2 djā'andīē ai 'ite!i'np!a djumī'riē k'<sup>1</sup> s'awa p'a'ūs'a-  
 he | young Wildcat, | he shot up to there | his | arrow | being far distant.
- mauna te!upe'a'ndisi k'ê'teliwānap!a t'ī'ei 'e't!i'nē wa-  
 "It is good now," | young Bluejay | he said. | He slung it over his shoulder | otter-  
 skin quiver
- 4 wi'djuwāemi · k'ê'teliwā'nap!a t'ū'winiguē ai 'ite!i'np!a  
 young Bluejay, | he did likewise | he | young Wildcat.
- nim'dji'ndīē bā'wisak'īē date'wu'lē gi wawi' 'ī'wulē  
 Now they went west | when it was dark. | They looked in | at | house, | he went in
- 6 ai k'ê'teliwānap!a dju'ga k' wa'wk'īēa djō'p!ute'wa'l-  
 he | young Bluejay | Silkworm | his | house. | He had it sticking in ground
- dinēt' djuk!unēā'riēmauna k'<sup>1</sup> lu'mi mini'ndamē dju'ga  
 place of sitting | his | javelin. | He looked outside | Silkworm.
- 8 'ê+ dju'ga t'ī'net' di'nduwauē k' lu'mi a'mbimahaē-  
 "Hê+!" | Silkworm | he said, | he put his hand out for it | his | javelin, | "Who are  
 you (pl.)?"
- nugā' bē'ēnidja unēi'manā' bē'ēnidja t'īs'imak!unuma'  
 "It is I, | uncle!" | "It is I, | what might you say!
- 10 ā' dju'ga t'ī'ei ya'iwaldiwiēi'ē ya'iwaldinet' u'mite!i'-  
 So!" | Silkworm | he said. | "Do you (pl.) sit down!" | They sat down | being two.
- mauna biri'mēah aidju 'a'ndjuma'nuga bē'k'ienigi  
 "Where is | the (your) | your (pl.) going from there?" | "It is we who are
- 12 'a'nbalmaēa gi ba'nēxa ā' 'u'ldjaramsi te'iga'lēlidja  
 start from there | at | Ba'nēxa." | "Indeed!" | "He has thrown him out of doors | my  
 father
- a'igidja umā'yā'ēnidja mō't!uimayauna ā' 'ā'bamauyā  
 here | my brother, | rejecting him as his child." | "Indeed!" | being-old person
- 14 t'ī'ei biri'mēah adju 'a'nmiriyauna bē'ēnidj mau  
 he said. | "Where is | the your (pl.) | going thereto?" | "It is I who am | about to
- nī'ē'p'auruyauna gi da'mhaudjumudjaup!ā<sup>82</sup> yā'nēt' da'm-  
 proceed to go after him | to | New Moon Chief." | He dwelt | New Moon Chief
- 16 haudjumudjaup!ā ī'walte'<sup>1</sup> dā'ha<sup>83</sup> maus'indj wawn'l-  
 west on this side | river. | "I shall be | going to woo her
- wauyau k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'i k!u'ndju'asindj k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'i ā'  
 his | child, | I desire her | his | child." | "Indeed!"
- 18 dju'ga t'ī'ei hehe'ē malla'p!amaun a'idjeē 'a'nmauyāna  
 Silkworm | he said. | "Hehe'ē! | being bad | that one. | Being many people

<sup>82</sup> *da'mhaudjusī*: new moon comes up from west.<sup>83</sup> Sacramento river is meant.

o'm<sup>e</sup>djindisi ya'iwulp'auyauk'iwa k' dā't'i k'un o'm<sup>e</sup>-  
he has already killed them | his own having been come for to be wooed | his | child |  
and he has been | kill them

dji<sup>e</sup> gi yā'na 'a'np!annainet' k' i da't<sup>e</sup>t'iwī k' i 2  
to | people." | Very many were | his | children, | his

yā'eaigu atc'īmat'k' o'm<sup>e</sup>djimagaā'wa dē'mari<sup>e</sup>as-ī'<sup>84</sup> gi  
own people. | "What is said to be his | that he kills thereby?" | "He fills his pipe | at

ei'dal<sup>e</sup>yā' 'i'ndas mō'na gi ei'dal<sup>e</sup>yā' dē'mari<sup>e</sup>ask'i 4  
dead-people's bones. | He makes | tobacco | at | dead-people's bones, | he fills theirs  
into his pipe

p!ā'k'lul<sup>e</sup>amyā' dju'ga t'ī'ei p'us-a'bu'djas-i djō'wau<sup>s</sup> gi  
dead people's brains," | Silkworm | he said. | "First he smokes. | He offers it to them |  
to

yā'na kliga'lm'si p'us-ā's aite yā'na ya'iwulwau 6  
people | pipe, | they smoke | the | people | who have come to woo,

p'us-ā's-i k'un yāgat<sup>e</sup>ba'lei da'mhaudjumudjaup!ā mē'-  
they smoke | and they are | drop back dead. | New Moon Chief | he throws them north  
through smoke-hole

gildjams-i k' dila'uyauk'iea t'ō's a'igidja dila'umau 8  
their | having died. | Thus are many | there | being dead

te' yā'na  
the | people.

dji'k'u<sup>e</sup>ayauna k'ē'te!iwānap!a 'ū' nī'ī'wauruha<sup>e</sup>nigi' 10  
Listening to him | young Bluejay: | "Well! | Let us proceed to go to him!"

nimma'iguyauna dju'ga t'ī'ei wadā't'imauyari'winā nim'-  
"I shall go along," | Silkworm | he said, | "O nephews!" | Now they went west,

dji'ndi<sup>e</sup> ni'ridjindi<sup>e</sup> u'mite!ī'mauna p!u'diwi ya'ik'u- 12  
now they went west down hill. | Being two | women | they were sitting

nan<sup>e</sup>t' iwī'launa gi mā't!adjuwa wī'dubale<sup>t</sup> ai k'ē'-  
across on east side | at | sweat-house. | He tied it up into top-knot | he | Bluejay

te!iwāla k!uyu'lla wē'djilet' aik' k!uyu'lla wadjā'wal- 14  
head hair, | he wrapped it around | his | head hair. | "Let me sit down (in your  
hair)!"

diēā'dja<sup>e</sup> dju'ga t'ī'ei wadjā'waldinet' a'igidja dari-  
Silkworm | he said. | He sat down | there. | "I shall look down (from your hair) to  
(your) right side

ga'ms-it!ō<sup>e85</sup> a'igidja dju'ga t'ī'ei asinu 'ī'wul<sup>e</sup>i t'ū'- 16  
in this way," | Silkworm | he said. | "If you are | go into house, | pray do thus!

<sup>84</sup> This form looks as if it were female interrogative: "Does he fill his pipe?" (male inter. *dē'mari<sup>e</sup>as.ī'n*). This resemblance, however, is merely accidental. Final vowels are sometimes lengthened for rhetorical emphasis, and are then also accented. Thus *dē'mari<sup>e</sup>as.ī'* = *dē'mari<sup>e</sup>as.ī*; cf. above (p. 56, l. 8) *a'mbimaha<sup>e</sup>nugā'* "who are you?" for *a'mbimaha<sup>e</sup>nuga*.

<sup>85</sup> Lit., "I shall look down from north (-gam-)." Bluejay sits facing east, so that his right side is south.

- magat' digu'lm'djimogat'° adju ma'k'li asinu dju-  
pray set it west so as not to be seen | the your | back, | if you are | sit,"
- 2 k!un°ā°ei dju'ga t'ī°ei gayā°eiguyauna p'ī°wulandie gi  
Silkworm | he said | he himself talking. | Now they entered | at  
ē'gunna bā°wis°ak°iea ya°ik!unamap!a°ndie gi p!u°diwi  
sweat-house | when it was dark, | now they sat with them | at | women.
- 4 mini°nlile ai da°mhaudjumudjaup!a mini°nwilau°ei am-  
He turned to look | he | New Moon Chief, | he looked across east. | "What sort of  
person is  
biyā°mah a°iye a°hī mat!u°ip!as° gamā°e aite k!iga°l-  
that one yonder?" | "I do not know, | he is stranger." | "Give (me) | the | pipe!
- 6 m's dē°mari°eyau dju°imuranandie k' mō°hu°s°e dē°-  
I shall fill it with tobacco." | Now he rolled it around between his hands | his | to-  
bacco. | Now he filled  
marindie°a p'us°ā°andie da°mhaudjumudjaup!ā 'ū° dju-  
now he smoked | New Moon Chief. | "Well! | Do you (pl.) give it to my son-in-law!
- 8 ma°ewa°nawie°i°s°t p'us°ā°ewanas°i°i°s°t a°uwik!am°e ai ma°-  
My son-in-law will smoke." | She took it to herself | she | woman  
ri°emi gi k!iga°lm's°i a°uwi°e ma°ri°emi t'ī°ei gi k'ē°-  
at | pipe. | "Take it!" | woman | she said | to | young Bluejay.
- 10 teliwānapa!a p'us°ā°andie ai k'ēt°teliwānap!a k'u p'u-  
Now he smoked | he | young Bluejay | not | smoking  
sā°yau °ai k'ēt°teliwānapa!a dju'ga p'us°ā°ei gi ēi°da°l°e-  
he | young Bluejay, | Silkworm | he smoked | at | dead-people's bones.
- 12 yā bō°p°etsa°e bō°djaduwau°e k!iga°lm's°i dē°marit°p'a°u-  
He beat ashes out of his pipe, | he handed it back to him | pipe. | Again he filled his  
own pipe with tobacco.  
t'imai°e atē°i°mahanā k' t'ū°wa nak'u mite!s°ā°ei t'ī°e  
"What is, now, | his | that he does | that he is not | perish?" | he said
- 14 aite da°mhaudju k'ī dju°gute!i dē°marit°p'aut°imai°e ai  
the | New Moon | his | heart. | Again he filled his own pipe | he  
da°mhaudju 'ū° djuma°ewa°nawie°e p'us°ā°s°i°ei k'ēt°teliwā-  
New Moon. | "Well! | Do you (pl.) give it to him, | he will smoke." | Young Bluejay
- 16 nap!a p'us°ā°ei da°mhaudju mini°nwilau°ei atē°i°mahanā  
he smoked, | New Moon | he looked across to east. | "What now, is  
k' t'ū°wa k'u mite!s°ā°ei bīman°et' bē°e aidja dju'ga  
his | that he does | not | perish?" | Truly it was | be he that was | there | Silkworm
- 18 p'us°ā°ei t'ō°n°et'ê bē° p'us°ā°e ai k'ēt°teliwānap!a ba°i-  
smoke, | he did as though | be he that was | smoke | he | young Bluejay. | He was one

<sup>s°e</sup> mō°yu in garī°ei.

<sup>s°t</sup> It is remarkable that *-wana-* "son-in-law" is incorporated even as subject.

gunət' k'u p'usā'ε ai 'ite!i'np!a waεyū'εandīε ai  
not | smoke | he | young Wildcat. | Now he was afraid | he

da'mhauđu k'u mitc!sā'ε ai k'ê'tc!iwānap!a ô'mai- 2  
New Moon | not | perish | he | young Bluejay. | He ceased

djagoε dē'mariεayauna  
filling his pipe with tobacco.

i't'a'u bas-i'k'ie we't'u'pεdiε k!uyu'lla k'ê'tc!iwānap!a 4  
In middle | when it was night | he unwrapped it | head hair | young Bluejay.

'ô'djaramε a'igidja gi dju'ga gi k!uyu'lmadu' 'ô'dja-  
He took him out | there | to | Silkworm | at | head-hair place. | He put him across  
on north side

wi'ldjamε i't'a'una s'a'ms-iε ai dju'ga 'imu'lp!aε ai 6  
at ladder near fireplace. | He slept | he | Silkworm, | he wrapped it about himself | he  
dju'ga gā'ninna k' s'a'ms-iyau gi εi't'a'una k'u  
Silkworm | blanket | his | sleeping | at | ladder near fireplace, | not

dē'waiyau da'mhauđu gi dju'ga djamaramma'uk'ini- 8  
seeing him | New Moon | to | Silkworm. | "We are being-without-fresh-meat persons,  
k'yā' k'u's'k'inik' ma ba'' t'i'net'i' hanεa'ibak'iea  
ours is not | be eaten | deer meat," | she said | when it was morning

t'i'wayuau ai ma'riεmi' k'ê'tc!iwānap!a t'i'ε ā' εa'l- 10  
saying to him | she | woman. | Young Bluejay | he said, | "Indeed! | Give it to me  
djama'tc' k!iwā'l' djô'wulεt' ha'uyauba bap'di'lgumauna  
basket pan!" | He had put it in | deer fat | being in big round lump

k' di't'illa 'imu'ririndiεt' k'ê'tc!iwānap!a gi ha'uyauba 12  
his | quiver. | Now he cut it down in slices | young Bluejay | at | deer fat

gi k!iwā'lamadu' 'u'lwauε aigi da'mhauđu gamā'ε  
at | basket-pan place. | He gave it to him | to him | New Moon. | "Give (me)

ai k!iwā'lat'imai 'a'ldjamā 'imu'iriε gi ha'uyaup'<sup>a</sup> 14  
it | another basket pan!" | It was given to him. | He cut it down in slices | at | deer  
fat.

'u'lwaut'imaiε 'u'lwildjea gamā't'imaiε ai k!iwā'l'a k'ê'-  
He gave it to him again, | he put it across to west side. | "Give (me) another one | it |  
basket pan!" | Young Bluejay

tc!iwānap!a t'i'εi gayā'wayuau gi ha'uyauba k'uya'ugu 16  
he said | talking to it | to | deer fat, | "Do not

k'ū'baεaε badja'lmuk!guεiε k'ū'andiε ai ha'uyauba  
be altogether not! | keep being big!" | No longer it was | it | deer fat.

niwī'lauk!adawīεiε t'i'ε aite yā'ewi<sup>88</sup> gas-iεwanā's<sup>89</sup> aite 18  
"Do you (pl.) go ahead and go east across river! | they said | the | Yā'εwi. |  
"They are making merry | the

<sup>88</sup> *Yā'εwi* is the regular Yana term for Wintun Indians.

<sup>89</sup> This word evidently contains *-wana-* "son-in-law" and hence doubtless refers specifically to making merry on the appearance of the suitor.

- iwī'launa k'ūma t'ī'ei gayā'yauna wawu'lp'aus'ik'uwaεa<sup>90</sup>  
 across river east. | Generally they not | say so," | talking. | "Some one must have come  
 to him to woo,
- 2 na gasi'ewanā'ei nīwī'lauk!ai'ei t'ū'andie iwī'launa dē'-  
 therefore they are | make merry." | One man went east across river. | Now he did so |  
 across river east. | He saw them
- waiε ba'igumauyā gi k'ē'teliwānap!a gi 'iteli'np!a 'e'  
 being-one person | to | young Bluejay | to | young Wildcat. | "Heh!"
- 4 lu'ie gi k'laina atē'imah aidju dawu'lmaiεnum<sup>a</sup> wa'i-  
 He threw at him one after another | to | rocks. | "What is | the (your) | your looking  
 in for? | Do you think that I am
- εmaisiwate' dila'us'in da'mhaudju t'ī'ei badū's'aε yā'-  
 one who is dead?" | New Moon | he said. | He ran off back home | Yā'εwi,
- 6 εwi baduwi'ldji'ei wawu'lp'aus-iwaεa<sup>90</sup> t'ī'wayau gi  
 he hastened back west across river. | "Some one has come to him to woo," | saying to  
 them | to
- yā'εwi 'a'nmaun aite yā'εwi gi ε'haudju dē'waisi-  
 Yā'εwi | being many | the | Yā'εwi | at | west side of river. | "Have you seen him?"
- 8 εnuma'n yā'εwi t'ī'ei 'a'anna a'mbiεmat'<sup>1</sup> te'unō'yā ā'  
 Yā'εwi | they said. | "Yes!" | "Who is it said to be?" | "Eastern person." | "Indeed!"
- mik!a'ibanaumaε aite yā'εwi te!'i'telimudjaup!ā k!uru'l-  
 Every one of them was angry | the | Yā'εwi. | Fish Hawk Chief, | Crane Chief
- 10 mudjaup!ā aite yā'εwi mudjaup!ā aite mi'mk!amu-  
 the | Yā'εwi | chief, | the | Heron chief,
- dja'up!ā<sup>91</sup> aite matεdā'si yā'εwi mudja'up!ā aite dā'-  
 the | Salmon Trout | Yā'εwi | chief, | the | Big Acorn Pestle,
- 12 hadjunna<sup>92</sup> t'ū'teli'net' aite mutεdja'ut!iwi atē'i'h aidji  
 that many were | the | chiefs. | "What is | the
- t'ū'εnigi t'ī'net' aite ya'εwi dā'si'haεnigi t'ū'andie  
 our doing?" | they said | the | Yā'εwi. | "Let us get salmon!" | Now they did so
- 14 dā'siyauna djidjā'yau gi dā'si its!gil dā'hamadu'  
 getting salmon | shooting at them | at | salmon | in water | river place.
- bawā'lauεie bap'a'uruεie gi da'mhaudju yā'na bawa'u-  
 "Hasten east across river! | Go to tell them | to | New Moon | people!" | He went to  
 tell them.

<sup>90</sup> These words are passive in form: "he must have been come to for wooing."

<sup>91</sup> In one of the myths told by Betty Brown, Heron is a woman, Coyote's wife (see no. XII).

<sup>92</sup> *dā'hadjunna*: smooth acorn pestle of about 1½ feet in length, found along the river shore; *hā'djunna*: any sort of rock used as pestle. These two words are related to each other very much as *dā'ha* "large body of water, river" and *ha* "water."

- ru<sup>e</sup> dā's-is-j teli'te!i ma'k'la'ms-iwa<sup>e</sup>nuga ā' dā'mhau-  
 "He is getting salmon | Fish Hawk. | You (pl.) have been sent for." | "Indeed!" |  
 New Moon people living together
- djuyamteliwi t'ī'ei 2  
 they said.
- djidjā<sup>e</sup> gi dās-i djū<sup>e</sup> gi dās-i dā'mhau<sup>d</sup>ju t'u'i-  
 They shot at them | at | salmon. | He speared it | at | salmon | New Moon, | he  
 moved it across to west side
- wildja<sup>e</sup>03 gi dās-i 'ê'eyuwildji<sup>e</sup> teli'te!i k'u k'īm- 4  
 at | salmon, | he pulled it across to west side | Fish Hawk | not | letting him have it
- mauyau gi dās-i biri<sup>e</sup>maha t'ī'ē aite yā'ewi biri-  
 at | salmon. | "Where is he?" | they said | the | Yā'ewi, | "where is
- εmah aite nit'k'ieyē'wi k'uya'ugu 'a'ns'awi<sup>e</sup> t'ī'ē ai 6  
 the | friend who has come from east!" | "Do not | you (pl.) go away!" | she said |  
 she
- mari<sup>e</sup>mi gi k'ê'teliwānap!a ya'ik'unaguna'iwie k!ā'dja-  
 woman | to | young Bluejay. | "Stay right at home!" | "We are tired,"
- wa'is'k'inigi<sup>h</sup> k'ê'teliwānap!a t'ī'ei dé'wairuya'uk'inik' 8  
 young Bluejay | he said. | "We shall go to see it
- djidjā'yau gi dās' aite yā' 'aneis'aya'uk'inik' t'ū<sup>e</sup>  
 shooting at them | at | salmon | the | people, | we shall go off to them." | They did so,
- 'a'neis'a<sup>e</sup> ite!i'np!ate'gu ya'ik'dibilet' dā'hamadu<sup>h</sup> hehê'+ 10  
 they went off to them | he together with young Wildcat. | They stood | river place. |  
 "Hehê'+!
- nibat'k'iyē'wi mini'nwilau<sup>e</sup> k'u wila'ue gi dās-i  
 both friends who have come from east!" | they looked east across river. | Not | they  
 took out of water | at | salmon,
- ba'ik'<sup>u</sup> da'tek'i k' dās-i yā'ewi gamā'ea<sup>e</sup> kê'teliwā- 12  
 they were one | theirs be many | their | salmon | Yā'ewi. | "Give (me)!" | young  
 Bluejay
- nap!a t'ī'ei k' 'iga'i gamā'ē aidji p!ū'ra<sup>04</sup> maus-i djidjā'-  
 he said | his | wife's brothers, | "give (me) | the (your) | salmon-spear shaft. | I  
 shall be | shooting
- yau gi dās-i mudjā'maē gi p!ū'ra teli'teli t'ū'net' 14  
 at | salmon." | He was given it | at | salmon-spear shaft. | Fish Hawk | he did
- a'igidja djidjā'yauna gi dās-i ba'igunet' dās-i ba-  
 in this way | shooting | at | salmon. | It was one | salmon | being big
- dja'lmauna gi 'eyē'mairik!u dā'ha djidjā'andie ai 16  
 at | in middle | river. | Now he shot his spear | he
- k'ê'teliwānap!a gi dās-i djū<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'teliwānap!a gi  
 young Bluejay | at | salmon, | he speared it | he | young Bluejay | at

03 = t'u'iwildji<sup>e</sup>a.

04 p!ū'ra is used for any long pole. It may thus also mean "support for pregnant woman" (see p. 186, l. 18).

- dā'si djū<sup>e</sup> ai te!i'teli gi dā'si ba'igumau dā'si  
salmon. | He speared it | he | Fish Hawk | at | salmon | being one | salmon.
- 2 te!i'teli 'ê'bawildjie gi dā's<sup>1</sup> la'umauna t'ū'k'aina<sup>e</sup>  
Fish Hawk | he pulled at it across to west side | at | salmon | strongly. | He did like-  
wise  
ai k'ê'teliwānap!a la'uyauna 'ê'bawilau<sup>e</sup> gi dā'si  
he | young Bluejay | being strong. | he pulled at it across to east side | at | salmon.
- 4 'u'isuwilau<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'teliwānap!a gi dā'si k' p!ū'rate'gu  
He jerked it across to east side | he | young Bluejay | at | salmon | his | together with  
salmon-spear shaft,  
'e'yu'ndam<sup>e</sup> k' da'lk'iea` nīdū'sa<sup>e</sup> da'mhauđu yāna  
he pulled it out of it | his | hand. | They went off home | New Moon | people
- 6 k'ê'teliwāla 'ô'gunet'sa<sup>e</sup> gi dā'si k'ê'teliwānap!a yā'ewi  
Bluejay. | He packed it off home on his back | at | salmon | young Bluejay. | Yā'ewi  
t'ie 'ê+ djirusiwaenigi` te'unô'yā  
they said, | "Hê+! | He has beaten us out | eastern person."
- 8 atē'ih adji t'ū'enigi te!i'teli t'ie<sup>1</sup> djihu'ihaenigi  
"What is | the | our doing?" | Fish Hawk | he said. | Let us fish  
gi s'ū'wiyauna s'ū'wihaenigi bap'a'uru<sup>e</sup> da'mhauđu  
at | seine net, | let us fish with seine net! | Go to tell him | New Moon!
- 10 s'ū'wihaenig iyū'ik'iea bawilau<sup>e</sup> ma'k!a'msiwaenuga ā'  
Let us fish with seine net | when it is day." | He hastened east across river. | "You  
(pl.) have been sent for." | "Indeed!"  
da'mhauđu t'ie<sup>1</sup> nīs-ā'andi<sup>e</sup> da'mhauđu 'a'nmauna  
New Moon | he said. | Now they went off | New Moon | being many.
- 12 'ū' teli'teli t'ie<sup>1</sup> p'ū'te!gile<sup>e</sup> gi ha'na s'ū'wiyauna  
"Now!" | Fish Hawk | he said. | They swam into water | at | water | fishing with  
seine net.  
wô'djawaldin<sup>e</sup>t'ê gi hāt'enena a'uwigada<sup>e</sup> gi k'ê-  
They placed down | to | water grizzly. | "Pray seize him | at | young Bluejay!"
- 14 teliwānap!a tī'nēt' ai yā'ewi aigite hāt'enen a'igidja  
they said | they | Yā'ewi | to the | water-grizzly | there.  
djuk!unā'andi<sup>e</sup> hāt'enena gi ha'na p'a'uriemauna 'ū'  
Now he stayed | water grizzly | at | water | being far down. | Well!
- 16 p'ū'te!gile<sup>i</sup> p'ū'tp'a<sup>e</sup>andi<sup>e95</sup> k'ê'teliwānap!a gi ha'na  
he swam into water, | now he swam south | young Bluejay | at | water  
s'ū'wiyaute'gu k'u djiwu'l<sup>e</sup> aite dā'si gi s'ū'wiyauna  
together with seine net. | Not | they swam into it | the | salmon | at | seine net,
- 18 t'ū'aiguyauna p'ū't'p'andi<sup>e</sup> gi ha'madu hā'djanmaun  
they themselves having done so, | they had swum south | at | water place. | Being ten

<sup>95</sup> p'ū'tp'a<sup>e</sup>andi<sup>e</sup> is to be expected (see above, l. 18).

- aite yā' djima'n<sup>e</sup> aite yā'ewi djima'n<sup>e</sup> aite da'm-  
 the | people, | five were | the | Yā'ewi, | five were | the | New-Moon people.
- haudjuyā dimā'n<sup>e</sup>aik'<sup>u</sup> a'is*i*waldi<sup>e</sup> gi ha'madu hā'- 2  
 Suddenly he was | be pulled down | at | water place, | water grizzly
- t'enena a'uwindi<sup>e</sup> k'ê'te!iwānap!a k'ū'dubal<sup>e</sup> ai k'ê'-  
 he had seized him | young Bluejay. | He was not up again | he | young Bluejay
- te!iwānap!a gi ha'madu nibatets'ila'u<sup>e</sup> aite irā'wiyāha 4  
 at | water place. | They all started out of water | the | former common people,
- k'u<sup>e</sup>ant'<sup>i</sup> s'ūwidummai<sup>e</sup> bateli'di'ndi<sup>e</sup> aite yā'ewi iēū'-  
 no longer | they fished with seine nets. | They shouted now | the | Yā'ewi. | He was  
 pulled down to bottom
- duwaldi<sup>e</sup> gi xa'madu gi hā't'enena mī<sup>e</sup>aibaya'uand 6  
 at | water place | by | water grizzly, | they all now weeping for him
- ai da'mhaudju yāna dja'wā't'<sup>u</sup>sayauant'<sup>i</sup> dila'usi dji'-  
 they | New Moon | people | now going off home to cry. | "He is dead | my sister's  
 husband,
- mayau<sup>e</sup>nidja 'iēū'duwaldisiwa<sup>e</sup>a gi hā't'enena batci'<sup>e</sup>de- 8  
 he has been pulled down | by | water grizzly," | they now shouting
- ayauand ai yā'ewi bā't!at<sup>e</sup>ayau aik' da'lla  
 they | Yā'ewi, | clapping | their | hands.
- k'ê'te!iwānap!a gayā'wau<sup>e</sup> gi hā't'enena bē<sup>e</sup>nidja 10  
 Young Bluejay | he spoke to him | to | water grizzly, | "It is I,
- un<sup>e</sup>i'manā ā' hā't'enena t'īei bēk'unuma djiga'lēadja<sup>e</sup>  
 uncle!" | "Indeed!" | water grizzly | he said, | "it might be you. | Take off my skin!"
- t'ū'andie djē'gal<sup>e</sup>andie gi hā't'enena k'u e'o'm<sup>e</sup>dji<sup>e</sup> 12  
 Now he did so, | now he took off his skin | to | water grizzly. | Not | he killed him
- ai hā't'enena gi k'ê'te!iwānap!a t'a'idjandja<sup>e</sup>a mīwi'n-  
 he | water grizzly | to | young Bluejay. | "Take it home with you | my hide!
- dja nīdū'sa<sup>e</sup>a t'ī<sup>e</sup> ai hā't'enena gi k'ê'te!iwānap!a 14  
 go off back home!" | he said | he | water grizzly | to | young Bluejay.
- aidji mīwi'ndj aidja dja<sup>e</sup>balmā'gar e'a'idja gi i'rā'mi  
 "The | my hide | here | pray hang it up | this here | at | outside
- gi e'i'gunna nīdū'sandie ai k'ê'te!iwānap!a gi ha'madu 16  
 at | sweat-house!" | Now he went back home | he | young Bluejay | at | water place.
- djo<sup>e</sup>baleandie gi hā't'enemi' nīdū'anyau<sup>e</sup>andī 'ite'i'np!a  
 Now he hung it up | to | water-grizzly hide | having arrived back home. | Young Wild-  
 cat
- gayā'ei ya'ite!xayaguwi<sup>e</sup>e miya'u<sup>e</sup>nuga t'ī'wayau gi 18  
 he spoke, | "Keep quiet, all of you, | your weeping!" | saying it to them | to
- da'mhaudjuyāna k'ū'k!u dila'usi k'ê'te!iwānap!a nīdū'-  
 New Moon people. | "Not perchance he is | be dead | young Bluejay, | he will come  
 back home

k'is:iei a'imisk'iea k'u mīdu'mmaiēi 'é'haiwaldiē mī'-  
soon." | Not | they wept any more, | they ceased | weeping.

- 2 yauna nā' yā'ewi t'ī'ei 'é'haiwaldi k' mī'yauna<sup>a</sup>  
"Behold!" | Yā'ewi | they said, | "they have ceased | their | weeping.

niwī'lauruk!aik!a'dawieie dīwa'iruwieie t'ī'ē ai yā'ewi  
Do one of you (pl.) go ahead and go east across river! | go to see!" | they said | they |  
Yā'ewi.

- 4 bawī'lauē baigumau yā'ewi dé'wairuyauna djabi'lē aite  
He hastened east across river | being one | Yā'ewi | going to see. | It hung up | the

hā't'enēmi irā'm' badū'saē ai yā'ewi dé'waiyau gi  
water-grizzly hide | outside. | He hastened off back | he | Yā'ewi | having seen it | to

- 6 hā't'enēmi git'amēma'uandie gi yā'ewi am'djī'siwaēā'  
water-grizzly hide. | Now he reported to them | to | Yā'ewi, | "He has been killed

hā't'enēna nīdū'anwar ai k'ê'tc!iwānap!a mī'ēandie ai  
water-grizzly. | He has arrived home | he | young Bluejay." | Now they wept | they

- 8 yā'ewi mē'ēayau k' hā't'enēna  
Yā'ewi | weeping for him | their | water-grizzly.

atc'ī'h aidji t'ū'ēnigi yā'ewi t'ī'ei ba'ihānigi 'i'n-  
"What is | the | our doing?" | Yā'ewi | they said. | "Let us hunt deer! | Let us  
make

- 10 daha'ēnik' bate!u'nna<sup>96</sup> bap'a'uruwieie da'mhaudjuyāna  
rattlesnake! | Go, one of you, to tell them | New-Moon people!"

t'ū'andie niwī'ldjiyau gi dā'x<sup>a</sup> ba'iyauna t'a'iwaldie  
Now they did so | going west across river | at | river | hunting deer. | It had been  
placed down

- 12 ai bate!u'nna gi 'ī'yamadu ni'dja'mē aite yā'ewi  
it | rattlesnake | at | trail place. | They went north | the | Yā'ewi

ba'iyauna biri'ēmaha tc'unō'yā u'ēamm aidjeē niwā'-  
hunting deer. | "Where is | Eastern person?" | "He is nearly | that one | that is  
coming from south,"

- 14 djuwa t'ī'wauē aite da'mhaudjuyā gi yā'ewi u'-  
they said to them | the | New-Moon people | to | Yā'ewi. | Being just two

mite!ī'gumau 'a'nwadjuē gi 'ī'ya k'ī'mdjawaldie gi  
they came from south | at | trail. | They had let be on ground | to

- 16 bate!u'nna gi 'ī'yamadu 'ēwadjilī'lip!aēa nē'k!diē<sup>97</sup> aite  
rattlesnake | at | trail place, | it was coiled up around (brush). | He stepped on him |  
the

k'ê'tc!iwānap!a gi bate!u'nna da'ēbalē ai bate!u'nna  
young Bluejay | to | rattlesnake. | It darted up | it | rattlesnake,

<sup>96</sup> *bate!u'n(na)* means also, in a more general sense, "danger, something dangerous" (cf. p. 9, l. 4).

<sup>97</sup> So heard for *ne'k!diē*.

wé'djilē ai bate!u'nn aik' gā't'uk'iea' 'é'bileayauandi  
it wound around them | it | rattlesnake | his | legs | now taking him around.

bu'idjammaldi k' la'lla bu'it!aidibilē k'<sup>1</sup> la'lla gi 2  
He trampled down on him | his | feet, | he pounded him all up with feet | his | feet |  
to

bate!u'nna buik!a'ubadibilē ai k'ê'teliwānapa o'mēdjiē  
rattlesnake, | he cut him all up to pieces with his feet | he | young Bluejay, | he killed  
him

gi bate!u'nna mit'p'au'dja'ndiē ai yā'ēwi amēdji'yau- 4  
at | rattlesnake. | Now they again wept for themselves | they | Yā'ēwi | it having been  
killed

waē ai bate!u'nna nīdū'sandiē k'ê'teliwānap!a hanēa'i-  
it | rattlesnake. | Now he went off back home | young Bluejay. | "When it is morning

p!amak'i nīdū'sayau t'ī'waunet' k'ê'teliwānap!a k' 6  
I shall go off back home," | he said to her | young Bluejay | his

wak!a'lp!ayauna t'ī'mp'auē da'mhaudjuyā nīdū'sayau  
wife. | "Tell them about it | New-Moon people | going off back home.

k!ā'djawaia'ndis'indj<sup>98</sup> aite p'ad a'ite' 'anēmma'idjan- 8  
I am tired now | the | place | this here. | Do you (pl.) go home with (us)

djagui' k!undjuēaya'uēnuga<sup>99</sup> t'ī'net' aik' wak!a'lp!a-  
your (pl.) liking it!" | he said | his | wife.

yauna maus nīdū'sayau t'ī'wauē aigi da'mhaudju 10  
"He will be | going off home," | she said to him | to him | New Moon

k'<sup>1</sup> tē'iga'lla udji'yā t'īē ā' ts!u'pēs:k'iea ts!u'pēs:k'iea  
her | father. | Old person | he said, | "Indeed! | His is good, | his is good."

nīdū'sayauant'<sup>1</sup> hanēa'ibak'iea wak!a'lp!ayaute'gu nīdō'- 12  
Now going off home | when it was morning | together with wife | now he went back  
east.

ēandiē nīdū'p'ite gi djite'itet'p'ā'mauna nīdū'p'ite gi  
He went back as far as | to | Djite'itet'p'ā'mauna, | he went back as far as | to

wī'te'umanēna k!ā'nēaiē p'adinā' k'uyaugu p'a'us:aeē 14  
Wī'te'umanēna. | "Approach, | O place! | Do not | be far distant!"

nīdū'p'ite gi ha'up!uk!aina nī'dū'anandiē k'<sup>1</sup> tē'iga'l-  
He went back as far as | to | Ha'up!uk!aina, | now he arrived back home | his | for-  
mer father-place,

madox k'<sup>1</sup> nī'namadox 16  
his | former mother-place.

<sup>98</sup> One might expect *k!a'wī-* rather than *k!ā'djawai-*, which is plural in form. Presumably Bluejay refers also to his brother Wildcat.

<sup>99</sup> Reference is had also to Wildcat's wife.

BLUEJAY'S JOURNEY TO THE LAND OF THE MOON.<sup>100</sup>

Many were the people that lived together with Bluejay. He had a sweat-house and used to kill deer. Bluejay had as wife Wildcat Woman. Wildcat Woman became pregnant while Bluejay was killing deer. Bluejay had good luck as hunter and had deer meat hanging around all over to dry. It rained and it snowed. The woman gave birth to a child, gave birth to it inside the sweat-house. Bluejay did not see her as she gave birth to her child. Wildcat Woman washed her boy. Bluejay came back home. "I have a baby," said Wildcat Woman, speaking to Bluejay. "Indeed!" he said, speaking only a little. He spoke very slowly as he answered her. During the night she washed her boy, and when it was daylight Bluejay stood outside the sweat-house. He shouted around to his people, waking them up. "Get up, all of you!" His voice was heard in the east, his voice was heard in the west. "Flake your flints! Warm up your bows over the fire! Let us look for deer."

The people did so, they arose while it was not yet day. The people went off to go to hunt deer. "I shall walk around beside you. My wife has given me a baby."<sup>101</sup> The people went off, those people now hunted deer. But Bluejay did not hunt deer; he just walked around with them. When it was dark Bluejay returned home and sat down where he was always accustomed to sit. Bluejay had one boy. When he had been growing two days (Bluejay said to his wife,) "Give the boy to me." Wildcat Woman gave it to him in his arms and Bluejay fondled him. "He is very pretty, our boy is very pretty," and he played with his child. Young Bluejay grew older and the young man came to look just like his father.

Young Bluejay played on the side of a smooth hill south of the house, throwing a ball up hill and watching it roll down. In

<sup>100</sup> This myth is one of the suitor tales characteristic of northern California. It is a variant of Curtin's "Dream of Juiwaiyu and his Journey to Damhauja's Country" (*op. cit.*), pp. 425-42. Damhauja is *da'mhauđu*, Jupka corresponds to *đu'ga* (*gari'ei* *đu'kga*). Though *k'et'c!iwāla* "Bluejay" appears (as Kechowala) in Curtin's version, his place as hero is taken by Juiwaiyu.

<sup>101</sup> For a period before and after childbirth hunting and fishing were tabooed to the husband. Cf. no. xvii.

the morning again Bluejay went outside the house and shouted to his people, "Wake up, all of you! Hunt for deer!" The people did so, waking up. They went off, went to hunt deer. Bluejay came home when it was dark. "Again I am pregnant," said Wildcat Woman, speaking to Bluejay. Bluejay laughed when his wife said that. When it was daybreak again, Bluejay went off, went to the east. He did not hunt deer, but merely walked around with the men.<sup>101</sup> His wife gave birth to another child. She gave birth to it on the north side of the house; Bluejay lay on the south side of the house. Bluejay arrived home. Again she had a baby, and she said to Bluejay, "I have given birth to a child." "Indeed! It is good," (he said), and the woman washed it in the night-time. In the morning Bluejay did not go away. He said, "Give him to me." Young Bluejay was playing outside. He was playing ball on the hillside, making balls out of buckeyes. When it was full day, she put her child in Bluejay's arms. He took his child in his arms and looked into the baby's eyes.

Snow was falling outside. Bluejay was angry. "I do not like your child," he said to his wife. He handed it back to her and she took her baby back to herself. "This is not my child. Another man has given you that child." The woman cried as Bluejay told her that. "Go outside!" said Bluejay to the woman. "Stay outside! I do not like to have you stay in the sweat-house. Take the baby outside with you!" But the woman did not go out. Bluejay arose and said, "Give me your child." He snatched his boy away from her and threw him out of the smoke-hole towards the north, while the woman wept, cried for her child. "That child does not belong to me. His eyes are big, he is big-eyed. Look at his hands! They are not like my hands," said Bluejay, speaking to the woman. "Your child has no crest on his head, he hasn't it." Bluejay would not recognize him as his child. "That one outside is my child. He has a crest like me."<sup>102</sup> The woman went outside after her child and

---

<sup>102</sup> We are not to understand that Wildcat Woman had really been guilty of infidelity to her husband. Her first child took after its father, her second after herself; Bluejay failed to see the point. Sam Bat'wi used the incident to point a moral in regard to marriages between people of different races.

came back into the sweat-house, holding it in her arms. Again Bluejay snatched it away from her, and again he threw it out of the smoke-hole to the north. "Go out! go out! go out!" The woman took her child up into her arms again, but did not come back into the house. Weeping, she stayed outside, and built a bark house for herself.

After a while young Wildcat ran around. (Young Bluejay asked his mother,) "Why are you staying here outside, mother?" "He has driven me out of the house." "Mother, I am going to play on a hill a short distance from here to the south. I shall take this one along with me." "Take him along, take him along. Play with him, play with him." They now went off and proceeded to play. They played all day on the side of a hill to the south. Now they went to the west, playing. Young Wildcat was now grown up. Young Bluejay sat down on a rock and looked around, thinking to himself, "M! m!" Young Bluejay said within his heart, "You have thrown my brother out of the house, father." He arose and walked west all day. They walked till they came to *Wí'te'uman<sup>e</sup>na*.<sup>103</sup> They played, swimming in the water. "You will not see me again, father!" (young Bluejay said to himself). Wildcat called for her children. They did not come. The woman ran about looking for them, but she did not find her children. Bluejay likewise looked for them. Then Bluejay wept and put dirt on his face. "Wai!" said Bluejay, "come back, my son. Where can you have gone to?" Young Bluejay and young Wildcat kept going west, walked until they reached *Djite'it<sup>t</sup>'p'á'mauna*.<sup>104</sup> Young Bluejay sat down, while they in the east were weeping. Young Bluejay arose and walked as far as *Tc'í'yu*,<sup>105</sup> where they sat down.

Silkworm<sup>106</sup> was living all alone at *Tc'í'yu*. "Let us go to our uncle and rest there," he said, speaking to young Wildcat.

<sup>103</sup> An Indian village on South fork of Cow creek (called *Sa'ldu* Cow creek, *i.e.*, "white man's Cow creek," by Indians), at a distance of about five miles east of Millville, probably near the present hamlet of Clough. It was formerly the site of a salt marsh.

<sup>104</sup> An Indian village on Bear creek, south of Cow creek.

<sup>105</sup> A bare, rocky spot between the mouth of Bear creek, which flows into the Sacramento, and what is now Ball's Ferry.

<sup>106</sup> The wild silkworm, feeding on poison oak.

"I wish that there may come to me two bows and many arrows. I wish that there may come to me an otter-skin quiver full of arrows." So it happened; the bows and arrows came to him. Now they started in to shoot, shooting their arrows in rivalry. Both of them shot with great strength. Young Bluejay shot and sent his arrow to a great distance to the south. "Now you shoot!" said young Bluejay, and young Wildcat shot his arrow, sending it off to a great distance. "It is good now," said young Bluejay. Young Bluejay slung his otter-skin quiver over his shoulder, and young Wildcat did likewise. Now, when it was dark, they walked on to the west. They looked into Silkworm's house; young Bluejay entered. He had his javelin sticking in the ground where he was accustomed to sit. Silkworm looked outside and said, "Hê!" as he put out his hand for his javelin. "Who are you two?" "It is I, uncle." "You call me uncle, do you? Well!" said Silkworm, "come in and sit down." The two of them sat down. "Whence do you come?" "We come from Ba'n'xa."<sup>107</sup> "Indeed!" "My father threw this brother of mine here out of the house, because he thought he was another man's child." "Indeed!" said the old man. "Whither are you going?" "I intend to go to see the New Moon Chief of the West." The New Moon Chief of the West dwelt to the west on this side of the Sacramento river. "I intend to woo his daughter. I should like to have his daughter." "Indeed!" said Silkworm. "Hehe'ê! That's a bad place. Many are the people whom he has killed. People go to woo his daughter, and he kills them." He had many children and people that belonged to him. "How is it that he kills people?" "He fills a pipe with the bones of dead people, he makes tobacco out of the bones of dead people. He fills his pipe with the brains of dead people," said Silkworm. "First he smokes away at his pipe; then he offers his pipe to the people. The people smoke; they who have come to woo his daughter smoke and drop back dead. Then New Moon Chief throws out to the north those whom he has caused to die. Many are the people that have died in that way."

<sup>107</sup> An Indian village situated on a high hill between North Fork of Cow creek ("Old Cow creek") and South Fork of Cow creek ("Sa'ldu Cow creek"). It is about twenty miles east of Millville on the so-called Tamarack road.

Young Bluejay listened to him. "Well," (he said,) "let us go to see him." "I shall go along with you, my nephews," said Silkworm. Now they went to the west, walked down the small hills toward the west. Two women were sitting on the east side of the sweat-house. Bluejay tied his hair up round into a top-knot, he wrapped his hair around. "Let me sit down there in your hair," said Silkworm, and Bluejay seated him there in his hair. "I shall look down from your right side," said Silkworm. "When you enter the house, do thus. Set your back to him as you sit down," thus said Silkworm, he himself talking. Now, when it was dark, they all entered the sweat-house and sat down with the women. New Moon Chief turned to look, looked across the sweat-house to the east. "What sort of person is that yonder?" (he said to his daughter). "I do not know. He is a stranger." "Give me the pipe. I shall fill it." He rolled his tobacco in his hands, and filled his pipe. Now New Moon Chief finished smoking. "There! Give it to my son-in-law. Let my son-in-law smoke." The woman took the pipe and said to Young Bluejay: "Take it." Now Bluejay smoked. It was not really Bluejay that smoked, it was Silkworm that smoked the dead people's bones. He shook the ashes out of his pipe and handed it back to him. Again he filled the pipe. "What has he been doing, that he does not perish?" said New Moon within his heart. Again New Moon filled his pipe (and said to his daughter), "There! Give it to my son-in-law. Let my son-in-law smoke." Young Bluejay smoked. New Moon looked across the sweat-house to the east (and said to himself), "What can he have been doing, that he does not perish?" Truly it was Silkworm there that was smoking, only it looked as though young Bluejay was smoking. Young Wildcat alone did not smoke. Now New Moon became frightened, for Bluejay did not perish. He stopped filling his pipe.

In the middle of the night Bluejay unwrapped his hair and took Silkworm there out of his hair. He put him over to the north side, close to the ladder<sup>108</sup> of the sweat-house. Silkworm

<sup>108</sup> To sleep at the foot of the ladder near the fire was a sign of low station. *wa't'a'urisi*, "he sits at the foot of the ladder," means "he is an illegitimate child."

slept. He wrapped himself about with a blanket while he slept at the ladder, so that New Moon did not see Silkworm. In the morning the woman said (to Bluejay), "We are without fresh meat. We have not been eating deer meat." "Indeed!" said Bluejay. "Give me a basket-pan." He had put a big round lump of deer fat in his quiver. He cut the deer fat into slices and put some into the basket-pan. He gave it to New Moon. "Give me another basket-pan," (said Bluejay). It was given to him. He sliced off some pieces of deer fat and again gave them to her. She put it over to the west side. "Give me another basket-pan," said Bluejay. He spoke to the deer fat, "Do not become less. Remain always big." At last there was no more deer fat left.

"Go over, now, across the river to the east," said the Yā'ewi<sup>109</sup> people. "The people over on the east side talk as if they had a good time. One does not often hear people talking over there. Someone must have come to woo his daughter, that is why they are happy." One man went across the river to the east. He arrived on the east side and saw, this one young man, young Bluejay and Wildcat. "Heh!" said New Moon, "what are you looking in for? Do you think that I am dead?" The Yā'ewi man hastened back home; he returned, crossing the river to the west. "A suitor has come," he said to the Yā'ewi people. Many were the Yā'ewi people on the west side. "Did you see him?" said the Yā'ewi. "Yes." "Who is it?" "A Tc'unô'yā."<sup>109</sup> "Indeed!" All the Yā'ewi people were angry. Fish Hawk Chief, Crane Chief, the Yā'ewi chief, Heron Chief, Salmon Trout, the Yā'ewi chief, and Big Acorn Pestle,—that many were chiefs. "What are we going to do?" said the Yā'ewi people. "Let us catch salmon." Now they started in to get salmon, speared for salmon in the river. "Hasten across the river to the east. Go and tell the people of New Moon." Some one hastened to go to tell him. "They are fishing for salmon. Fish Hawk has sent for you people to come." "Indeed!" said the New Moon people assembled together.

<sup>109</sup> *Yā'ewi* is now used as a general term for Wintun Indians, *Tc'unô'yā* is "easterner," more specifically Hat Creek Indian (the Hat Creek Indians occupied Hat creek and Burney valleys immediately to the east of the Yanas).

New Moon's people shot and speared salmon, but the others seized them and carried them over to their side, to the west; Fish Hawk's people pulled the salmon across to the west, not letting them have them. "Where are they?" taunted the Yā'ewi people, "where are our friends from the east?" "Do not you two go off!" said the woman to Bluejay (and Wildcat). "Do you stay right here at home!" "We are tired," said Bluejay. "Let us go and see how the people are spearing salmon. Let us go off after them." They did so, he and young Wildcat went off after them. They stood by the river. The Yā'ewi looked across the river to the east and said, "Hehê! Here are our friends from the east." The (New Moon people) were not catching any salmon, the Yā'ewi alone had many salmon. "Give me one," said Bluejay to his brothers-in-law. "Give me a salmon-spear pole. I am going to spear salmon." He was given a pole. Fish Hawk kept on doing thus, spearing salmon. There was a big salmon right in the middle of the river. Bluejay shot at the salmon and speared it, also Fish Hawk speared that same salmon. Fish Hawk pulled the salmon across to the west with strength, also Bluejay pulled the salmon across to the east with strength. Bluejay jerked the salmon over to the east side together with Fish Hawk's pole, he pulled it right out of his hand. The New Moon people and Bluejay went off home. Young Bluejay went off, carrying the salmon on his back, while the Yā'ewi said, "Hê! The man from the east has beaten us."

"What shall we do?" said Fish Hawk. "Let us get fish with a seine net. Let us fish with a net. Go and tell New Moon, 'Let us fish with a net for the day!'" Some one hastened across the river to the east (and said), "He sends for you to come." "Indeed!" said New Moon. New Moon with great numbers of his people went off. "Now!" said Fish Hawk, and they swam into the water to fish with seine nets. They placed a water grizzly down on the bottom of the river. "Catch hold of Bluejay," said the Yā'ewi people to this water grizzly here. Now the water grizzly stayed there in the water, deep down. "Hū!" Bluejay swam in the river, swam southwards in the water with the seine net. But the salmon did not swim into the net, for

they themselves had swum to the south in the water. There were ten people—five were Yā'ewi, five were New Moon people. Suddenly Bluejay was dragged down into the water, the water grizzly had caught hold of him. Bluejay did not come up again from the water. All the other people came out of the river, no longer fished with their seine nets. The Yā'ewi people shouted as Bluejay was pulled down by the water grizzly. The New Moon people all wept for him and went off home to cry. "My brother-in-law is dead, as he has been pulled down by a water grizzly," (they said), while the Yā'ewi people shouted for joy and clapped their hands.

Bluejay spoke to the water grizzly, "It's I, uncle." "Indeed!" said the water grizzly, "so it's you, is it? Take off my skin." He did so, took off the water grizzly's skin. The water grizzly did not kill Bluejay. "Take my hide home with you. Go off back home," said the water grizzly to Bluejay. "Pray hang up this hide of mine outside the sweat-house." Then Bluejay went back home from out of the water, and, when he had arrived home, he hung up the water grizzly's hide. Young Wildcat was speaking, "Keep still, all of you! Do not weep!" he was saying to the New Moon people. "I do not think that Bluejay is dead, he will soon come back home." They wept no more, ceased to cry. "Well," said the Yā'ewi, "they have stopped crying. Do one of you go over now across the river to the east. Go and see!" said the Yā'ewi. One Yā'ewi hastened across the river to the east in order to see. The water grizzly's hide was hanging outside. The Yā'ewi hastened back home, having seen the water grizzly's hide. Then he told the news to the Yā'ewi, "The water grizzly has been killed, Bluejay has come back home." Then the Yā'ewi people wept, wept for the water grizzly.

"What shall we do?" said the Yā'ewi. "Let us hunt deer and let us make a rattlesnake. Go to tell the New Moon people." They did so, went across the Sacramento river to the west to hunt deer. A rattlesnake was put down on the trail, and the Yā'ewi people proceeded north to hunt deer. "Where are those eastern men?" (said they to New Moon). "They must be back there somewheres, coming from the south," said the New Moon

people to the Yā'ewi. They two were indeed coming from the south on the trail. (The Yā'ewi) had placed a rattlesnake down on the trail, it was coiled around a bush. Bluejay stepped on the rattlesnake. The rattlesnake jumped up and wound himself about his legs, encircling him completely. Bluejay trampled upon him with his feet, kept stamping on the rattlesnake, and cut him all to pieces. He killed the rattlesnake. The Yā'ewi people wept again (when they saw) that the rattlesnake had been killed. Bluejay went off home. In the morning he started off to go back and said to his wife, "Tell the New Moon people that I am going back home. I am tired now of this place. Come along with us if you like," he said to his wife. "He is about to go off home," she said to New Moon, her father. "Indeed! He is right, he is right." In the morning he went back home with his wife. He went back going east, went east till he arrived at Djite'itet'p'ā'mauna, went back till he arrived at Wi'te'uman'na. "Get nearer, land! Do not be far off!" he said. He went back till he arrived at Ha'up!uk!aina.<sup>110</sup> Now he arrived back home to where his father and mother were.

## V. THE CREATION OF THE YANA.

biri'm'eah aidju te'iga'lla t'i'ei k!a'lte'auna gi  
 "Where is | the your | father?" | he said | Lizard | to

- 2 p'a'ndjuwa k'u's'indj mits!te'iga'lei ā' u'mite!i'shada-  
 Cotton-tailed Rabbit. | "Not I am | have father." | "Indeed! | We are two, as it seems,  
 enigi k'uyau mits!ts'iga'lei k'ū's aidj yā'na 'i'nda-  
 not being | have father. | Not are | here | people. | Let us make them
- 4 haenig yā'na met'k!u'idjilē gi bī'wi atc'ih aidji  
 people!" | They marked out ring with stick | at | earth. | "What is | the  
 'i'nda'enig yā'na t'i'mp'aumtelin'et' wadjā'waldiē i'na  
 our making therewith | people?" | they said to each other about it. | "Put down on  
 ground | sticks!"
- 6 'ō'djawaldin'et'ē gi itc!ē'gi 'o'siwa'iwaldiē aigi dja'u-  
 They put them down on ground | to | small sticks. | They caused to be twenty on  
 ground | at it | south  
 rp'a 'o'siwa'iwaldiē aigi dja'um'dji 'o'siwa'iwaldiē  
 they caused to be twenty on ground | at it | west, | they caused to be twenty on ground

<sup>110</sup> A spot with many high rocks on South Fork of Cow creek, above Wi'te'uman'na.

- aigi dja'udjanna 'o'siwa'iwaldi<sup>e</sup> aigi dja'uhauna k'ū<sup>e</sup>  
at it | north, | they caused to be twenty on ground | at it | east. | Not were
- aite i'na gi iyê'mairik!u ts!up<sup>e</sup>a'ndisi t'ī<sup>e</sup> ai p'a'n- 2  
the | sticks | at | center. | "Now it is good," | they said | they | Cotton-tailed Rabbit
- djuwa k!a'lte!aute'gu` 'ô'djahau<sup>e</sup> gi gī'laun<sup>a</sup> gi ε'ina  
together with Lizard. | He placed east | at | east over mountains | to | sticks,
- 'ô'djadjam<sup>e</sup> u'siwa'imauna 'ô'djat'p'a<sup>e</sup> ô'djagilm'dji<sup>e</sup> 4  
he placed north | being twenty, | he placed them south, | he placed them west over  
mountains
- gi u'siwa'imauna 'ô'djabat!a'lte!ind aigi ε'ina  
at | being twenty. | Now he had placed them all in all directions | to them | sticks.
- k'ū'ba<sup>e</sup> aite i'na gi iyê'mairik!u k'ū'p'au<sup>e</sup> i'na 6  
Not any more were | the | sticks | at | center, | not were for it | sticks.
- wadjā'waldimint'gu<sup>e</sup>a ite'lé'gimint'gu gi iyê'mairik!u  
"Place any kind down on ground | any kind of small sticks | at | center!"
- dja'ulip!anna'is:iei ite'it<sup>e</sup>hauyā' da'mbus'ap!anna'is:iei djau- 8  
They will be very tall | people off east, | they will be very handsome. | They will be  
very tall
- lip!anna'is:iei ite'itet'p'ayā' da'mbus'ap!anna'is:iei t'ū'wi-  
people off south, | they will be very handsome. | So also will be
- nigus:iei ite'in<sup>e</sup>m'djiyā' dambus'ap!anna'is:iei dja'uli- 10  
people off west, | they will be very handsome | being tall
- mauna 'i'siwi t'ū'winigus:iei ite'it<sup>e</sup>djamyā' da'mbus'a-  
men. | So also will be | people off north | being handsome
- yauna dja'uliyauna t'ū'andie 'ô'djabaleandie i'na nite'ite- 12  
being tall." | Now he did it. | Now he took them up | sticks, | he went off east
- ha'u<sup>e</sup> p'a'ndjuwa p'aū's:amauna 'ô'djawaldi<sup>e</sup> aigi  
Cotton-tailed Rabbit | being far distant, | he placed them down on ground | to them
- ε'ina nīdū'k'indie ai p'a'ndjuwa gi gī'launa 'ô'dja- 14  
sticks. | Now he came back | he | Cotton-tailed Rabbit | at | east over mountains. |  
He placed them south
- t'p'a<sup>e</sup> gi dja'urp'a gi ε'ina u'siwa'imauna nīdū'-  
at | south | to | sticks | being twenty. | Now he again came back
- k'it'imai<sup>e</sup> p'a'ndjuwa 'ô'djagi'lm'dje<sup>e</sup> gi ε'ina 'ô'dja- 16  
Cotton-tailed Rabbit. | He placed them west over mountains | at | sticks. | He placed  
them north
- djam<sup>e</sup> gi ε'ite'it<sup>e</sup>dja'nna ma'llap!amau ε'ina 'ô'dja-  
at | off north. | "Being bad | sticks | let us place them down on ground
- waldiha<sup>e</sup>nigi gi iyê'mairik!u k'ū'andis aite ts!um<sup>e</sup>mau 18  
at | center! | No longer are | the | being good
- i'na wô u'mite!i'mauyā gaya'mte!iei  
sticks." | "Yes!" | being-two persons | they talked to each other.

THE CREATION OF THE YANA.<sup>111</sup>

“Where is your father?” said Lizard to Cottontail Rabbit. “I have no father.” “So! It seems that neither of us have any father.<sup>112</sup> There are no people here. Let us make people!” They marked out a ring on the ground with a stick. “Where-with are we going to make people?” they said to each other. (Cottontail Rabbit said,) “Put sticks down on the ground.” He put small sticks down on the ground. He put twenty sticks down on the south side, he put twenty down on the west side, he put twenty down on the north side, he put twenty down on the east side. There were no sticks in the center. “It is good now,” said Cottontail Rabbit and Lizard. (Lizard) took some sticks across the mountains to the east, twenty sticks he took to the north, he took sticks to the south, twenty sticks he took across the mountains to the west. Now he had placed all the sticks in every direction.

There were no sticks left for the center, there were no sticks for it. “Put down any sort of sticks in the center. The people of the far east will be very tall, they will be very handsome. The people of the far south will be very tall, they will be very handsome. So also will be the people of the far west; they will be very handsome and the men will be tall. So also will be the people of the far north, handsome and tall.” Now he did it. Cottontail Rabbit took up the sticks and went off a great distance to the east. He put the sticks down and returned from the east over the mountains. Cottontail Rabbit put twenty sticks down

<sup>111</sup> This and the following are the only incidents of the creation myth that could be procured. Of a creation from out of a primeval watery waste, referred to by Dixon in his “Northern Maidu,” p. 339, as possessed in common by the Maidu, Achomá’wi, and Yana, Sam Bat’wī knew nothing. This inclusion of the Yana with the Maidu and Achomá’wi probably rests on an oversight, as Dixon’s own version of the creation of the Yana fails to corroborate his statement (see below, Part III, no. 1). The creation of the Yana from sticks is in Curtin’s “First Battle in the World and the making of the Yana” (*op. cit.*, pp. 467-84) credited to Jupka (silkworm), instead of to Lizard and Cottontail Rabbit (p. 483). The scene of this myth is laid at Wamá’rawi, an Indian village at the cone north of Battle creek and several miles west of the present Shingletown.

<sup>112</sup> This curious prelude is probably intended to show that no one had as yet been born.

in the south and again returned. He placed sticks across the mountains in the west, he placed sticks off in the north. "Let us put down bad sticks in the center. There are no more good sticks here." "Yes," said those two persons talking to each other.<sup>113</sup>

## VI. ORIGIN OF SEX, HANDS, AND DEATH.

ba'irun <sup>et'</sup>	aite	p!u'diwi	niha't <sup>e</sup> yauna	nidū'an <sup>et'</sup>		
They went to hunt deer   the   women.   Going out to no purpose   they arrived					home	
'i'siwi <sup>114</sup>	p!u'diwi <sup>114</sup>	wā'wite'aiyauna	sā'wiyauna <sup>115</sup>	p!u'-	2	
men,   women   pounding acorns   making acorn bread   women						
diwi	gi	wa'wi	ba'irut'imai <sup>e</sup>	'i'siwi	k'u <sup>e</sup>	am <sup>e</sup> dji'
at   house.   Again they went to hunt deer   men.   Not they were   be killed						
ba'na	'i'siwi	wadū'k!am <sup>e</sup>	aite	p!u'diwi	k'	wā'wite'ai-
deer   men.   They were finished   the   women   their   pounding acorns						
yauna	bal <sup>e</sup> ō'rk'i <sup>e</sup>	aite	t!u'ina	il <sup>e</sup> ō'	ba'igumaun	o'm <sup>e</sup> -
when it was up east on hill   the   sun   up east on hill.   Being one   they killed it						
dji <sup>e</sup>	gi	ba'na	bu'ls'djamau	hā'djan <sup>e</sup>	'i'siwi	k!unin <sup>et'</sup>
to   deer   being three times   be ten   men;   and they were						
t'ū'k'aina <sup>a</sup>	'i'siwi	bu'ls'dja <sup>e</sup>	hā'djan <sup>e</sup>	aite	p!u'diwi	
do likewise   men,   they were three times   be ten   the   women.						
djamarā'm <sup>e</sup>	aite	yā'na	k'uya'u	am <sup>e</sup> dji'	ba'na	gi
They had no fresh meat to eat   the   people   not being   be killed   deer   by						
'i'siwi	malla'p!asi'	at <sup>e</sup> i'h	adji	t'ū'enig	t'i <sup>e</sup>	ai
men.   "It is bad.   What is the   our doing?"   they said   they   women.						
diwi	k'us	am <sup>e</sup> dji'	ban	ai	isiwi'	'i'ndaha <sup>e</sup> nig
"Not are   be killed   deer   they   men."   "Let us make   men						
a'idj	p!u'diwi	'ā'ha	nidū'an <sup>et'</sup>	'isiwi'	mik!a'ie	aite
these here   women!"   "Yes!"   They arrived home   men,   they were angry   the						
'isiwi'	mi'liya	k'	ya'ik!alp!ayauna <sup>116</sup>	malla'p!as-i		12
men   whipping them   their   wives.   "It is bad.						

<sup>113</sup> The meaning of this is that the Yanas were made of shorter stature than the surrounding tribes. Cf. Powers' "Tribes of California," pp. 275, 276, for a confirmation of this opinion.

<sup>114</sup> By 'i'siwi "men" is here and in what follows meant those who were then supposed to act as men, but who are now women; by p!u'diwi "women" is meant those who later became men.

<sup>115</sup> s.āwi- formed from s-aw- "acorn bread."

<sup>116</sup> i.e., later husbands. ya'ik!alp!ayauna is plural of wa'k!alp!ayauna as verb yai- "sit" is plural of wa-.

'índaha<sup>ε</sup>nig ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi 'í'siwi k!u'níha<sup>ε</sup>nig 'índa<sup>ε</sup> 'í'siwi  
Let us make | woman | men | and let us | make | men

2 ai ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>miha<sup>117</sup>  
they | formerly woman!"

nīs-ā'andinet' han<sup>ε</sup>a'ibak'iea' ba'irun<sup>ε</sup>t'i' yū'waldi<sup>ε</sup>  
They now went off | when it was early morning, | they went to hunt deer. | He  
built fire on ground

4 aigi dja'uhauna ba'igumauyā nik'índi<sup>ε</sup> aite yā'na  
at it | east | being-one person. | Now they came | the | people

'í'siwi ba'iyauna ba'igumauna djuk!unā'net'i' ai yū'-  
men | hunting deer, | being one | he sat there | he | who had built fire.

6 ɛha' bahol<sup>ε</sup>ô'luigumauna aite k!a'ina bô'djā<sup>ε</sup>ainet' aigi  
Being smooth and round | the | stones | he put | them into fire | at it

ɛa'una gi k!a'ina wadjil<sup>ε</sup>t' aigi ɛa'un aite bai<sup>ε</sup>i'  
fire | to | stones. | They sat around | at it | fire | the | ones hunting deer.

8 ba'igumauyāna djuk!un<sup>ε</sup>ā'ei k'u dē'wai<sup>ε</sup> ai 'í'siwi  
Being-one person | he was sitting there. | Not | they saw | they | men

aigi a'umadu k'un<sup>ε</sup>t' dē'wai<sup>ε</sup> ai k!a'ina dīmā'n<sup>ε</sup>ai-  
at it | fire place, | not they were | see | them | stones. | Suddenly they were

10 gun<sup>ε</sup>t' ba'p'at!a'lte!i<sup>ε</sup> ai k!aih aigi a'umadu` dja'u-  
burst asunder | they | former stones | at it | fire place, | they flew about in all  
directions.

te!k'ididibilet'i' s+ t'í'net'i' 'anna'up!annain ai  
"S!" | they said | being very many | they

12 'í'siwiha` p'it!alla'uma<sup>ε</sup>  
former men, | their private parts were cleft.

'índaha<sup>ε</sup>nig 'is-iw a'idja t'ū'εandi 'í'si<sup>ε</sup>ayauandi  
"Let us make | men | these here!" | They did so | now being male.

14 ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mind ai 'í'siha` ya'ik!unāandi<sup>ε</sup> gi wawi` wā'-  
Now female | they | formerly men | now they stayed | at | house | pounding acorns

wite'aiyauna s-ā'wiyauna ba'irundi<sup>ε</sup>i o'm<sup>ε</sup>djindi<sup>ε</sup> gi  
making acorn bread. | Now they went to hunt deer, | now they killed | to

16 ba'na dan<sup>ε</sup>ma'una wā'k'dibilet' aite p'a'ndjuwa 'ehe-  
deer | being many. | He arose | the | Cotton-tailed Rabbit. | "Hehehā!"

hē+ t'í'net'i' 'ā'ha<sup>ε</sup>a` te!up<sup>ε</sup>andisi omdji'yauant'<sup>1</sup> gi  
he said. | "Yes! | it is good now | they now killing | to

<sup>117</sup> One would rather have expected *p!u'diwi* "women," *ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi* being singular; *ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi* may, however, be taken to denote "female" without reference to number.

ba'na mini'np'a'uk'iea te!u'p'e'si am'dji'yau bana s'awie  
deer. | Look at them! | they are good | being killed | deer." | They made acorn bread

ai p!u'diwi wā'wite'ai<sup>e</sup> ai p!u'diwi 'ehe'<sup>e</sup> k'u'n<sup>et'</sup> 2  
they | women, | they pounded acorns | they | women. | Hehe'<sup>e</sup>! | Not they were

dila'u<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na 'a'np!annain<sup>et'</sup> aite yā'na metc!i  
die | the | people, | they were very many | the | people. | Coyote

t'ī'n<sup>et'</sup> k'ū'sindj k!u'ndjup!a<sup>e</sup> 'a'nyau<sup>n</sup> aite yā'na 4  
he said, | "Not I am | like | being many | the | people.

'a'np!annais<sup>e</sup> ai p!u'diwi 'a'np!annais<sup>e</sup> aite 'i'siwi gi  
They are very many | they | women, | they are very many | the | men | at

p'a'dibanauma 'a'np!annais<sup>e</sup> aite 'ama'ite!g<sup>118</sup> aigi 6  
every place, | they are very many | the | children | at it

p'a'dibanauma k'u dila'u<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na hā'baei k'ū'<sup>e</sup>  
every place." | Not | they died | the | people, | they became old, | not was

aite mā't'iyauna k'ū'<sup>e</sup> aite galeā'si mā't!adjuiyauna 8  
the | poisoning by magic, | not was | the | one who cries | when it is winter.

gayān<sup>et'</sup>i' k'ū'n<sup>et'</sup> aite gimabana'umas<sup>i</sup> gīma'n<sup>et</sup> aite  
He spoke. | They were not | the | every one that understands. | He understood | the

p'a'ndjuwa gīma'n<sup>et'</sup> aite dā'ridjuwa gīma'n<sup>et'</sup> aite 10  
Cotton-tailed Rabbit, | he understood | the | Gray Squirrel, | he understood | the

k!a'lte!auna t'ū'te!igun<sup>et'</sup> aite gi'mas<sup>i</sup>  
Lizard. | That many were | the | ones who understand.

'tū'n<sup>et'</sup>k' a'igidja k' da'lla la'iholuluigun<sup>et'</sup>i' 12  
Theirs did | in this way | their | hands, | they were round in one piece.

wa'ute!uha<sup>e</sup>nig aite da'lla t'ī'n<sup>et'</sup> aigite p'a'dibanauma  
"Let us cut them with knife | the | hands!" | they said | at the | every place.

k'u<sup>e</sup> mite!da'lyau<sup>e</sup>i 'i'ndayau da'lla k!a'lte!auna t'ī'- 14  
Not they were | having fingers. | "I shall make | fingers!" | Lizard | he said.

n<sup>et'</sup> 'ate'ī'mah aidju mau 'i'ndamaieyauna te!upe'a'ndis  
"What is | the your | about to be | making them for? | They are already good

aidji da'leligi' t'ī'wayaun ai mete! aigi k!a'lte!auna 16  
the | our hands," | saying to him | he | Coyote | to him | Lizard.

ate'ī'mas<sup>e</sup> aidji t'ū'nig as'inig djidjā'<sup>e</sup> aigi s'a'wa  
"What will be | the | our doing | if we | shoot | at them | arrows.

as'inik ba'iru<sup>e</sup> as'inik djuwā'te!iru<sup>e</sup> t'ī'n<sup>et'</sup> ai k!a'lte!au- 18  
if we | go to hunt deer, | if we | go to hunt small game?"<sup>119</sup> | he said | he | Lizard.

<sup>118</sup> Generally this word appears as 'ama'ite!ite!gi.

<sup>119</sup> Embracing chiefly rodents, such as jack-rabbits, cottontail rabbits, and gray squirrels.

- na djuk!un<sup>ε</sup>ā'n<sup>ε</sup>t' aigite ai me'te:li dja'udjanna  
He was sitting | there | he | Coyote | north,
- 2 djuk!unā'n<sup>ε</sup>t' aigidja gi dja'urp'a p'a'ndjuwa k'a'lte!au-  
they were sitting | there | at | south | Cotton-tailed Rabbit, | Lizard,  
na dā'ridjuwa malla'p!as aidji da'l<sup>ε</sup>ligi t'i'waun<sup>ε</sup>t'  
Gray Squirrel. | "It is bad | the | our hands," | they said to him
- 4 aigi me'te:li atē'īmas aik t'ō'εaw aik p!u'diwi as  
to him | Coyote. | "What will be | their | that they do about them | their | women | if  
they  
wā'wite'aiēi k'ū'k' aite yā'na k' da'lla a'uwis-i<sup>ε</sup>  
pound acorns? | Not are theirs | the | people | their | fingers. | They will take hold  
of it
- 6 aigi hā'djunna as mite!da'lei 'i'ndaha<sup>ε</sup>nig da'lla t'i'-  
to it | acorn pestle | if they | have fingers. | Let us make | fingers!" | he said  
n<sup>ε</sup>t' ai k'a'lte!a'una gayāwayaun aigi me'te:li 'i'n-  
he | Lizard | talking to him | to him | Coyote. | "They will make
- 8 das-i<sup>ε</sup> hā'djunn aik' p'u'rite:li dō'klus-i<sup>ε</sup> k'ē'man<sup>ε</sup>na'  
acorn pestle | their | elbows. | They will hold it down with their legs | acorn basket-  
mortar  
as wā'ei gi yu'na as wā'ε aigi gā'ma as wā'yaēi  
if they | pound | to | acorns, | if they | pound | to them | sunflower seeds, | if  
they | pound anything,"
- 10 me'te:li t'i'n<sup>ε</sup>t'i' m' m' m' m' m'<sup>120</sup> t'ūs-i<sup>ε</sup> a'igidja'  
Coyote | he said. | "Mh, mh, mh, mh, mh! | They will do | in this way,"  
t'i'n<sup>ε</sup>t' ai me'te:li 'ê+<sup>121</sup> t'i'n<sup>ε</sup>t' ai k'a'lte!auna  
he said | he | Coyote. | "Hê+!" | he said | he | Lizard.
- 12 malla'p!asi' k'us'ī'na k!ā'p!a<sup>ε</sup> aigidj as 'inda<sup>ε</sup> hā'-  
"It is bad. | Will they not | be hurt | here | if they | make | acorn pestle  
djunn aik' p'u'rite:li malla'p!asi t'i'n<sup>ε</sup>t' ai p'a'n-  
their | elbows? | It is bad," | he said | he | Cotton-tailed Rabbit.
- 14 djuwa mausi 'i'ndayau da'lla bē's-i<sup>ε</sup> te!um<sup>ε</sup>mā' t'ū'-  
"I shall be | making | fingers, | it will be | that they are good. | Everybody will do so  
bana'uma<sup>ε</sup> aite yā'na k!unis ba'iruēi te!o'ps<sup>ε</sup> as  
the | people | and they will | go to hunt deer, | they will do well | if they
- 16 djidjā'ei as mite!da'lei atē'īmah aidji maunu t'ui-  
shoot, | if they | have fingers." | "What is | the | your intending | to change from  
one to another  
du<sup>ε</sup>nima'mdji<sup>ε</sup><sup>122</sup> aidj gayā'mauna me'te:li t'iei bē'ēnite  
the | (words) spoken?" | Coyote | he said. | "It is I that am

<sup>120</sup> Imitating the grunts of effort that women are to exercise in pound-  
ing with their elbows.

<sup>121</sup> Expresses derisive dissent.

<sup>122</sup> Should doubtless be t'uidu<sup>ε</sup>nima'mte:i<sup>ε</sup>.

- t'u'idu<sup>e</sup>nimamte!ima<sup>e</sup>ā' dji ge<sup>e</sup>'miyauna malla'p!as' aite  
change from one to another | the (my) | not approving. | They are bad | the
- da'lla k'us' tc!up<sup>e</sup> aik t'ū'w aigidja 2  
hands, | they are not | be good | their | that they do | in that way."
- t'ū'yaun aige<sup>e</sup> an<sup>e</sup>a'iyauna dja'ute!ite aite t!u'ina  
It doing | to that youder | it being fine weather | it pushed right through (clouds) |  
the | sun.
- niri'tp'a<sup>e</sup> ai k!a'lte!auna imana'uwadjup!a ba'igumauna 4  
He went south down hill | he | Lizard | short distance on side of hill towards south |  
being one.
- djuk!unā'waldindinet' digā'lau<sup>e</sup> gi k!a'ina mini'ndibilei gi  
He sat down on ground, | he leaned his back against | at | rocks, | he looked about | at
- bī'wi dé'wai<sup>e</sup> gi ha'gate!i da'ubale k!a'lte!auna gi ha'gate!i 6  
earth. | He caught sight of | at | fragments of flint. | He picked one up | Lizard |  
at | fragments of flint.
- wa'ute!undi k' da'lla 'i'ndayau da'lla wa'ute!uba<sup>e</sup>  
Now he cut through | his | hands | making | fingers, | he cut | both
- aik' da'lla 'a'nmaun aite yā'na k' yā'damte!iyauna 8  
his | hands. | Being many | the | people | their | all dwelling together.
- k'u dīwa'ī<sup>e</sup> djuk!unāyau 'iri'tp'a minindula'udjame<sup>e</sup>  
Not | he was seen | sitting there | on south side of hill. | He looked up hill back north
- k!a'lte!auna mininduwa'u k' da'lla t'u'ibil<sup>e</sup> aik' dalla 10  
Lizard, | he looked back at them | his | hands, | he moved about | his | hands.
- t'ū'andi<sup>e</sup> aigidja 'ī' dīwa'īwi<sup>e</sup> dji da'l'elidja mini'-  
Now he did | in this way. | "Hi! | do you all see | the | my fingers. | They looked  
at them
- nuwau<sup>e</sup> gi k!a'lte!auna da'lk'iea' 'ī' da'l'elidja yā'na 12  
at | Lizard | his fingers. | "Hi! | My fingers!" | People
- mininuwa'u<sup>e</sup>i t'u'iduwalde<sup>e</sup> k!a'nte!aup! aik' da'lla gi  
they looked at them. | He moved them back to ground | little Lizard | his | hands | at
- k!a'imadu k'uyau k!u'ndjup!a<sup>e</sup> yā'na k' dé'waiyau gi 14  
rock place, | not being | like | people | their | seeing | to
- da'lla mē'+yae<sup>123</sup> 'u'i p'u'diwi 'ama'its!k'<sup>1</sup> 'ī'siw' dē'-  
hands. | "Well! | Hui!" | Women, | children, | men, | everybody saw
- waibanauma<sup>e</sup> gi da'lla bu'ls'dja<sup>e</sup> t'ō'ebale aik' mo'ebal- 16  
to | fingers. | Three times he was | do thus up to them | his | quickly raising them,
- yauna bu'ls'dja<sup>e</sup> t'u'iduwalde<sup>e</sup> aik' da'lla 'u'i<sup>124</sup>  
three times he was | move them back to ground | his | hands. | "Hui!
- 'i'ndas' 'i'ndas' gi da'lla k'u dē'waiyau 'ai me'te!i 18  
He has made them, | he has made them | to | fingers." | Not | seeing | he | Coyote
- ga'ē!ea'idibilei  
he did not know at all about it.

<sup>123</sup> Expresses great astonishment.

<sup>124</sup> Pronounced in a whisper.

- t'ū'si<sup>e</sup> aigidja mini'np'a<sup>u</sup>k'iea 'é'bas<sup>i</sup>e aik' man-  
 "They will do | in this way, | look! | They will pull | their | bows."
- 2 n<sup>e</sup>i' 'i'ndamadjādja<sup>e</sup> wa'ute!u<sup>e</sup> dji da'lelidja ba'imau-  
 "Make mine also! | cut them | the | my hands," | being-one person  
 yāna t'ī'ei t'ū'and aite k!a'lte!auna wa'ute!undi<sup>e</sup>  
 he said. | Now he did so | the | Lizard. | Now he cut them,
- 4 djé'mangu<sup>e</sup> gi da'lla aigite yā'na k' da'lk'iea mi-  
 he made just five | at | fingers | to the | people | their | hands. | "Look!  
 ni'np'a<sup>u</sup>k'iea om<sup>e</sup>dji'ndis<sup>i</sup>e gi ba'na om<sup>e</sup>dji'ndis<sup>i</sup>e gi  
 Now they will kill | to | deer, | now they will kill | to
- 6 dā'si t'ū'si<sup>e</sup> aite p!u'diwi aik' mite!<sup>!</sup>da'lyauandi  
 salmon. | They will do | the | women | their | now having fingers,  
 t'ū'si<sup>e</sup> aigidja p!u'diwi as wā'ya<sup>i</sup> au'windis<sup>i</sup>e gi  
 they will do | in this way | women | if they | pound anything, | they will hold in their  
 hands | to
- 8 hā'djunna te!up<sup>e</sup>a'ndis<sup>i</sup> aidji dal<sup>e</sup>ligi' nīdula'uwadju<sup>e</sup>  
 acorn pestle. | They are good now | the | our hands." | He came back up hill from  
 south  
 a'igidja wa'ute!ubayauant'<sup>!</sup> gi da'lla me'te!i dē-  
 here | having cut all | to | hands. | Coyote | he saw it.
- 10 wai<sup>e</sup>i atē'īmah aidji t'ō'eanuk' dju da'leluk' m'  
 "What is | the | your doing to them | the (your) | your hands? | M'!  
 t'ū'madjaādja<sup>e</sup> wa'ute!u<sup>e</sup> dji da'lelidja gayā'wau<sup>e</sup> aigi  
 do so to me also! | cut them | the | my hands!" | he spoke to him | to him
- 12 k!a'lte!auna k'ū'si k!a'lte!auna t'ī'ei t'ū'gunai<sup>e</sup>a dju  
 Lizard. | "It is not!" | Lizard | he said. | "Leave them as they are | the (your)  
 da'leluma k'u gayā'dummai<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i ba'irundi<sup>e</sup>  
 your hands!" | Not | he spoke further | he | Coyote. | Now they went to hunt deer
- 14 aite yā' s'a'wa ma'nn<sup>e</sup>i ha'ga om<sup>e</sup>djiya'uandi gi  
 the | people, | arrows | bows | flint arrow-heads | now killing them | to  
 ba'na mi'te!da'lyauandi k!a'lte!auna t'ī'ei wa'yūs<sup>i</sup>e  
 deer | now having fingers. | Lizard | he said, | "They will give birth to children
- 16 aite p!u'diwi klā'gais'ip!a mite!<sup>!</sup>da'leandis<sup>i</sup>e wadū'k'am-  
 the | women, | babies | they will already have fingers." | Now he finished it  
 eandi<sup>e</sup> gi mū'mayau k' da'lla te!up<sup>e</sup>a'ndis<sup>i</sup> te!up-  
 at | working | their | hands. | They are good now, | they are good now
- 18 e'a'ndis<sup>i</sup> ai da'leligi t'ī'e aite yā'banauma atē'īmat'  
 they | our hands," | they said | the | every person. | "What may be  
 aidji mau<sup>e</sup>nik gayā'maiyauna te!up<sup>e</sup>ya'uandi da'lelik  
 the | our being about to be | talking for, | being good now | our hands?"

- k'u ɛ'ndawau<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i k' da'lla me'te!i djuk!u-  
Not | he made for him | he | Coyote | his | fingers. | Coyote | he was sitting
- nā<sup>e</sup> aigite dja'udjanna gi mā't!adjuwa t'ū<sup>e</sup> aigidja 2  
at the | north | at | sweat-house, | he did | in this way
- k' a'ielawaldiyauna  
his | hanging his head down.
- 'a'np!annainet' aite yā'na t'ô<sup>e</sup> aigite digite!<sup>125</sup> 4  
They were very many | the | people, | they were like | to the | blackbirds
- aite yā'na k'ū<sup>e</sup> aite dila'us. k'ū<sup>e</sup> aite mā't'iyauna  
the | people. | Not was | the | one who dies, | not was | the | poisoning by magic,
- k'ū<sup>e</sup> aite mi's. 'ā'ba<sup>e</sup> aite 'i's. k'u dila'uyau<sup>e</sup> 6  
not was | the | one who weeps. | He grew old | the | man | not | dying,
- 'ā'ba<sup>e</sup> aite ma'riem' k'u dila'uyau<sup>e</sup> ba'ri<sup>e</sup> bu'idja-  
she grew old | the | woman | not | dying. | It rained, | they all together went inside
- wulgunet'ê aite yā'na gi ɛ'gunna djū'rindi<sup>e</sup> wadā'- 8  
the | people | at | sweat-house. | Now it snowed. | He now had child
- t'ind ai me'te!i dila'uwadjuha<sup>e</sup>nig aite yā'na me'te!i  
he | Coyote. | "Let us cause them to die | the | people!" | Coyote
- t'ī'ei gayā'wauyaun aigidja bu'lmits!imauyā ya'ik!una- 10  
he said | talking to them | there | being-three persons. | They were sitting
- net' aigidja dja'urp'a aigite ɛ'gunna 'a'ielawaldi<sup>e</sup>  
there | south | at the | sweat-house, | he was hanging his head down
- ai k!a'lte!auna djuk!unā<sup>e</sup> aigite p'a'ndjuwa djuk!u- 12  
he | Lizard. | He was sitting | there | Cotton-tailed Rabbit, | he was sitting
- nā<sup>e</sup> aigidja dā'ridjuwa bu'lmitelimauyā'na 'a'ielawal-  
there | Gray Squirrel, | being-three persons | they hung their heads
- diei djik!u<sup>e</sup>aya'un aigi me'te!i gayā'mauk'iea' bē's-<sup>e</sup> 14  
listening to him | to him | Coyote | his (words) spoken. | "It will be
- ts!umemaā' as dila'u<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na gayā'andie aite  
that it is good | if they | die | the | people." | Now they spoke | the
- p'a'ndjuwa dā'ridjuwa k!a'lte!auna 'm ɛm ɛm<sup>126</sup> k!a'lte!au- 16  
Cotton-tailed Rabbit, | Gray Squirrel, | Lizard. | "Hm, ɛm, ɛm!" | Lizard
- na t'ī'ei k'us-<sup>e</sup> dila'u<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na mī'k!u<sup>e</sup>nigi as  
he said. | "They shall not | die | the | people. | We might weep | if they
- dila'u<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na k!a'lte!auna t'ī'ei dila'ugummas-<sup>e</sup> 18  
die | the | people." | Lizard | he said, | "It is true that they will die

<sup>125</sup> Described as black birds with red under their wings and about as large as meadow-larks. Probably blackbirds.

<sup>126</sup> Expresses emphatic dissent.

- te' yā'na k'unis· badū't!apei ô'ris·ê'nig as· dīlau<sup>ei</sup>  
the | people | but they will | come back to life again. | We shall bury them | if they |  
die
- 2 k'unis· 'e'k'u'ldubalbaea k'us·inig ô'yuwaldi<sup>ea</sup> a'sinig  
and they will | all move up out again. | We shall not | bury them deep down | if we  
ô'ri<sup>ea</sup> as· dīla'u<sup>ei</sup> atc'ī'mat' aik maus· badū't!am<sup>e-</sup>  
bury them | if they | die." | "What is said to be | their | being about to be | coming  
back to life again for?"
- 4 maiyauna me'teli t'ī'ei as· dīla'u<sup>ei</sup> dīla'us·i<sup>ei</sup> as·  
Coyote | he said. | "If they | die, | they will die. | If they  
dīla'u<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na mi's·i<sup>e</sup>nigi (*sound of weeping*) t'ī's·i<sup>e</sup> aite  
die | the | people, | we shall weep (*sound of weeping*). | Thus they will say | the
- 6 yā'na mi's·i<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na as· dīla'uk'·i k' umā'yā<sup>ea</sup>127  
people. | They will weep | the | people | if he is | theirs die | their | brother,  
mi's·i<sup>e</sup> as· dīla'uk'·i k' marī'ēmiyauna mi's·i<sup>e</sup> as· dīla'uk'·i  
they will weep | if he is | theirs die | their | sister, | they will weep | if he is | theirs die
- 8 k' dā't'i 'ū' t'ū's·i<sup>e</sup> a'igidja gi te!al<sup>ea</sup> k' te'u'na  
their | child. | Hū! | They will do | in this way | at | pitch | their | faces,  
t'ū's·i<sup>e</sup> a'igidja gi ba'tc'·i ditelā'p!as·i<sup>ei</sup> wa'i wa'i wa'i  
they will do | in this way | at | white clay, | they will mourn. | 'Wai! wai! wai!'
- 10 t'ū's·i<sup>e</sup> a'igidja as· mī'ei aite yā'na atc'ī'mat' aik'  
they will do | in this way | if they | weep | the | people." | What might be | his  
maus· gayā'maiyaun aite k!a'lte!auna dji'ru'ya<sup>uwa</sup><sup>e</sup>  
being about to be | talking for | the | Lizard | he being beaten out?
- 12 djū'riyauant'<sup>1</sup> p'ā'li<sup>ea</sup>aisi<sup>e</sup> aite i'na gi p'a'dja  
It snowing now | they were completely covered over | the | trees | with | snow.  
'ê'tc!hayamtc!i<sup>e</sup> ai k!a'lte!auna gi dā'ridjuwa gi  
They whispered to one another | he | Lizard | to | Gray Squirrel | to
- 14 p'a'ndjuwa k'u p'ī'ramiyau ai yā'na wī'm'damiyau  
Cotton-tailed Rabbit. | Not | going outside | they | people | being afraid to go out  
gi p'a'dja te'ip!gu'ldam<sup>et'</sup> yā'na gi ē'gunna mā'di<sup>e</sup>  
at | snow, | they filled it completely | people | at | sweat-house. | He was sick
- 16 aite ba'ima<sup>yā</sup> t'ô'ēaiguyauandi k!a'lte!auna dīla'u<sup>e</sup> ai  
the | being-one person | he having done it to him himself | Lizard. | He died | he  
mā'diha k'u 'i'nā<sup>ē</sup> ai me'teli dīla'us· ba'imau 'i's·i  
who had been sick. | Not | he said anything | he | Coyote. | He is dead | being one |  
man.
- 18 k'u mi<sup>e</sup> a'ite yā dīla'uyauk' aigidja atc'ī'h aidji  
Not | they wept | the | people | he having died | there. | What is | the

127 *umā'yā(na)* is more common.

- t'ô'εanik' dila'umaüyā t'ī'nεt' ai p'a'ndjuwa ô're'ha-  
our doing with him | being-dead person? | he said | he | Cotton-tailed Rabbit. | "Let  
us bury him."  
2
- εnigi biriεh aidji wô'riεmaεanigi dats<sup>128</sup> aidj p'a'dja  
"Where is | the | our burying him there? | Much is | the | snow
- gi irā'mi ā'riε a'igidja gi ε'ī'gunmadu iwa'llap'a'  
at | outside. | Bury him | here | at | sweat-house place | on ground on south side."
- 'ô'nundiε mô'djamarindiε k'u p'aüyüwa'ldiyau ê'lak'diε 4  
Now they dug (pit), | now they laid him down in pit | not | being very far down in  
ground. | They covered him over
- gi bī'wi djū'riyaua'nd ai p'a'dja ā'ribayauandiwaε  
with | earth | now snowing | it | snow. | He having been completely buried
- mô'rulmariεayauna t!ini'gumauna 'ε'k'u'ldibilbanεt'ê ai 6  
they causing him to lie in pit | being little | he kept moving about | them
- 'ô'baliyauk!aina me'tcli t'ūnεt' a'igidja djuk!unā'yauna  
grave stones. | Coyote | did | in this way | sitting there
- mini'nuwauyauna gi εô'baliyauk!aina ai dila'uha t'ū- 8  
looking at them | at | grave stones. | He | who had died | he did
- nεt' aigidja 'ε'k'u'ldibilbanεt'ê aik' ô'baliyauk!aina  
in this way, | he kept moving about | his | grave stones,
- mau badūt!apεyaun ai dila'uha 'ε'k'u'ldibilbaε dila'u- 10  
being about to be | coming to life again | he | who had died, | he kept moving them  
about | being-dead person
- maüyā me'tcli mini'nuwauε aigi 'ε'k'u'ldibilbaεak'iea'  
Coyote | he looked at him | at him | moving them about,
- mini'nuwauas'inigüε ai dila'uha t'ū'εbalεt' aigite gi 12  
he kept looking at him. | He | who had died | he did up | that much | at
- εô'baliyauk!aina 'ik'iribale aite me'tcli dā'wauε ai  
grave stones. | He jumped up | the | Coyote, | he jumped upon him | he
- metcli gi dila'umaüyā djô'k!waldiε dila'uei t'ī'nεt' 14  
Coyote | to | being-dead person, | he pushed him down into ground. | "Die!" | he said
- ai me'tcli 'u'nbaε aik' la'll ai me'tcli t'ū'nεt'  
he | Coyote. | He put up his foot | his | foot | he | Coyote. | He did
- a'igidja bui'bawaldiε aigi dila'umaüyā atε'ī'mah aidju 16  
in this way, | he forced him down with his feet | at him | being-dead person. | "What  
is | the your
- badūt!amεmaiyauna dila'ueiε dila'ueiε t'ū'nεt' aigite  
coming back to life again for? | Die! | die!" | He did | in this way
- bui'bawaldiyau gi la'lla k'unεt' p'it'inaε aite yā'na 18  
forcing him down with his feet | at | feet. | Not they were | say anything against it |  
the | people.
- wadu'idinεt' ai me'tcli wak!unā'duwaldinεt' gi dja'u-  
He left him and returned to his seat | he | Coyote, | he sat down again | at | north.

128 = dat<sup>ε</sup>s.

- djanna mini'nduwaut'imai<sup>ε</sup> aigi ô'baliyauk!aina k'u  
 He again looked back at them | at the | grave stones | not
- 2 'e'k'u'ldibilbadumaiyau bîma'n<sup>εt'</sup> dîla'uk!t'an<sup>εa'</sup>ndis' 'û'  
 moving about any more. | Indeed he was | now one who is dead for good. | "Now!"  
 me'tc!i t'î'n<sup>εt'</sup> gale<sup>ā'</sup>ε<sup>129</sup> mî'ε<sup>129</sup> yā'na dîla'u<sup>ε</sup>andis'i  
 Coyote | he said, | "cry! | weep! | person | he is now dead.
- 4 k'uya'uandis'inik' dē'wait'p'au<sup>εi</sup> 'û' ditelā'p!a<sup>εa</sup> gi ba'-  
 Never now shall we | again see him. | Now! | put on mourning | at | white clay!  
 tc'i 'û' 'aleaila'ut<sup>ε</sup>uip!a<sup>εa</sup> gi tc!a'l<sup>εa</sup>  
 Now! | smear it over your face | to | pitch!"
- 6 'û' wadū'k'am<sup>ε</sup>andin<sup>εt'</sup> aite yā'na 'û' ba'îruha<sup>ε</sup>nigî'  
 Well! | They were finished now | the | people. | "Now! | let us go to hunt deer!"  
 t'î'n<sup>εt'</sup> aite yā'na nîmā's<sup>ε</sup> ai umu'iyā me'tc!i k'  
 they said | the | people. | He went off with them | he | young person | Coyote | his
- 8 dā't'i gi ba'î<sup>εi</sup> atc'î'h aidji t'ô'<sup>ε</sup>anigi gale<sup>ā'</sup>wadju-  
 child | at | hunting deer. | What is | the | our doing to him? | Let us cause him to cry  
 ha<sup>ε</sup>nî<sup>130</sup> gi me'tc!i t'î'n<sup>εt'</sup> aite yā'na ā'hau<sup>ε</sup> aite  
 to | Coyote!" | they said | the | people. | It ran east | the
- 10 'î'ya p'a'uhauma'umate!u djuri'n<sup>εt'</sup> aite sî'win<sup>εi</sup> k!un  
 trail, | being not very far distant to east | it stood | the | yellow pine | and  
 āhau<sup>ε</sup> aite 'î'ya ā't'inaihaun<sup>εt'</sup> ai 'î'ya gi sî'win<sup>εi</sup>  
 it ran east | the | trail, | it ran east close to it | it | trail | to | yellow pine.
- 12 atc'î'h aidji t'û'<sup>ε</sup>nigi 'î'ndaha<sup>ε</sup>nig bate!u'nna wô'  
 "What is | the | our doing? | Let us make | rattlesnake!" | "Yes!"  
 t'î'n<sup>εt'</sup>i' 'î'ndandin<sup>εt'</sup>iwa<sup>ε</sup> aite bate!u'nna gi dja'u-  
 they said. | Now it was made | the | rattlesnake | at | east.
- 14 hauna 'ê'wadji'lilip!a<sup>εa</sup> a'idja t'î'mp'au<sup>n<sup>εt'</sup>iwa<sup>εa</sup></sup> bate!u'nna  
 "Be coiled around tree | here!" | he was told | rattlesnake.  
 wô' t'î'n<sup>εt'</sup>i' k'î'mdjawaldi<sup>ε</sup> a'igidja gi sî'win<sup>ε</sup>imadu'  
 "Yes!" | he said. | They placed him down | there | at | yellow-pine place.
- 16 nîha'udjundi<sup>ε</sup> aigidj 'î'y aigidja umu'imete!i bîma'-  
 Now he came from west | at the | trail | there | young Coyote. | Truly there was  
 n<sup>εt'</sup> bate!u'nand aidja t'u'iwawaldiwa<sup>u<sup>εa</sup></sup> gi umu'i-  
 rattlesnake now | there, | they had put it down for him | to | young Coyote.
- 18 metc!i nîwa'nandi<sup>ε</sup> ai umu'imete!i gi bate!u'nha di-  
 Now he went to it | he | young Coyote | to | former rattlesnake. | Suddenly it was

<sup>129</sup> gal<sup>ε</sup>ā- (or ga<sup>ε</sup>lā-) and mi- are really synonymous to all intents and purposes; the former is preferred in gari'<sup>εi</sup>, the latter is characteristic of gat'<sup>ā'</sup>εi.

<sup>130</sup> = gal<sup>ε</sup>ā'wadjuha<sup>ε</sup>nig(i) gi

- mā'n<sup>ε</sup>aigun<sup>ε</sup>t' aite bate!u'nna 'i'k'iribal<sup>ε</sup> aigite gi  
the | rattlesnake | jump up | there | at
- umu'imete!i wē'djilet' gā't'uk'iea` gi meteli ayā'p!a- 2  
young Coyote. | He wound around them | his legs | to | Coyote| now bawling
- yauandi 'ē'bil<sup>ε</sup>ayauandi djō'te!il<sup>ε</sup>aiyauna o'm<sup>ε</sup>dji<sup>ε</sup> ai  
it pulling him about | biting him. | It killed him | it
- bate!u'nna gi umu'imete!i dila'u<sup>ε</sup> ai umu'imete!i 4  
rattlesnake | to | young Coyote, | he died | he | young Coyote.
- dila'us' aidju dā't'i t'i'mn<sup>ε</sup>t'iwa<sup>ε</sup>a gi da'n<sup>ε</sup>mauyā`  
"He is dead | the your | child," | he was told | by | being-many people.
- biri<sup>ε</sup>mat'k'iea dja'uhauna dila'us'i gi bate!u'nna dja- 6  
"Where is his said to be?" | "East | he is dead | at | rattlesnake. | He has been bitten  
to death.
- te!ile'a'isiwa<sup>ε</sup>a meteli t'i'ei ā' mīya'uant'<sup>1</sup> di'lwayauand  
Coyote | he said, | "So!" | now weeping | now dancing in grief
- ai me'teli i'l<sup>ε</sup>alaut<sup>ε</sup>'uip!ayauna gi bī'wi t'ō'ε aigi 8  
he | Coyote | putting dirt on his face | at | earth. | He did like | to him
- dā'wan<sup>ε</sup>si 'u'ldu<sup>ε</sup>an<sup>ε</sup>t' aite yā'na gi wawī'mat'<sup>u</sup> umu'i-  
who is crazy. | They arrived home carrying him | the | people | to | house place |  
young Coyote.
- meteli meteli t'i'ei nā' mā'wagainā t'i'n<sup>ε</sup>t' aigite 10  
Coyote | he said, | "O | friend!" he said | to the
- k!a'lte!auna gayā'wauyauna di'lwayaun ai meteli wa'i  
Lizard | talking to him | dancing with grief | he | Coyote. | "Wai! wai! wai!
- wa'i wa'i mā'gainā t'i'ha<sup>ε</sup>numa ma'uha<sup>ε</sup>nu bō'dut!ap- 12  
O friend! | You said | your formerly intending to be | having them come back to life  
again
- εayauna as' dila'uei badū't!ap<sup>ε</sup> aidji dā't'indja  
if they | die. | Make him come back to life | the | my child.
- k'us'indj k!u'ndjup!a<sup>ε</sup>a dji miya'una dan<sup>ε</sup>ma'una ba- 14  
Not I am | like | the (my) | weeping | being much. | Bring him back to life again!"
- dū't!ap<sup>ε</sup>a<sup>ε</sup> 'm 'm' p'a'ndjuwa t'i'ei gal<sup>ε</sup>ā'ei<sup>ε</sup> gal<sup>ε</sup>ā'ei<sup>ε</sup>  
"Hm! hm!" | Cotton-tailed Rabbit | he said. | "Cry! | cry!
- ma'uha<sup>ε</sup>nu gal<sup>ε</sup>ā'yauna mi'ei<sup>ε</sup> mi<sup>ε</sup>ei<sup>ε</sup> al<sup>ε</sup>a'ilaut<sup>ε</sup>'uip!a<sup>ε</sup> gi 16  
You told there would be | crying. | Weep! | weep! | Put dirt on your face | at
- ba'te'i dju te'u'na gi te!a'l<sup>ε</sup>a ma'uha<sup>ε</sup>nu miya'una  
white clay | the your | face | at | pitch. | You told there would be | weeping
- as' dila'u<sup>ε</sup> dju umā'yā t'i'ha<sup>ε</sup>numa t'i'mhawādja 18  
if he is | die | the your | brother, | you said, | you said to me.
- mi'ei<sup>ε</sup> mi'ei<sup>ε</sup>  
Weep! | weep!"

ORIGIN OF SEX, HANDS, AND DEATH.<sup>131</sup>

Women (were formerly men and) used to go hunting deer but came back home without having killed anything. The women, (now men), stayed at home, making acorn meal and acorn bread. Again the men went out to hunt deer, but did not succeed in killing any. The women were finished with their acorn pounding when the sun came up in the east. They killed only one deer. There were thirty men, and similarly there were thirty women. The people had no fresh meat to eat, for no deer were killed by the men. (Said Gray Squirrel and Cottontail Rabbit to one another,) "It is bad. What shall we do?" said the women. "The men have not killed any deer." "Let us make men out of these women. Yes!" The men arrived home. The men were angry, and whipped their wives. "It is bad. Let us make women out of the men, and let us make men out of the women."

At daybreak they went off to hunt deer. In the east a certain person<sup>132</sup> was building a fire on the ground. Now the men came, hunting deer. The one that was building the fire sat there. He took smooth round stones and put them into the fire. Those who were hunting deer sat around the fire in a circle. That one person also sat there, but the men did not see the fire, did not see the stones. Suddenly the stones burst off from the fire. They popped about in every direction. "S!" said those who had till then been men, who were there in great numbers. Their private parts were cleft by bursting stones.

"Let us make men of those there." So it was, and they now became men, while those who had formerly been men had now become women. Now they stayed at home, pounding acorns and

<sup>131</sup> This myth, given by Sam Bat'wi as one connected narrative, contains three distinct episodes: the mutual change of sex of the first men and women, the fashioning of their hands by Lizard, and the introduction of death through Coyote's willfulness. The second episode finds parallels in Curtin's "First Battle in the World and the making of the Yana," p. 479 (where the model for men's hands is made by Pakalai Jawichi = *p'ā'galai djā'wite'i*, "water lizard"), and in Dixon's "Maidu Myths," p. 42 (where Lizard is replaced by Earth Initiate). For the third episode cf. Dixon, *l.c.*, pp. 42-44. The scene of this, as of the preceding, myth is laid at Wamā'-rawi (see note 111).

<sup>132</sup> *i.e.*, Cottontail Rabbit.

making acorn bread. Now the men went out hunting deer and killed many deer. Cottontail Rabbit was standing there and said: "Hehehê! Yes! Now it is good. It is good," said he, looking on while they killed deer. The women made acorn bread and pounded acorns. Heheê! The people did not die, the people were very numerous. Coyote said, "I do not wish the people to be numerous. There are too many women and too many men in every direction, there are too many children in every direction. The people do not die, they grow old. There is no poisoning by magic, there is nobody to cry in winter," thus he spoke. There was nobody that knew about death. Cottontail Rabbit knew about it, Gray Squirrel knew about it, Lizard knew about it.<sup>133</sup> That many there were who knew about death.

Their hands were this way, round, not divided into fingers. "Let us cut through the hands," they said to everybody, for people did not have fingers. "I shall make fingers," said Lizard. "What are you going to make fingers for? Our hands are good as they are," said Coyote, talking to Lizard. "What are we going to do if we shoot arrows, if we go out to hunt deer, if we go out to hunt small game?" said Lizard. Coyote sat here to the north; here to the south sat Cottontail Rabbit, Lizard, and Gray Squirrel. "Bad are our hands," they said to Coyote. "What are the women going to do when they pound acorns, for the people have no fingers. They will be able to take hold of the pestle if they have fingers. Let us make fingers," said Lizard, talking to Coyote. "They will use their elbows as pestles. They will hold the acorn mortar down with their legs whenever they pound acorns, whenever they pound sunflower seeds, whenever they pound anything," said Coyote. "M'! m'! m'! m'! This is how they will do," said Coyote. "Hê!" said Lizard, "it is bad. Will they not hurt themselves in that way, if they use their elbows as pestles?" "It is bad," said Cottontail Rabbit. "I shall make fingers, so that it will be good for all the people in that way, and when they go out hunting they will be able to do

---

<sup>133</sup> Cottontail Rabbit, Gray Squirrel, and Lizard form a sort of creative trinity corresponding perhaps to the Maidu Turtle, Father-of-the-Secret-Society, and Earth-Initiate (see Dixon, *op. cit.*, p. 39). They are collectively opposed by Coyote, as is Earth-Initiate of the Maidu myth.

well when they shoot, if they have fingers." "Why do you talk about intending to change things around?" said Coyote. "I want to change things around because I don't like them as they are. Bad are the hands, they cannot do things well in that way."

It was good weather as it is now,<sup>134</sup> the sun came out shining through the clouds. Lizard went down hill for a short distance to the south, all alone. He sat down and leaned his back against the rock. He looked around on the ground and saw small fragments of flint. Lizard picked up a fragment of flint and cut through his hand, making fingers. He cut his hands up into fingers. Many were the people at the village; no one saw him sitting to the south on the side of the hill. Lizard looked back up to the north, looked at his hand. He waved his hand around, did like this. "Hi'! Look, all of you, at my hand." They looked at Lizard's hand. "Hi'! Here is my hand!" The people looked at him while Lizard quickly moved his hand back to the ground among the rocks, for he did not want the people to see his hand all at once. "Well, well! Hu'i!" whispered the women, the children, the men; everybody saw the hand. Three times he quickly raised it up in that way, three times he quickly moved his hand back to the ground. "Hu'i!" they whispered, "he has fixed it, he has fixed his hand." But Coyote did not see it, did not know anything about it.

"People will do thus," (said Lizard). "Look how they will bend their bows." "Fix mine too. Cut through my hand," said one man, and Lizard did so. He cut through them, made five fingers in the people's hands. "Look how people will kill deer, how they will kill salmon, how the women will do when they have fingers. This is how women will do when they pound. They will hold the pestle in their hand. Now we have good hands." He came back up hill from the south and cut all of their hands. Coyote saw it. "How did you manage to get fingers? M'! Do so to me also! Cut through my hands!" said he to Lizard. "No!" said Lizard. "Let your hands be as they are!" and Coyote said nothing in reply. Now the people went hunting deer, killing deer with arrows, bows, and flints, for they

<sup>134</sup> *i.e.*, when the myth was being dictated.

now had fingers. Lizard said, "When women will have a baby, it will be born with fingers." Now he finished working at their hands. "It is good now. Our hands are good now," said all the people. "Why should we want to say more about it, for our hands are good now." For Coyote he made no fingers. Coyote sat on the north side of the sweat-house and did like this, hung his head down.

The people were very numerous, they were like blackbirds in number. There was no one who died, there was no poisoning by magic, there was no one that wept. The men grew old, but they did not die; the women grew old, but they did not die. It rained, and all the people went in together into the sweat-house. Then it snowed. Coyote had a son. He said, "Let us cause people to die." He spoke thus to the three men who were sitting here on the south side of the sweat-house. Lizard was holding his head down; there with him were Cottontail Rabbit and Gray Squirrel. All three men held their heads down, listening to Coyote's words, "It will be good if people die." Now Cottontail Rabbit, Gray Squirrel, and Lizard spoke, "M! ɛm! ɛm!" said Lizard. "People shall not die, we do not want to cry when people die," said Lizard. "It is true that people will die, but they will come back to life again. We will bury them in the ground when they die, and they will move up out again. In burying them when they die, we shall not bury them very deep." "Why should they come back to life again?" said Coyote. "When they die, let them die. If any one dies, we shall weep. (Imitating sound of weeping): That is what people will say, people will weep. If one's brother dies he will weep; if one's sister dies, he will weep; if one's child dies, he will weep: Hū! Like this they will put pitch on their eyes, they will put on white clay, like this; they will mourn. 'Wai! Wai! Wai!' that is how people will do when they weep." What could Lizard say, for he was beaten out?

It was snowing now, and the trees were all covered with snow. Lizard, Gray Squirrel, and Cottontail Rabbit whispered to one another. The people did not go out of the house, being afraid to go out because of the snow. The people were crowded in the

sweat-house. A certain man became sick, Lizard himself having made him so. The sick man died. Coyote said nothing. One man is dead, but the people did not weep because of his dying there. "What shall we do with this dead man?" said Cottontail Rabbit. "Let us bury him." "Where is it that we shall bury him? There is too much snow outside." "Bury him here in the sweat-house, on the south side of the floor." They dug a hole and put him down into it, but not very deep. They covered him over with earth, while the snow was still falling.<sup>135</sup> After he had been buried and they had caused him to lie down in his grave, the grave moved slightly. Coyote sat there, looking at the grave. The man who had died acted in that way, he kept moving his grave. The dead man was trying to come back to life again, so he kept moving it. Coyote looked at him as he moved it about, kept looking at him intently. The dead man moved up thus much from the grave. Coyote leaped up, jumped on the dead man and pushed him down into the grave. "Die!" said Coyote. He raised his foot and did thus, trampled down upon the dead man. "What are you coming back to life for? Die! Die!" Thus he did, trampling him down with his feet. The people did not say anything. Coyote went back to where he had been sitting before, he took his seat again on the south side. He still looked at the grave, but it no longer moved. Indeed he was dead for good now. "Now!" said Coyote, "Cry! Weep! Now that person is dead. We shall never see him again. Go ahead! Mourn with pitch! Go ahead! Smear pitch all over your faces! Go ahead!"

The people finished mourning. "Well! Let us go to hunt deer," said the people. A young man, Coyote's son, went along with them to hunt deer. "What shall we do to him? Let us make Coyote cry," said the people. There was a trail that ran to the east. A short distance to the east there was a yellow pine, and the trail to the east passed close by the yellow pine. "What shall we do? Let us make a rattlesnake." "Yes," they said. So a rattlesnake was made in the east. Here he was, curled

<sup>135</sup> The Indians would sometimes bury a dead man in the sweat-house when it snowed too hard and rebury him outside as soon as a favorable opportunity presented itself.

around a tree. They told the rattlesnake what to do, and he said "Yes." There where the yellow pine was standing they laid him down. Now young Coyote came walking from the west along that trail. Indeed there was a rattlesnake there now, they had put it down there for young Coyote. Now young Coyote came close to the rattlesnake, when suddenly the rattlesnake jumped up upon him. He curled around young Coyote's legs. He shouted while the rattlesnake pulled him about and bit him. The rattlesnake killed young Coyote, so that he died. "Your child is dead," Coyote was told by the people. "Where?" "He lies dead to the east, he has been bitten by a rattlesnake." Coyote said, "Indeed!" as he wept. Coyote was now dancing around, putting dirt on his face. He acted like crazy, while the people carried young Coyote home to his house. Coyote said, "Well, my friend!" thus he said, speaking to Lizard, dancing around with grief. "Wai! Wai! Wai! My friend, you said that you would let people come back to life again after they die. Let my son come back to life again. I do not like to cry much. Let him come back to life." "M 'm'!" said Cottontail Rabbit. "Cry! Cry! You said that you would cry. Weep! Weep! Put white clay on your face. You said that you would weep if your brother died. That is what you told us. Cry! Cry!"

## VII. COYOTE AND HIS SISTER.

yā'net' aite me'teli gi ha'udulilmauna ba'irigu<sup>e</sup>  
 He dwelt | the | Coyote | at | Haudulilmauna, | he stayed one

aite me'teli mari'emiyautc'gu` wā'wite'ai<sup>e</sup> k<sup>i</sup> mari'- 2  
 the | Coyote | together with (his) sister. | She pounded acorns | his | sister,

emiyauana djuwā'ts!liru<sup>e</sup> aits me'teli nīdū'an<sup>e</sup> ai  
 he went to hunt small game | the | Coyote. | He arrived home | he

me'teli gi djuwā'ts!liruyauna bā'wis'ak'iea` djê'ri<sup>e</sup> 4  
 Coyote | at | going to hunt small game | when it was dark. | She soaked acorns

aigi iwa'lt'p'a djīts!a'uei ma'riemi xan<sup>e</sup>a'ip!amak'iea  
 at it | south on ground | creek | woman. | When it was morning

djuwā'ts!liru<sup>e</sup> meteli nīdū'ant'imai<sup>e</sup> bā'wis'ak'i meteli 6  
 he went to hunt small game | Coyote, | again he arrived home | when it was dark |  
 Coyote.

- auwi<sup>ε</sup> yū'tc'ai' a'itc ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi t'ī<sup>ε</sup>i djō'dunauyau  
 "Take it | acorn mush | this here!" | woman | she said | giving him to eat
- 2 aigi metc!i gi yū'tc'aina 'e'k!a'l<sup>ε</sup> ai metc!i gi  
 to him | Coyote | at | acorn mush. | He ate it with his fingers | he | Coyote | at  
 yū'tc'aina  
 acorn mush.
- 4 mā'di<sup>ε</sup> aits· metc!i mādisi'ndj t'ī<sup>ε</sup> aik' mari'emi-  
 He was sick | the | Coyote. | "I am sick," he said | (to) his | sister.  
 yauna ā' ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi t'ī<sup>ε</sup>i nī'a'ns aigite dja'um'djiyā'  
 "Indeed!" | woman | she said. | "They arrived | here | west people
- 6 k'un k'usinu dē'wai<sup>ε</sup> t'ī<sup>ε</sup>i k' mari'emiyauna ā'  
 and | you did not | see them," he said | (to) his | sister. | "Indeed!"  
 t'ī<sup>ε</sup> ai ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi ambi'mat'<sup>1</sup> dū't'duyā' t'imsiwa'ndj  
 she said | she | woman. | "Who is it said to be?" | "Killdeer person | he told me,
- 8 nī'ans a'igite t'ī'wau<sup>ε</sup> aik' mari'emiyauna metc!i  
 he has arrived | here," he said to her | his | sister. | Coyote  
 mā'di<sup>ε</sup>i u's'ī' iyū'iyau<sup>ε</sup>a metc!i mā'diyauna mā'gadja<sup>ε</sup>  
 he was sick, | he is two | being days | Coyote | being sick, | they were swollen
- 10 aik' ba'lla iwi'lmiwalla<sup>136</sup> me'tc!i t'ī'mp'auyau mari'-  
 his | cheeks | one side of his mouth |Coyote. | "I shall tell (you) about it, | sister!  
 emiyauyī aik' git'am<sup>ε</sup>ma'u aite dū't'duyā' ā' t'ī'wau<sup>ε</sup>  
 his | (thing) reported | the | Killdeer." | "Indeed!" | she said to him
- 12 ai me'tc!imari'emi gi 'is'ī'yauna atc'ī'mat' aik' t'īs·  
 she | Coyote Woman | to | brother. | "What may be | his | saying  
 gi't!ap<sup>ε</sup>yau wa'ī<sup>ε</sup>maip!as· maus· 'adji'lyau t'ī'msiwandj  
 reporting?" | "He says that he | will be | having dance, | he told me
- 14 k'un bap'a'um'djas-iwa<sup>ε</sup>nik' ā' ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi t'ī<sup>ε</sup>i k'ū  
 and | he has come to tell us." | "Indeed!" | woman | she said. | Not  
 wak!a'lp!a 'i's'i mari<sup>ε</sup>mi k'ū wak!a'lp!a ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi  
 she had as husband | man | woman, | not | he had as wife | woman
- 16 me'tc!i ya'ik'unama'mtc!ia'igu<sup>ε</sup> mari'emiyauna  
 Coyote. | They stayed together by themselves | (he and his) sister.  
 djé'djal<sup>ε</sup>lak!iyaun idja'urp'a<sup>137</sup> 'aduwa'lwadju<sup>ε</sup> ai  
 Door | in south | she came back from south | she
- 18 ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi duneā'ru<sup>ε</sup> ma'rim<sup>ε</sup>l' 'ī'duwul<sup>ε</sup> gi djé'djal<sup>ε</sup>lak!i-  
 woman. | She went to get water | woman, | she came back and entered | at | door.  
 yauna muru'l<sup>ε</sup> aite me'tc!i mā'diyauna gi djé'djal<sup>ε</sup>.  
 He was lying | the | Coyote | being sick | at | door.

<sup>136</sup> Observe that *ba'lla* "cheeks, mouth" becomes *-walla* in composition.

<sup>137</sup> Adverbs of simple direction generally begin with *djau-* without prefix *ī*: *dja'urp'a*.

- lakliyauna bô'djawul<sup>e</sup> gi k'û'nunuiplâ k'<sup>1</sup> ba'lla  
 He had put them into it | to | round smooth stones | his | mouth,
- mā'gadja<sup>e</sup> aik' ba'll ai me'te!i 'i'duwul<sup>e</sup> ai ma'ri- 2  
 they were swollen | his cheeks | he | Coyote. | She came back and entered | she |  
 woman.
- εmi muru'l<sup>e</sup> aigidja me'te!i me'te!ima'riεmi dunεā' gi  
 He lay | there | Coyote, | Coyote Woman | she was fetching water | at
- ha'na t'û<sup>e</sup> aigidja metε!ima'riεmi 'ê+ ma'riεmi t'î'ei 4  
 water, | she did | there | Coyote Woman. | "Hê+!" | woman | she said,
- 'i'duwul<sup>e</sup> di'yus·a<sup>e</sup> di'yus·a<sup>e</sup> gi djê'djalεlak!iya`u mu-  
 "go back inside! | move away, | move away | at | door! | Lie down
- ru'l<sup>e</sup> aiye` dja'udjam bussima'ip!ak!unu` dju ba'l' 6  
 yonder | north, | you might get hurt by being stepped upon | the your | cheeks."
- εε<sup>n</sup>+<sup>138</sup> mete!i t'î'ei dje't!ilεi'wagilte dunεā'ε dje't!il-  
 "εE<sup>h</sup>!" | Coyote | he said, | "step over me! | take (your) water | step over me,  
 sister!"
- εi'wagilwi'dja<sup>139</sup> t'û'andie ma'riεmi dje't!ilεi'wagilei 8  
 Now she did so | woman, | she stepped over him.
- danεanā'tdja<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i (*Coyote yelps with lust, ostensibly*  
 He lay on his back | he | Coyote. | (*Coyote yelps with lust, ostensibly because pained.*)  
*because pained*) m' ma'riεmi t'î'ei ma'riεmi t'î'ei 10  
 "M'!" | woman | she said. | Woman | she said,
- ā+ha' atε'i'mah aidju t'û'<sup>140</sup> nak'u muru'lyus·a<sup>e</sup> gi  
 "Aha! | What is | the your | doing | that not (you) | lie away from it | at
- djê'djalεlakliya`u t'î'handj dju bussima'ip!a<sup>e</sup> dju ba'l' 12  
 door? | I said | the your | being hurt by being stepped upon | the your | cheeks."
- wā'wite'aiεi djê'ri gi εiwa'lt'p'a djite!a'uεimadu me'te!i-  
 She pounded acorns, | she soaked acorns | at | south on ground | creek place | Coyote  
 Woman,
- mariεmi dunεā'duwul<sup>e</sup> gi ha'na me'te!i muru'l<sup>e</sup> gi 14  
 she came back with water and entered | to | water. | Coyote | he lay | at
- djê'djalεlak!iyaumadu` muru'lyus·a<sup>e</sup> dje't!ilεi'wagilwi'dja<sup>e</sup>  
 door place. | "Lie away from here!" | "Step over me, sister!"
- m' ma'riεmi t'î'ei t'û<sup>e</sup> ai ma'riεmi dje't!ilεi'wagil- 16  
 "M'!" | woman | she said. | She did so | she | woman | stepping over him.
- yauna (*Coyote yelps as before*) mini'np'auk'ie bussima'i-  
 (*Coyote yelps as before.*) | "Look at how they are | be hurt by being stepped upon
- p!a<sup>e</sup> dju ba'l' 18  
 the your | cheeks."

<sup>138</sup> Expresses groaning pain.

<sup>139</sup> These last words are pronounced in a pitiful squeal. It is to be noted that *dje't!ilεi'wagilwi'dja<sup>e</sup>*, though addressed to one woman is plural and male in form. It was not considered proper by the Yana for brother and sister to address each other in the singular.

<sup>140</sup> = t'ûw.

- t'imp'auya'u mari'emiyaui mausi'nu 'adji'lyaru-  
 "I shall tell you about it, | sister! | You will be | going to camp out for dance?"
- 2 yaui' maut' adji'lyau eaitc dūt'duya'mte!iw maut'  
 They say they will be | having dance | the | Killdeer people living together, | they say  
 they will be  
 adji'lmayau gi wī'tc'uman<sup>e</sup> 'ā'ha<sup>e</sup> ma'ri'emi t'ī'ei k'un  
 having dance there | at | Wi'tc'uman<sup>e</sup>na." | "Yes!" | woman | she said. | "And
- 4 k'us'indj mau nis-ā'yau k'us'indj mau dē'wairuyau  
 I am not | intending to be | going away, | I am not | intending to be | going to see  
 gi 'adji'ls me'tc!i t'ī'ei k'unu 'adji'lyaru<sup>e</sup> mausi  
 at | they dance," | Coyote | he said. | "But | do you go to camp out for dance! | I  
 shall
- 6 t'imp'auya'u meteli t'ī'ei aits' tc'unô'yā as' ni'k'ie  
 telling (you) about it," | Coyote | he said. | "The | Eastern people | if they | come,  
 djuip'alea'ilaute'uisi gi dap'a'ls'amau tela'l<sup>ea</sup> t'ū'banau-  
 they will be blackened on their faces | at | being black | pitch, | every one will do so
- 8 masi tc'unô'yā djuip'alea'ilaute'u'iyau k'unus dap'a'l-  
 Eastern people | being blackened on their faces | and they will be | everybody's be  
 black  
 s'abanaumak' tc'u' as'inu dē'wai<sup>e</sup> gi yā'<sup>ewi</sup> mū-  
 face. | If you | see | at | Yā'<sup>ewi</sup>, | chief
- 10 dja'up!a yā'<sup>ewi</sup> dju'lp!annaisi gā'tc!ans'i mudja'up!ā  
 Yā'<sup>ewi</sup> | he will be very tall, | he will make speech | chief  
 yā'<sup>ewi</sup> ma'ri'emi djik!uwa'ldi<sup>ea</sup> k'uya'ugummagat<sup>e</sup> mi-  
 Yā'<sup>ewi</sup>." | Woman | she listened with lowered head. | "Pray do not | look at them
- 12 ni'np'au<sup>e</sup> gi tc'unô'yā bē'magat' mini'np'au<sup>e</sup> gi yā'<sup>ewi</sup>  
 at | Eastern people! | It is they whom, pray, | look at them | at | Yā'<sup>ewi</sup>!  
 as' gā'tc!an tc' mūdja'up!ā a'uwmagat<sup>ea</sup> k'unu dja-  
 If he is | make speech | the | chief, | pray take him | and | pray dance with him
- 14 ma'mte'iri'magat<sup>e</sup> yā'<sup>ewi</sup> dju'iha<sup>e</sup>ailaute'ui gi ha'uyau-  
 Yā'<sup>ewi</sup> | having sucker-fish fat rubbed over his face | at | sucker-fish fat,  
 galā<sup>141</sup> mudja'up!ā a'idje mini'np'aumagat<sup>e</sup> as' bas'ī'k'ī  
 chief | that one | pray look at him! | if it is | night
- 16 k'unu auwi'magat<sup>e</sup>  
 and | pray take him!"  
 tc!upebā'andie me'tc!imari'emi p'a'nma<sup>e</sup> gi p'u'nna  
 Now she dressed up nicely | Coyote Woman. | She painted herself red | at | red  
 paint,
- 18 djō'wat'p'au<sup>e</sup> gi gi'lm'djidjuwayauna mō'hamiya'ut'p'au<sup>e</sup>  
 she put it over her hips | at | tasseled buckskin skirt, | she put on herself apron tas-  
 seled with white grass,  
 p'élulu'it'p'au<sup>e</sup> k' p'ilô'lu m' da'mbus'aea ma'ri'emi  
 she put basket-cap on herself | her | basket-cap. | Ah | she was pretty | woman.

<sup>141</sup> galā refers, properly speaking, to any fish smaller than salmon.

- 'ū' 'asā'yau bā'wis'abi'ndjas ā'ha<sup>e</sup> me'tcli t'i'ei dam-  
 "Well! | I shall go off, | it is nearly dark." | "Yes," | Coyote | he said, | "I shall stay  
 home right here.  
 guna'yau dut'disi'ndj dji mā'diyau t'i'wau k' ma- 2  
 I am greatly ill | the (my) | sickness," | he said to her | his | sister.
- rī'emiyaua 'am'dji'ndi<sup>e</sup> ba'igumauna ma'riemi 'i'wal-  
 Now she went west | being one | woman. | It had gone down . . .  
 dindi<sup>e</sup> ai t'u'ina bas'i'waldindi<sup>e</sup> 'ä+u<sup>142</sup> bu'ri<sup>e</sup> k' 4  
 it | sun, | it was already night down. | "Hä+u! | they danced | their
- dī'ea'iyaua metcli'ma'riemi wā'k'ldibilei a'uwit'p'au  
 dancing in line near fire. | Coyote Woman | she stood, | she held her fists against her  
 own  
 k'<sup>1</sup> ba'lla k'u mini'nwauyau ma'riemi gi te'unō'yā 6  
 her | cheeks | not | looking at them | woman | to | Eastern people
- k' bu'riyauk'iea 'ä+u yā'ewi t'i'ei gi dja'um'dji  
 their | dancing. | "Hä+u!" Yā'ewi | they said | at | west
- gi 'adji'ldiemauna mini'nbaiei ma'riemi bas'i'k'iea da'm- 8  
 at | dancing place. | She looked up | woman | when it was dark. | She was pretty.
- bus'a<sup>e</sup> mini'nm'dji<sup>e</sup> ai ma'riemi mūdja'up!āna gā'te!an-  
 She looked west | she | woman. | Chief | he was shouting as leader.
- ei 'ê+ 'ä'u 'ê+ 'ä'u 'ê+ 'ä'u<sup>143</sup> bu'ls'dja<sup>e</sup> 10  
 "Hê+ häu! hê+ häu! hê+ häu!" | he was three times
- gā'te!ani me'tcli k' mari'emiyaua mini'ndibile mi-  
 shout as leader. | Coyote | his | sister | she looked about, | she looked at him
- ni'nwau<sup>e</sup> gi mūdja'up!a uk!gā' a'ye t'i' k' dju'- 12  
 to | chief. | It must be, is it not? | that one yonder," | she said | her | heart.
- guteli t'i'h aidji 'is'i'yauenite' mini'nwau<sup>e</sup>hawandj gi  
 "He said | the | my brother, | he told me to look at him | to
- mudja'up!ā as gā'te!an<sup>e</sup> 14  
 chief | if he is | shout as leader."
- 'asā'yauk'i k' mari'emiyaua t'u'idurame gi k'a'ina  
 She going away | his | sister | he took back out of his mouth | at | stones,
- bô'djas'a<sup>e</sup> me'tcli k'<sup>1</sup> ba'lma<sup>du</sup>' te!up<sup>e</sup>bā'andi<sup>e</sup> djuiha- 16  
 he threw them away | Coyote | his | mouth place. | Now he dressed himself up, | he  
 smeared fat on his face
- ea'ilaute'uipla<sup>e</sup> ha'uyaugalā dimā'ne<sup>aigu</sup> wawildjuwā'eminā  
 sucker-fish fat. | "May there be to me | otter-skin quiver!
- dimā'ne<sup>aip</sup>'andj dju'lei t'ū'ē dju'l<sup>e</sup> ai me'tcli mi'ts!- 18  
 I wish I might | be tall!" | He did so. | He was tall | he | Coyote, | it came to him
- k'ie ai wawi'ldjuwām<sup>1</sup> banē'i'mau gi s'a'wa da'mbus-a-  
 it | otter-skin quiver | being full | at | arrows. | He was very handsome

<sup>142</sup> Pronounced in a loud whisper.<sup>143</sup> Dance burden.

- p!annai<sup>e</sup> me'te!i nibi'l<sup>e</sup> i't'a'u bas'i'k'i ha'u'hau ha'u-  
Coyote. | He went about | in middle | when it was night. | "Hau hau, | hau hau!"
- 2 hau gā'tc!an<sup>e</sup>i me'te!i t'ū<sup>e</sup> aigidja k' bu'riyauna  
he shouted as leader | Coyote, | he did | in that way | his | dancing  
mūdja'up!ā ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi 'a'tk'i'ei me'te!i t'ū<sup>e</sup> aigidja  
chief. | Woman | she came from east, | Coyote | he did | in that way
- 4 bu'riyauna ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi t'ū<sup>e</sup> aigidja k' djat'k'iya'una  
dancing, | woman | she did | in that way | her | dancing from east.  
a'uwindi<sup>e</sup> aite ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi gi yā'ewi mudja'up!ā a'uwin-  
She took hold of him now | the | woman | to | Yā'ewi | chief, | she now took hold of
- 6 di<sup>e</sup> k' 'is-i'eyauna djama'mte!iriyauant'<sup>1</sup> k' dja'ri-  
her | brother, | they now dancing with each other | their | dancing  
yauna bas'i'k'ie me'te!i 'ê'yuhau<sup>e</sup>i gi ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi 'a'n-  
when it is night. | Coyote | pulled her off east | to | woman. | "Let us go east!"
- 8 hauha<sup>e</sup>ni'k' 'agama'ie t'ū<sup>e</sup> ai mari'me<sup>1</sup> 'anhauyauna  
come on!" | she did so | she | woman | they going east  
gi ma'lte'i s-ādi'mmaldi<sup>e</sup> ya'iwaldi<sup>e</sup>i gaya'mte!iyauna  
at | brush. | They lay down to sleep, | they sat on ground | talking to each other.
- 10 me'te!i t'ū<sup>e</sup>i yu'nt'giri<sup>e</sup> gi ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi t'ū'winigu<sup>e</sup> ai  
Coyote | he did so, | he tickled her | to | woman, | she did likewise | she  
ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi gi 'i'si du'mmanawa'ldi<sup>e</sup> gi ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi ya'up!ai-  
woman | to | man. | He lay on her putting his arms about her | to | woman | now  
copulating with her
- 12 yauandi djêdjabi'lyauant'<sup>1</sup> gi ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi badja'lmaun  
pushing her about | to | woman. | Being big  
aits ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi p'ui'ei da'mbusamauna xane'aibabi'ndja-  
the | woman | she was fat | being pretty. | It being nearly dawn
- 14 yauna wāk'duba'l<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i k'<sup>1</sup> ya'up!abayauna ba-  
he got up again | he | Coyote | his | being finished copulating. | He ran off home  
dū's'a<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i djuk'unēā'k'unu<sup>e</sup> gi ma'lte'imadu`  
he | Coyote, | she still remained | at | brush place
- 16 ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi  
woman.  
badô'andi<sup>e</sup> aits me'te!i mi'ldjamaup!annaina 'i'du-  
Now he ran back home east | the | Coyote | running very fast, | he returned into it
- 18 wule k'<sup>1</sup> wawi` djô'duwule k'<sup>1</sup> k'ū'nunuiplā k'<sup>1</sup> ba'lla  
his | house. | He put them back into it | his | smooth round stones | his | mouth,  
muru'lduwaldi<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i gi djê'djalak!iyaumadu  
he lay down again on ground | he | Coyote | at | door place.
- 20 'adô'djundi<sup>e</sup> ai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi 'a'wi'ndjamauna mīk'a'ie ai  
Now she came back from west | she | woman | walking fast. | She was angry | she

- ma'riemi k' dju'gute!¹ gimats!ha'yagu<sup>e</sup> 'adū'an<sup>e</sup> ai  
woman, | her | heart | she thought to herself. | She arrived home | she
- marim<sup>ei</sup> dê'wai<sup>e</sup> ai ma'riemi 'i'duwulyauk'i gi me'teli 2  
woman, | she saw him | she | woman | going back into house | to | Coyote.
- ma'riemi 'i'duwulei me'teli muru'lei ma'riemi yô'hai-  
Woman | she went back into house, | Coyote | he lay. | Woman | she was pregnant  
now.
- andi<sup>e</sup> 'ê+ ma'riemi t'i'ei 'i'ebale wak!alp!ayaui' 4  
"Hê+!" | woman | she said, | "get up, husband!
- me'teli t'i'ei mā'gadja k' ba'lla bê'k!unte' t'ū'ei<sup>144</sup>  
Coyote | he said, | swollen were | his | cheeks, | "Perchance it is I that was | do it?"
- k'uya'ugu ayā'p!a<sup>e</sup> ma'riemi t'i'ei mi'lp!aiwaldi<sup>e</sup> gi 6  
"Do not | bawl!" | woman | she said. | She whipped him as he lay on ground | to
- mete'li 'i'ebale ba'iru<sup>e</sup> wak!alp!ayaui yô'haisinte' 'i'+  
Coyote. | "Get up! | go hunt deer, | husband! | I am pregnant." | "H!"
- k'us'indj nis-ā'ei k'us'inte bê t'ū'ei 'ā'ha<sup>e</sup> t'i'e ai 8  
I have not been | go away, | I am not | be he who was | do it." | "Yes!" | she said |  
she
- ma'riemi diwa'isiwam<sup>ea</sup> wayu'ndiei wa'yue gi irā'mi  
woman. | "I have seen you." | She now gave birth to children, | she gave birth to  
them | at | outside.
- muru'lgunai<sup>e</sup> ai me'teli gi iwū'lu 'i'rame ma'riemi 10  
He was lying right at home | he | Coyote | at | inside. | "Go outside!" | woman
- t'i'ei wa'yusinte' wa'yue gi me'telite!gi hā'djan<sup>ei</sup>  
she said, | "I have given birth to children." | She gave birth | to | young coyotes, |  
they were ten.
- dē'lelamari<sup>e</sup> gi ê'mansugi 'awa'lt'p'a<sup>e</sup> djū'dja<sup>145</sup> 12  
She put them down into it | at | pack basket, | she went south to creek | creek
- 'ê'lilts!gil<sup>e</sup> gi djū'dja djū'm'dji<sup>e</sup> gi ha'na 'adola'u-  
She turned them over into water | at | creek. | They floated west | at | water, | she  
came back up hill from south
- wadju<sup>e</sup> ai ma'riemi 'adū'anei 'ieba'le ai me'teli bô'- 14  
she | woman, | she arrived home. | He got up | he | Coyote, | he took them back out of  
his mouth
- djaduram<sup>e</sup> k'ū'nunui'p!a bô'djas'a<sup>e</sup> 'i'rame ai me'teli  
round smooth stones, | he threw them away. | He went outside | he | Coyote.
- bari't'p'a<sup>e</sup> bate!a'um'dji<sup>e</sup> 'ô'bileayau k' da'tet'iwi djū'm'- 16  
He ran south down hill, | he ran west along creek | following them | his | children. |  
Now they were floating west
- djindi<sup>e</sup> mets!lits!gi gi ha'na ba'it'eaum'dji<sup>e</sup> djū'plit<sup>e</sup>  
young coyotes | at | water. | He ran west following them along creek, | they floated  
west as far as
- gi wī'tc'uman<sup>ena</sup> bate!a'um'djiyauant'<sup>i</sup> ba'idim'dji<sup>e</sup> ai 18  
to | Wī'tc'uman<sup>ena</sup>. | Running west now along creek | he ran west leaving them  
behind | he

<sup>144</sup> Pronounced in a plaintive squeal. These words really mean: "It was not I that did it."

<sup>145</sup> *djū'dja*: rather large creek that does not dry up in summer; *djite'a'u<sup>ei</sup>*: small creek drying up in summer, gully.

- me'tcli k'<sup>1</sup> da'tet'iwi 'i'nda<sup>e</sup> kli'wate!i wagaya'uandi  
Coyote | his | children. | He made it | willow fish-trap | having twined it.
- 2 t'u'ite!gil<sup>e</sup> gi ha'n<sup>a</sup> t'ū'n<sup>et</sup>' a'igite me'tcli djū'rk'i-  
He placed it in water | at | water. | He did | there | Coyote. | Now floating from east  
yauandi me'ts!its!gi gi ha'madu dju'te!u'm'dji<sup>e</sup> gi  
young Coyotes | at | water place | they floated west through brush | at
- 4 kli'wate!i badū'te'ile<sup>au</sup><sup>e</sup> ai me'tcli djū'm'dji<sup>e</sup> me'ts!i-  
willow fish-trap. | He ran back out of water | he | Coyote. | They floated west | young  
Coyotes,  
ts!gi ba'idim'dji<sup>e</sup> k'i'wate!i k' da'l'madu bats!gi!<sup>e</sup>  
he ran west leaving them behind | willow fish-trap | (at) his | hand place. | He ran  
into water
- 6 gi dja'um'dji t'u'its!gil<sup>e</sup> gi ha'na djū'rk'i<sup>e</sup> ai  
at | west, | he placed it water | at | water. | They floated from east | they  
mets!its!gi gi ha'madu dju'te!u'm'dji<sup>e</sup> 'é+ me'tcli  
young Coyotes | at | water place, | they floated west through brush. | "Hé+!" | Coyote
- 8 t'ī'ei wāk!te'ile<sup>au</sup><sup>e</sup> yuwunts!ginā' k'unu dju'nmawip!a-  
he said, | "get up out of water, | boys! | and | get food for yourselves!"  
wie<sup>e</sup> djū'm'dji<sup>e</sup> djū'p!in<sup>e</sup>ma<sup>e</sup> gi hamā'damte!i wāk!-  
They floated west, | they floated up to there | at | Hamā'damte!i. | "Get up out of  
water,  
10 te'ile<sup>au</sup><sup>e</sup> yuwu'nts!ginā t'ū'<sup>e</sup> wāk!te'ile<sup>au</sup><sup>e</sup> te'inā'-  
boys!" | They did so, | now they got up out of water | being all grown-up young men.  
yā'ayauant'<sup>1</sup> wā'k'ilurp'a<sup>e</sup> i't'a'urik!u t'ū'<sup>e</sup> aits me'ts!i-  
"Start to go south to hills | across plain!" | They did so | the | young Coyotes,
- 12 ts!gi dō'haraidibil<sup>e</sup> gi 'ī'niyau gi ma'ntc!aute'u  
they scattered all over | at | looking for them | to | gophers  
wē'buimayauna 'ū' me'tcli t'ī'ei ts!up<sup>ea</sup>'ndisi yu-  
jumping on gopher piles and crushing gophers. | "Well!" | Coyote | he said, | "it is  
good now, | boys!
- 14 wu'nts!ginā midjadī'bilmint'gue<sup>e</sup> dji dju'nmawip!ayauna  
Spread out all over in any direction | the | procuring for (yourselves) |  
nidū'sayauna me'tcli t'ī'ei nīs-ā'and ai me'tcli nī'di-  
I shall go off home," | Coyote | he said. | He now went off | he | Coyote | leaving them  
behind
- 16 yau gi yuwu'nts!gi  
to | boys.  
ni'dja'mandi<sup>e</sup> ai me'tcli niha'u<sup>e</sup> gi gi'ldjamna  
Now he went north | he | Coyote. | He went east | at | Gildjamna,
- 18 nihau<sup>e</sup> gi bagat<sup>e</sup>didja'myak!aina<sup>146</sup> nip!i'n<sup>e</sup>ma<sup>ea</sup> metcli  
he went east | at | Bagat<sup>e</sup>didja'myak!aina, | that far he went. | Coyote  
mits!wawī'djuwāmi<sup>e</sup> niha'udjuyaun<sup>a</sup> an<sup>e</sup>ana'ip!a<sup>e</sup> aite  
he had otter-skin quiver | coming from west. | They were fine | the

<sup>146</sup> = Rocks-rolling-down-hill-to-north.

- ha'ga k<sup>1</sup> dī'tilla mits!yô'leaiyau<sup>e</sup> t'u'iwulea ha'ihau-  
flints | (at) his | quiver. | He had white breast and leg feathers, | he put them into  
it | net worn on head,
- yauna ts!orê'djuwa k<sup>1</sup> yô'leaiyauna t'u'iwul<sup>e</sup> aigits<sup>·</sup> 2  
eagle | his | white breast and leg feathers | he put them into it | at the
- ha'ihauyauna k'û<sup>e</sup> aits<sup>·</sup> mets!i k<sup>1</sup> s!a'wa dê'dja-  
net worn on head. | Not he was | the | Coyote | his | arrows | putting loose arrows  
under his arm,
- matdjayauna haga-i'nig a'ite ni't'k'ie aite' dā'rik!u<sup>147</sup> 4  
all provided with flint arrow-heads | these here. | He came from east | the | Frost.
- dā'rik!u mits!yô'leaiyauwinigu<sup>e</sup> 'i'ndan<sup>et</sup> yô'leaiyauna  
Frost | he also had white feathers, | he had made them | white feathers
- gi p'adja ts!up<sup>e</sup>p!a'nnain<sup>et</sup> dā'rik!u k<sup>1</sup> yô'leaiyauna 6  
at | snow. | They were very good | Frost | his | white feathers.
- nim'dji<sup>e</sup> a'ite dā'rik!u meteli niha'u<sup>ei</sup> nik!a'umaimite!i<sup>e</sup>  
He went west | this | Frost, | Coyote | he went east. | They met each other
- ganu'myā<sup>148</sup> h<sup>n</sup>+<sup>149</sup> meteli t'ī'ei wawa'ldi<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i 8  
Ganu'myā. | "H<sup>n</sup>+!" | Coyote | he said. | He sat down | he | Coyote,
- wawa'ldi<sup>e</sup> ai dā'rik!u biri'emah aidju nim'ri<sup>e</sup>nuga<sup>150</sup>  
he sat down | he | Frost. | "Where is | the (your) | your (pl.) going to?"
- me'te!i t'ī'ei nim'djima'u<sup>e</sup>nite'yā dā'rik!u t'ī'ei ā' 10  
Coyote | he said. | "I am going-west person," | Frost | he said. | "Indeed!
- niha'umau<sup>e</sup>nite'yā meteli t'ī'ei ā' dā'rik!u t'ī'ei gī-  
I am going-east person," | Coyote | he said. | "Indeed!" | Frost | he said. | "Tell (me)  
news!"
- t!am<sup>e</sup>mi<sup>ei</sup>'<sup>e</sup> me'te!i t'ī'ei t'ū'k!us djauhauyā' k'ū's aidj 12  
Coyote | he said. | "How do they do | east people?" | "Not are | the
- yā'na k'ū'sindj dē'wai<sup>ei</sup> dā'rik!u t'ī'ei 'ê+ te!up<sup>e</sup>-  
people. | I have not been | see them," | Frost | he said. | "Hê+! | it is very good
- p!a'nnais dju ma'n<sup>e</sup>inuga dju s'a'wanuga hehe' me'te!i 14  
the (your) | your bow, | the (your) | your arrows. | Hehe'!" | Coyote
- t'ī'ei k!u'ndju<sup>e</sup>asindja dji yô'leaiyau<sup>e</sup>nuga k'u gayā'yau  
he said, | "I like it | the | your white feathers," | not | speaking
- aite dā'rik!u win<sup>e</sup>'mamte!iha<sup>e</sup>nigi' ma'llap!amaun aidje<sup>e</sup>' 16  
the | Frost. | "Let us exchange with each other!" | "Being bad | that
- dji ma'n<sup>e</sup>indja dji s'awa'ndja ma'llap!amauna yô'leai-  
the | my bow | the | my arrows, | being bad | my white feathers."

<sup>147</sup> *dā'rik!u* means also "ice." Cf. *dā'risi* "it freezes."

<sup>148</sup> = People's-arms. *ganu-* is the diminutive form of *ga'lu* "arm."

<sup>149</sup> Expresses pant of fatigue.

<sup>150</sup> Coyote addresses Frost in the plural as though speaking to a relative. He desires to be friendly.

- yau<sup>ε</sup>ni<sup>ε</sup>dja m' win<sup>ε</sup>i'mamte!iha<sup>ε</sup>nigi` ā' dā'rik!u t'ī'ei  
 "O well! | let us exchange with each other!" | "So!" | Frost | he said.
- 2 ô'djawa'u<sup>ε</sup> aik' s'a'wa aik' yô'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyauna ma'n<sup>ε</sup>ni  
 He handed them over to him | his | arrows, | his | white feathers, | bow.  
 wê'k!ammite!iha<sup>ε</sup>nik' tc!um<sup>ε</sup>ma'una t'u'i<sup>ε</sup>wauand<sup>ε</sup> k' yô'l-  
 "Let us take from each other | being good." | Now he handed them over to him | his  
 white feathers
- 4 <sup>ε</sup>aiyauna dā'rik!u gi me'te!i yô'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyau<sup>ε</sup>a'ndi<sup>ε</sup> mete!i  
 Frost | to | Coyote. | Now he put on white feathers | Coyote  
 gi p'a'dja t'ūk'a'ina<sup>ε</sup> aite dā'rik!u yô'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyau<sup>ε</sup>ayauna  
 at | snow, | he did similarly | the | Frost | putting on white feathers
- 6 me'te!i k' yô'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyauna 'ū' me'te!i t'ī'ei niha'uyauna  
 Coyote | his | white feathers. | "Well!" | Coyote | he said, | "I shall go east!  
 nim'djima'dja<sup>ε</sup>a<sup>ε</sup>  
 Do you keep on going west!"
- 8 niha'uand<sup>ε</sup> nim'djik'a'ina<sup>ε</sup> aite dā'rik!u nit!a'lte!i-  
 Now he went east, | similarly he went west | the | Frost | they going apart.  
 yauant'<sup>i</sup> dja'l<sup>ε</sup> aite dā'rik!u niha'u<sup>ε</sup> aite me'te!i  
 He laughed | the | Frost. | He went east | the | Coyote.
- 10 me'te!i t'ī'ei ya'wī'sindja p'adja mate'ī'ei dji<sup>ε</sup>u'ldi<sup>ε</sup>  
 Coyote | he said, | "I am sweating." | Snow | it was melting | it flowed down  
 aite ha'na gi me'te!i k' tc'u'na mini'nduwau<sup>ε</sup> aik'  
 the | water | at | Coyote | his | face. | He looked back at it | his
- 12 ma'n<sup>ε</sup>ni mini'nduwau<sup>ε</sup>i k' ha'ga s'a'wa k'ū'ε ai  
 bow, | he looked back at them | his | flints, | arrows. | Not were | they  
 s'a'wax kū'ε ai ma'n<sup>ε</sup>ni mate'ī'ba<sup>ε</sup> wā'k!dibile<sup>ε</sup> mi-  
 former arrows, | not was | it | former bow, | they had all melted. | He stood still, | he  
 looked about
- 14 ni'ndibile<sup>ε</sup> ai me'te!i dā'rik!u nim'djiya'una p'a'ūs-a-  
 he | Coyote. | Frost | going west | being far away  
 mauna k'u dīwa'ieī ai dā'rik!u di'nduwa'u<sup>ε</sup> k'  
 not | he was seen | he | Frost. | He again put out his hand to it | his
- 16 t!ā'l<sup>ε</sup>aina di'nmaidibile<sup>ε</sup> aik' t!ā'l<sup>ε</sup>aina k'<sup>i</sup> yô'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyauha  
 head, | he felt around for them | his | head | his | former white feathers.  
 k'ū'ε ai yô'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyauna wā'k!dibile<sup>ε</sup> gīmama'un ai me'te!i  
 Not were | they | white feathers. | He stood still | thinking | he | Coyote.
- 18 dam<sup>ε</sup>nimā'na<sup>151</sup> me'te!i t'ī'ei gīmawa'da<sup>ε</sup>numa dā'rik!up!a-  
 "Dam<sup>ε</sup>nimā'na!" | Coyote | he said, "you have been sensible, | O Frostlet!  
 nā bik!a'm<sup>ε</sup>mak' yô'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyauna me'te!i t'ī'ei nagundj  
 I thought they were really | white feathers," | Coyote | he said, | "therefore I was

<sup>151</sup> An oath, whose exact meaning is not understood.

win'ē'mamte!iei gīmawa'daenuma nihat'ha'ugundiē k'ū'mau  
 exchange with (you). | You were sensible." | Now he went east with nothing at all |  
 not being

ma'n'eni k'ū'mau yô'leaiyauna dā'rik!u k'ū mate'ī'k'ie 2  
 bow, | not being | white feathers. | Frost | not | his melted

aik' yô'leaiyauna k'ī ma'n'eni k' s'a'wa nīdū's'andīē  
 his | white feathers, | his | bow, | his | arrows. | Now | he went off home

nīdū'anmiriyauna gi ha'udulilmauna 4  
 arriving back home as far as | to | Ha'udulilmauna.

COYOTE AND HIS SISTER.<sup>152</sup>

Coyote was dwelling at Ha'udulilmauna.<sup>153</sup> Coyote was living there alone with his sister. His sister pounded acorns, while Coyote went out to hunt small game. When it was dark Coyote came back home from hunting. The woman soaked acorns at a small creek to the south. In the morning Coyote went out to hunt small game, and came back again when it was dark. "Take this acorn mush," said his sister, giving Coyote some acorn mush to eat. Coyote ate the acorn mush with his fingers.

Coyote was sick. "I am sick," he said to his sister. "Indeed!" said the woman. "There has arrived here a person from the west, and have you not seen him?" he said to his sister. "So?" said the woman, "who may he be?" "A Killdeer person told me, he arrived here," he said to his sister. Coyote was sick. For two days Coyote was sick, and his cheek on one side of his mouth was swollen. "I'll tell you, sister, what the Killdeer person told me." "Indeed!" said the Coyote woman to her brother, "what was it that he said, when he told you the news?" "He says that they are going to have a dance, that is what he told me, and he came to tell us about it." "Indeed!" said the woman. The woman had no husband and Coyote had no wife. They two alone, he and his sister, stayed there together by themselves.

<sup>152</sup> This myth consists of two quite unconnected episodes, Coyote's rape of his sister and his deception by Frost. The former of these episodes bears a resemblance to Betty Brown's story of "Coyote, Heron, and Lizard" (no. XII), except that in the latter it is Coyote who is deceived by his wife.

<sup>153</sup> An Indian village at a mountain, said to be named "Black Mountain," situated about two miles up from Wi'te'umana (see note 103).

The door of the house was on the south side. The woman came back from the south, having gone to fetch water. She went in by the door, but Coyote was lying there sick. He had put round stones into his mouth, so that Coyote's cheek was swollen. The woman went to him, there lay Coyote. Coyote Woman had gone out to fetch water and stood right there. "Hê!" said the woman, "go back inside! Move away! Move away from the door! Lie down yonder on the north! You might be hurting your cheek if I step on you." "E<sup>n</sup>," groaned Coyote with (pretended) pain. "Step over me, take your water. Step over me, sister."<sup>154</sup> The woman did so, stepped over him. Coyote was lying on his back and yelped (when she stepped over him).<sup>155</sup> "M'!" said the woman. "You see, why did you do that, not lying away from the door? I told you that your cheek would be hurt." She pounded acorns, and soaked them in a small creek to the south. Coyote Woman came back into the house, fetching water. Coyote was lying at the door. "Lie down away from here!" (she said). "Step over me, sister." "M'!" said the woman. The woman did as he asked her, stepped over him. Coyote yelped as before. "See now, you hurt your cheek."

"I shall tell you, sister, will you go to stay over night to have a dance? They say that the Killdeer people are going to have a dance. They say that they are going to have a dance there at Wi'tc'uman<sup>na</sup>." "Yes," said the woman. "But I shall not go off, I shall not go to see how they dance," said Coyote, "but do you go to stay over night to have a dance! I shall tell you," said Coyote. "When the eastern people come they will have their faces blackened with black pitch. All those eastern people will be that way, having their faces blackened, and all of them will have faces that are quite black. When you see the Yā'ewi<sup>156</sup> people, (you will notice that) the Yā'ewi chief will be very tall and will talk loudly as dance leader." The woman listened with lowered head. "Pray do not look at those eastern people, but do look at the Yā'ewi. When the chief shouts as leader, take him

<sup>154</sup> Coyote wished to see his sister's private parts.

<sup>155</sup> Pretendedly with pain, really with lust.

<sup>156</sup> The Yana name for the Wintun.

and dance with him. One Yā'ewi will have sucker-fish fat rubbed all over his face. That one is the chief, look at him, and when it is night, take him to yourself!"

Coyote Woman fixed herself up nice. She painted herself with red paint, put her buckskin skirt about her hips, put on her white-grass tasseled dress, and put her tule basket-cap on her head. Ah! That woman was pretty. "Well, I shall go off, it is nearly dark." "Yes," said Coyote, "I must stay right home, for I am very sick," he said to his sister. Now the woman went off to the west, all alone. The sun was down already and it was night now. "Hä+u!" They danced, filing in towards the fire. Coyote Woman stood there, held her fists pressed against her cheeks. The woman did not look at the eastern people as they danced. "Hä+u!" said the Yā'ewi in the west, as they danced. The woman looked up in the night; she was very pretty. The woman looked to the west, the chief was shouting, "Hêhâ'u! Hêhâ'u! Hêhâ'u!" Three times he shouted. Coyote's sister looked all around, looked at the chief. "That yonder must be the one," she said in her heart. "That is what my brother said to me. He told me to look at the chief, when he shouts as dance leader."

When his sister had gone away, Coyote took the stones out of his mouth and threw them away. He dressed himself up nice, put sucker-fish fat on his face. "I wish there might come to me an otter-skin quiver! I wish that I were tall!" It happened thus. Coyote became tall, and an otter-skin quiver full of arrows came to him. Coyote was very handsome. In the middle of the night Coyote went around and shouted, "Hau! hau! Hau! hau!" There he was, dancing as chief. The woman had come from the east. There was Coyote dancing, and there was the woman coming dancing from the east. The woman took hold of the Yā'ewi chief, took hold of her brother. They were dancing together, dancing during the night. Coyote pulled the woman off to the east (saying), "Let us go to the east! Come on with me!" The woman did so, going off to the east with him into the brush. They lay down to sleep, sat there talking to each other. Coyote tickled the woman, the woman did likewise to the man.

He lay on the woman and put his arms about her, copulating with her, pushing the woman about. Of goodly size was the woman, fat and very pretty. When it was nearly daylight, Coyote got up again, having finished copulating. Coyote ran off home while the woman still stayed in the brush.

Coyote hastened back home to the east, running very fast. He went back into his house, and put his smooth round stones back into his mouth. Again Coyote lay down on the ground by the door. The woman came back home from the west running quickly. The woman was angry, thinking in her heart (about what had happened). She arrived home and saw how Coyote was going back into the house. She entered inside. Coyote lay down. The woman was pregnant now. "Hê!" said the woman, "get up, husband!" Coyote, with swollen cheeks, whined in answer, "It was not I who did it!" "Do not bawl!" said the woman. She took a stick and whipped Coyote as he lay on the ground. "Get up! Go and hunt deer, husband! I am pregnant." "î! I did not go away. It was not I that did it" (whined Coyote). "Yes!" said the woman, "I saw you." Now she gave birth to children, gave birth to them outside the house. Coyote as usual lay right inside. "Go out!" said the woman, "I am pregnant." She gave birth to ten little coyotes. She put them into her pack-basket and went down south to the creek. She turned her basket over into the creek and they floated westwards in the water. The woman returned from the south and arrived back home. Coyote arose, took the smooth round stones out of his mouth, and threw them away. Coyote went out of the house, ran down hill to the south. He ran west along the creek, following his children. The little coyotes floated westwards in the water; he ran west, following them along the creek. They floated on till they arrived at *Wî'tc'umanena*,<sup>157</sup> he still running west along the creek. Coyote had run west ahead of his children. He made a fish trap, twining it out of willow. He placed it in the water. There was Coyote, while the little coyotes came floating in the water from the east. They floated past the willow fish trap. Coyote hastened back out of the water. The little

<sup>157</sup> See note 103.

coyotes floated west, but he ran west ahead of them with his willow fish trap in his hand. When west of them, he hastened to the creek and put it into the water. The little coyotes came floating in the water from the east, floated west past it. "Hê!" said Coyote, "get up out of the water, boys, and get something to eat for yourselves." They floated west, floated till they arrived there at Hamā'damtc!i.<sup>158</sup> "Get up out of the water, boys." They did so, came up out of the water. They were now grown up young men. "Start off south for the hills across the plain." The young coyotes did so, scampered about in every direction to look for gophers, jumping on the gopher piles to mash the gophers to death. "Ah!" said Coyote, "that is good, boys. Spread out in every direction and get food for yourselves. I shall go back home," said Coyote. Coyote now went off, leaving his boys behind him.

Coyote went north and turned east, leaving Clover creek to the north. He went east to Bagat<sup>ε</sup>didja'myak!aina,<sup>159</sup> that far he went. Coming up from the west, Coyote had an otter-skin quiver, and very good was the flint in his quiver. He had white feathers and put them into a net-cap, an eagle's white breast and leg feathers he put into the net-cap.<sup>160</sup> Coyote did not have merely arrow shafts put under his arm, these were all provided with flint arrowheads. Frost came from the east. Frost also had a net-cap filled with white feathers, he had his feathers made of snow. Very pretty were Frost's white feathers. Frost was going west, Coyote was going east; they met each other at Ganu'myā.<sup>161</sup> "H<sup>u</sup>!" panted Coyote. Coyote sat down, Frost

<sup>158</sup> An Indian village at the present hamlet of Millville, not far from the confluence of Cow creek and Clover creek.

<sup>159</sup> A point near the present Basin Hollow, between Cow creek and Clover creek, formerly a favorable spot for the gathering of roots, seeds, and clover and the burning out of grasshoppers. It took its name (see note 146) from a hill with big sandstone boulders on the summit.

<sup>160</sup> The *yδ'l<sup>ε</sup>aiyauna*, a sort of white war bonnet, consisted of the white breast and leg feathers of the eagle loosely filled, like down, into a net worn on the head (*tc!a'iwānu*, larger than the ordinary *k!a't<sup>ε</sup>di*, "net-cap"). The net itself was not visible, as it was entirely covered by the white feathers.

<sup>161</sup> The present Basin Hollow in Clover Creek Valley. It was a *waha'iri<sup>ε</sup>mauna*, "resting place," at which it was considered good luck for traveling parties to stop.

sat down. "Whither are you going?" asked Coyote. "I am going west," said Frost. "Indeed! I am going east," said Coyote. "Indeed!" said Frost. "Tell me," said Coyote, "how are the east people getting along?" "There are no people. I did not see any," said Frost. "Hê! Very beautiful are your bow and your arrows. Hehe'!" Coyote said, "I should like to have your white feathers," but Frost said nothing. "Let us change about," (said Coyote). "This bow of mine is bad, these arrows of mine and my white feathers are bad." "Oh, well! Let us change about." "Yes," said Frost, and he gave him his arrows, his net-cap filled with white feathers and his bow. "Let us trade good things with each other." Frost handed his net-cap filled with white feathers to Coyote. Now Coyote put white feathers made of snow on his head; just so Frost put Coyote's white feathers on his head. "Well!" said Coyote, "I am going east. Do you for your part go west."

Now he went east, while Frost on his part went west; now they departed from each other. Frost laughed. Coyote went east, and (soon) said to himself, "I am sweating." Really it was snow that was melting, the water came dripping down on Coyote's face. He looked back at his bow, he looked back at his flints and arrows. No arrows were to be seen, no bow was to be seen, they had all melted away. Coyote stood there and looked all around; Frost had gone far off to the west and was no more to be seen. Coyote put his hand on his head, felt around on his head for his white feathers, but the white feathers were no more. Coyote stood still, pondering. "Dam<sup>n</sup>imā'na!" said Coyote, "you had good sense, young Frost! I thought indeed they were real white feathers," said Coyote. "That is why I changed about with you. You had good sense." He went on east with nothing now, without bow and without white feathers. Frost's white feathers did not melt, nor his bow and arrows. Coyote now went off home, until he arrived at Ha'udulilmauna.

## VIII. COYOTE AND HIS MOTHER-IN-LAW.

- gā'gi t'í'ei mauyau ba'yauna yā'ramēi yā'ramba-  
Crow | he said, | "I shall be about to be | hunting deer." | They camped out, |  
they camped out every one of them
- nauma<sup>e</sup> aits· p!u'diwi` yā'waldimiri<sup>e</sup> gi luwa'iha<sup>162</sup> 2  
the | women, | they settled down at it | at | Luwa'iha.
- ba'idja<sup>e</sup> aits· 'i'siwi wak!alp!a<sup>e</sup> aits· me'teli gi  
They were gone hunting deer before camping | the | men. | He was married | the |  
Coyote | to
- djul'wē'yumari<sup>emi</sup> gi umu'imari<sup>emi</sup> meteli t'í'ei k'u- 4  
Mountain Quail Woman | to | young woman. | Coyote | he said, | "I am not
- s'indj k!u'ndjup!a<sup>e</sup> a'inu yā'ramp'auwate<sup>t</sup> bē'si yā-  
like | you | your camping out with me. | It will be she who is | mother-in-law camp  
out.
- ramēma'na djuk!unā'e ainu t'í'net<sup>t</sup> ai me'teli k'ū- 6  
Stay home | you!" | he said | he | Coyote. | "I am not
- s'indj k!u'ndjup!a<sup>e</sup> dji yā'rammauyau dji wī'manē-  
like | the (my) | camping out with him | the (my) | son-in-law,"
- mau` t'í'e ai udjī'djul'wē'yumari<sup>emi</sup> yā'rambanaumas· 8  
she said | she | old Mountain Quail Woman. | "Every one is camping out
- aits· udjī'p!diw yā'ram<sup>e</sup> yā'ram<sup>e</sup> yā'ramp'au<sup>e</sup> t'í'e  
the | old women. | Camp out, | camp out, | camp out with him!" | she said
- umu'imari<sup>emi</sup> k'<sup>t</sup> ni'na t'ū'andi<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na yā'ram- 10  
young woman | her | mother. | Now they did | the | people | now camping out
- yauant'<sup>t</sup> ba'iyayauna yā'ramandi<sup>e</sup> ai udjī'mari<sup>emi</sup> yā-  
camping out to hunt deer. | Now she camped out | she | old woman | camping out with  
him
- ramma'uyau gi me'teli wak!unā'gunai<sup>e</sup> meteli k' 12  
to | Coyote. | She stayed right at home | Coyote | his
- wak!alp!ayauna 'ibi'ndi<sup>e</sup> aits· p!u'diwi ba'iyamau  
wife. | Now they built them | the | women | camping-out-to-hunt-deer
- wawi` t'ū'banauma<sup>e</sup> aits· p!u'diwi` gi luwa'iha 'ibi- 14  
houses, | every one did so | the | women | at | Luwa'iha | building them
- ya'una gi mā'du ts!a'leyalla ba'neyauna do'teli<sup>e</sup> gi  
at | "wild hay," | dead bark of pine trees, | bark of bottom oak. | They covered it over  
thick | to
- mā'du k' wa'wi 'ibiwa'unet<sup>t</sup> gi me'teli 16  
"wild hay" | their | houses. | She built it for him | to | Coyote.
- ba'ie aite gā'giyamte!iwi` bambamu'tegiwiwete'gu` 'a'n-  
They were hunting deer | the | Crow people living together, | Blue-flies together  
with, | they were very many

162 = "Many-rocks-water"?

- p!annain*<sup>ε</sup> *yā'* *irā'wiyā* *ma'ts!k'ili'lyamte!iwi* *ba'iyauant'*<sup>1</sup>  
 people | outside people, | Buzzard people living together | now hunting deer
- 2 *am*<sup>ε</sup>*dji'yauant'*<sup>1</sup> *ba'na* *k!êgundu*<sup>ε</sup>*a'nduru*<sup>ε</sup> *ba'iyamau* *wa'wi*  
 now being killed | deer. | They went to pack (deer) back home | camping-out-to-hunt-  
 deer | houses  
*k'u* *ba'iyau* *aite* *ba'mbamut*<sup>ε</sup>*giwi* *gā'gi* *ma'ts!k'ili'lla*  
 not | hunting deer | the | Blue-flies, | Crows, | Buzzards,
- 4 *'inyau* *gi* *sā'p!wa'*<sup>163</sup> *dé'wai*<sup>ε</sup> *gi* *mits!sā'mau* *bana'*  
 looking for them | to | deer carcasses. | He found it | to | being dead | deer  
*gā'gi* *t'ī'*<sup>ε</sup> *gi* *ba'mbamut*<sup>ε</sup>*giwi*<sup>164</sup> *s-ó'sindja* *bé'hante*  
 Crow, | he said | to | Blue-fly, | "I have found deer carcass." | "It is I who was
- 6 *ba'bū'wau*<sup>ε</sup>*i* *t'ī'*<sup>ε</sup> *ai* *bambamu't*<sup>ε</sup>*giwi* *s-ó'sindja* *dé'wai*  
 come upon it first," | he said | he | Blue-fly. | "I have found deer carcass, | I have  
 found it  
*sindja* *gi* *ba'na* *gā'gi* *t'ī'*<sup>ε</sup>*i* *wé'yamte!i*<sup>ε</sup> *gi* *ba'm-*  
 to | deer," | Crow | he said. | He disputed with him | to | Blue-fly.
- 8 *bamut*<sup>ε</sup>*giwi* *bé'hante'* *ba'bū'wau*<sup>ε</sup>*i* *mini'np'au*<sup>ε</sup> *dji* *bop*<sup>ε</sup>  
 "It is I who was | come upon it first. | Look at it | the | my (thing) shot upon it!"  
*djawa'umau*<sup>ε</sup>*nidja* *dé'le'la'bus'a*<sup>ε</sup>*a* *gi* *p'a'te!i* *k'u* *gayā'-*  
 He had thrown it way ahead of him | at | excrement. | Not | he spoke further
- 10 *dummai*<sup>ε</sup> *aite* *gā'gi* *dji'ruyauwa*<sup>ε</sup>*a'* *wé'du*<sup>ε</sup>*an*<sup>ε</sup> *ai* *ba'm-*  
 the | Crow | having been beaten out. | He fetched it home | he | Blue-fly  
*bamut*<sup>ε</sup>*giwi* *k'* *s-ó'mauk'iea'* *gi* *gā'gi*  
 his | found deer carcass | to | Crow.
- 12 *bā'wis-amak'ie* *nibadu*<sup>ε</sup>*a'nyauandi* *ba'ie*<sup>1</sup> *k'* *ba'iyau*<sup>ε</sup>*mau*  
 When it was dark there | all having arrived home | (from) hunting deer | their |  
 camping-out-to-hunt-deer  
*wawī'* *mau* *ba'riyau* *basī'k'iea* *te'itc!un*<sup>ε</sup>*t'* *ai* *djul-*  
 houses, | it was about to be | raining | when it was night. | She was big-vulvaed |  
 she | Mountain Quail Woman
- 14 *éwé'yumari*<sup>ε</sup>*mi* *udjī'mari*<sup>ε</sup>*mi* *dī'wilt'k'ie* *gi* *imawī'launa*  
 old woman. | He slept across on east side | at | across there to east  
*metc!i* *murū'let'* *ai* *udjī'mari*<sup>ε</sup>*mi* *gi* *iwī'ldji* *ba'rie*  
 Coyote, | she lay | she | old woman | at | across to west. | It rained
- 16 *basī'k'ie* *metc!i* *k'* *murū'ldi*<sup>ε</sup>*mauna* *dā'ewuldi*<sup>ε</sup>*net'* *aite*  
 when it was night, | Coyote | his | lying place | it came down in great streams | the  
*ha'na* *ai*<sup>ε</sup>*wanā'* *djudjura'ibindjasindj* *metc!i* *t'ī'*<sup>ε</sup>*i*  
 water. | "Mother-in-law! | I am nearly dead frozen," | Coyote | he said.

<sup>163</sup> Doubtless contracted from *s-ā'p!a-wa*; *s-āp!a-* "deer carcass to be found" (cf. *s-ó-* "to find deer carcass") + *-wa*, compound form of *ba-* "deer."

<sup>164</sup> This word, as shown by its *-t'*- and suffixed *-wi* is plural in form. No singular form is in use.

- 'ê'+<sup>165</sup> ma'riemi t'i'ei dol'lip!anna'iewanak'iha'ndj mu-  
 "Hê+!" | woman | she said, | "I have covered over very thickly son-in-law's | lying  
 place.
- ru'ldiemaui atc'i'mat' aik' sit'eduma'is me'teli t'i'ei 2  
 What is said to be | its | leaking for?" | Coyote | he said
- hā'te!iteyau djibi'le aite ha'na k'u si'teduē a'idju  
 being cold, | water was all about | the | water, | "Not | leak | the your
- muruldiemaui k'up'ante' k'u sit'eduk' a'ik' waw 4  
 lying place." | "I would not be | not | hers leak | her | house."
- k'up'ante'<sup>166</sup> dis'ila'us'amte!inik' wanā' dī'lorp'aē dī'lor-  
 "I would not be | we sleep with heads and bodies averted from each other." | "Son-in-  
 law! | turn your head south, | turn your head south!"
- p'aē djudjura'ibindjasindj me'teli t'i'ei dite'ila'us'amte!i- 6  
 "I am nearly dead frozen," | Coyote | he said, | "Have they ever perchance slept with  
 heads and bodies averted from each other
- maenik! aik' wī'man'emaui aite yā' k'ū'man'ek'iea  
 her | son-in-law | the | people? | Theirs has never been so,"
- udjī'mariemi t'i'ei k'unet' wē'bile te'un'ena' umu'ima- 8  
 old woman | she said. | Not she was | carry about | vulva | young woman,
- riemi' wē'badibile't' aigi te'u'n'ena k'un dē'waiē ai  
 she carried all of it all over | to the | vulva | and | he saw it | he
- me'teli gi te'un'ena' bō'djayima'irisinu gi wa'iwau 10  
 Coyote | to | vulva. | "You will put between | at | rock mortar for acorns
- dji la'lelik' dī'lorp'ayau me'teli t'i'ei  
 the | our feet. | I shall turn my head south," | Coyote | he said.
- dī'laudjamē udjī'mariemi ba'riyauant'<sup>1</sup> basi'k'ie bō'- 12  
 She turned her head north | old woman. | It now raining | when it was night | he  
 put between
- djayima'iriē gi k!a'ina gi wa'iwauna si'teduēie si'te-  
 at | rock | at | stone mortar for pounding acorns. | "Leak, | leak,
- duēie muruldiemaunā' k'uyaugu si'teduēie djul'wē'yu- 14  
 lying place! | Do not | leak, | Mountain Quail Woman
- mariemi k'<sup>1</sup> muruldiemauna t'i'wauē aite me'teli gi  
 her | lying place!" | he said to it | the | Coyote | to
- barê'k'u t'ô'ē aigi me'teli k'<sup>1</sup> muruldiemauna djibi'lē 16  
 rain. | It did so to it | to the | Coyote | his | lying place, | much water was streaming
- aite ha'na k'uya'ugu si'teduēie i't'au basi'k'iea  
 the | water. | "Do not | leak!" | In middle | when it was night
- s'u'msiwadjuē aigi udjī'mariemi t'ū'ē s'a'msindie ai 18  
 he caused her to fall asleep | to her | old woman. | She did so, | now she slept | she

<sup>165</sup> Expresses astonishment: "What?"

<sup>166</sup> By some strange idiom, perhaps for euphemistic reasons, *k'up'ante'* "I would not" really means "I wish there might be."

- udjǐ'mariemi p'ê'gaayauna ô' mi'ts!s'amau<sup>167</sup> wê'yam-  
old woman | snoring. | "O, | being dead! | I shall, pray, dispute!"
- 2 te'ligareya'una djǐ'tlit'balé ai me'teli 'ê'bat!alte'imaé  
He arose from his seat on ground | he | Coyote. | He pulled apart to her  
k!a'djǐ'nk'iea` ya'up!ayauant'<sup>1</sup> basi'k'ie gi wǐ'manemauna  
her loins | now copulating with her | when it was night | to | mother-in-law,
- 4 djê'djadibilyauandi k'u mi'lap'iyau udjǐ'mariemi  
now pushing her about all over, | not | she waking up | old woman.  
han'ababindjayauna badū's'amaé me'teli ya'up!aba-  
It being nearly quite daylight | he hastened off home from there | Coyote | having  
finished copulating.
- 6 yauna t'ô'é aigi wa'rak!i wi'k'u'lbaidiyauwa badū'ané  
Se was like | to it | frog | her fat having been all taken from her. | He ran and  
arrived home  
ai me'teli gi dja'uhauna k'<sup>1</sup> wak!a'lp!ayaumadu ba-  
he | Coyote | at | east | his | wife place. | Now she ran off home after him
- 8 éi't'us'andié ai ma'riemi bai'dôyauant'<sup>1</sup> bai'du'anéi wak!al-  
she | woman | now running back east after him, | she arrived home running after  
him. | "Husband!  
p!ayauyi' k'uya'ugu wa'iemaité a'iwana yô'haié djul-  
Do not | you call me | mother-in-law!" | She was pregnant | Mountain Quail Woman.
- 10 ewê'yumariemi bê'hadaenu yā'ramp'aup!amaé dju ma'una<sup>168</sup>  
"So that is why you were | tell (me) to camp out with (you) | the your | intending  
to be  
t'ū'yau éaigidje de'elats!gi'lé gi da'tet'iwi` dju'ewêyu-  
doing | in that way. | She threw them into water | to | children | Mountain Quail  
Woman
- 12 ma'riemi` k'u ô'bileayau me'teli k'<sup>1</sup> da'tet'iwi`  
not | following them | Coyote | his | children.

## COYOTE AND HIS MOTHER-IN-LAW.

Crow said, "I shall hunt deer." The people camped out to hunt, all the women camped out. They went out till they settled down to camp at Luwa'iha;<sup>169</sup> the men were out hunting deer. Coyote was married to Mountain-Quail Woman, a young woman. Coyote said, "I do not want to have you camping out with me. It shall be my mother-in-law who will camp out with me. You stay home!" said Coyote. "I do not wish to camp out with my

<sup>167</sup> *mi'ts!s'amau* is used as an oath; see also p. 150, l. 1.

<sup>168</sup> Very probably misheard for *mau'nu* "your intending to be"; *mauna* is no female form.

<sup>169</sup> An Indian village on Old Cow creek about twenty-five miles east of Millville.

son-in-law," said old Mountain-Quail Woman. "All the old women have gone camping out. Go camping out! Go camping out! Camp out with him!" said the young woman to her mother. The people did so, camping out to hunt deer. The old woman started to camp out, to camp out with Coyote, while Coyote's wife stayed right at home. The women built camping-out houses, built at Luwa'iha with *mā'du* grass, with dead bark of pine trees, and with bark of bottom oak; they laid *mā'du* grass on thick on their houses. Also Mountain-Quail Woman built a house for Coyote.

The Crow people hunted deer together with the Blue Flies. The Buzzard people were there in great numbers, and others hanging around. Now they hunted deer and many deer were killed. They packed them home to the camping-out houses. The Blue Flies, Crows, and Buzzards did not really hunt deer, they looked for deer carcasses. They found a deer that was long dead. Crow said to Blue Fly, "I have found a deer carcass." "It is I who came upon it first," said Blue Fly. "I found the deer carcass. I saw the deer," said Crow. He disputed with Blue Fly. "It is I who came upon it first," (said Blue Fly). "Look at what I have shot on it!" He had thrown his excrement way ahead of him. Crow said no more, for he was beaten. Blue Fly carried off home the deer carcass that had been found by Crow.

When it was dark every one came back from hunting deer to his camping-out house, and it was about to rain during the night. The old woman, Mountain-Quail Woman, had a big vulva. Coyote had his bed on the east, over there on the east side of the house, while the old woman lay across from him on the west. It rained during the night, the water came pouring down on where Coyote was sleeping. "O mother-in-law! I am nearly dead frozen," said Coyote. "Hê!" said the woman, "I put lots of straw over your place of sleeping, son-in-law! Why should it leak?" (Coyote had said to himself,) "I wish that her part of the house should not leak!" "Your place of sleeping does not leak," (said Coyote). "I should like that we sleep together with heads and bodies averted from each other, mother-in-law!"<sup>170</sup>

---

<sup>170</sup> Avowedly for reasons of modesty.

“Turn your head away to the south, turn your head away to the south!” (she said). “I am nearly frozen to death,” said Coyote. “I never heard of son-in-law and mother-in-law sleeping together with heads and bodies averted from each other. People never have that happen to them,” said the old woman. The young woman did not carry about a vulva; (the old woman) carried all of it about and Coyote had seen the vulva. “You will put a rock acorn-mortar between our feet and I shall turn my head to the south,” said Coyote.

The old woman turned her head to the north, while it kept on raining during the night. He put a rock, a rock acorn-mortar, between them. “Leak, leak! sleeping place! Do not leak! Mountain Quail Woman’s sleeping place!” said Coyote to the rain. It did so to Coyote’s sleeping place; there was much water all over it. “Do not leak (on her bed)!” In the middle of the night he caused the old woman to fall asleep. She did so. Now the old woman was sleeping, snoring. “O, away with mere talk! Shall I go on arguing about it?” Coyote got up from his bed on the ground and spread apart her loins. Now he copulated all night with his mother-in-law, pushing her about. The old woman did not wake up.

When it was nearly daylight Coyote ran off home, having finished copulating. She was like a frog, for all her fat had been taken away from her. Coyote arrived home, running east to his wife. The (old) woman ran home after him. She ran back east after him and arrived home. “Husband! Do not call me mother-in-law!” (she said to Coyote). Mountain-Quail Woman was pregnant. “So that is why you told me to go out camping with yourself! You intended to act in that way!” Mountain Quail Woman threw the children into the water but Coyote did not follow his children.<sup>171</sup>

---

<sup>171</sup> An implied reference to the preceding story (no. vii).

## IX. THE ROLLING SKULL.

- 'anet' aite yā'na k' yā'yauna gi e'u'ntc'unaha  
They were many | the | people | their | dwelling | at | U'ntc'unaha.
- yô'haip'au<sup>172</sup> aits' 'itc!i'nnā wayup'a'u<sup>172</sup> wayu<sup>e</sup> ai 2  
His wife was pregnant for him | the | Wildcat, | his wife bore him child. | She gave  
birth to child | she  
ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi k'u ba'iruyau aits' 'itc!i'nnā mūmarip'a'u-  
woman, | not | going to hunt deer | the | Wildcat | his wife having child for him.
- yauwa<sup>172</sup> 'itc!i'nnā t'i'ei wī' duha'ēnik'<sup>173</sup> k'ū'gand 4  
Wildcat | he said, | "Let us go to get pine-nuts, | not is more
- aits' mū'mayau aits' wi'duya'u k!unu ts!up<sup>e</sup> a'idju  
the | working | the | going to get pine-nuts. | And | make it good | the your  
dā't'<sup>1</sup> 6  
child."
- 'anhau<sup>e</sup>andie gi dja'uhauna k'<sup>1</sup> dā't'ite'gu t'ô'net'ê  
Now they went east | to | east | their | child together with. | They were many
- aigidja w'u'na djat'i'waldin<sup>e</sup>t' mā'wayau aits' wi'ha'- 8  
there | pine-nuts, | trees were loaded down towards ground. | "I shall climb up for  
them | here, | let us get pine-nuts."  
ēnik' wô' ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi t'i'ei mā't<sup>e</sup>djandie 'ite!i'np!a<sup>174</sup>  
"Yes," | woman | she said. | He climbed up tree | little Wildcat.
- lu'irundi<sup>e</sup> gi w'u'na tē'a'k!a'lla nō'rundi<sup>e</sup> gi wu'na 10  
Now he threw them down one after another | to | pine-nuts, | pine cones, | now he  
broke off and threw down | to | pine-nuts.
- dô'waldie aik' bō'na<sup>e</sup>amauna tē'o't!ale ai ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi  
She laid him flat on ground in his cradle | her | boy, | she pounded cones to shake out  
nuts | she | woman  
gi e'irik!u nō'ruyaun ai 'ite!i'np!a gi wu'na ga- 12  
at | underneath, | breaking them down | he | little Wildcat | to | pine-nuts. | He  
shouted down to her from above
- wa'udu<sup>e</sup>ldie k'<sup>1</sup> wak!a'lp!ayauna yāwas-i' ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi  
his | wife, | "Are they big nuts?" | Woman
- t'i'ei 'ā'ha<sup>e</sup> nū'baru<sup>e</sup> ma'ri<sup>e</sup>mi t'i'ei yā'was' 'u'ldja- 14  
she said, | "Yes! | break them all down!" | Woman | she said, | "They are big  
nuts." | He threw them down  
ru<sup>e</sup> gi 'u'na 'ū'+ 'u'ldjarut'imai<sup>e</sup> 'ū'+ wô' ma'-  
at | pine-nuts. | "There!" | He threw them down again. | "There!" | "Yes!" | woman

<sup>172</sup> These forms are passives. Their literal meaning is: "he was been-pregnant-for, he was borne-child-to, being-had-child-for."

<sup>173</sup> *wi'*- "to get pine-nuts" is related, though somewhat irregularly, to *wu*- "pine-nut" as is *ba'i*- "to hunt deer" to *ba*- "deer."

<sup>174</sup> Names of small animals are apt to be made diminutive in form even when no reference is necessarily had to young ones; cf. *k!a'ntc!aup!a* for *k!a'ltc!auna* "lizard" (p. 81, l. 13).

- riemi t'i'ei k'1 dju'gute! aits' 'ite!i'np!a t'i'wau'et'i  
she said. | (In) his | heart | the | little Wildcat | he said to her
- 2 gawa'udu'uldiyauna hehe'e atc'i'k'u k' maus' t'ū'yau  
shouting down to her from above, | "Hehe'e! | What perchance is | its | being about  
to be | doing  
dji sa'myau'nits' na ma'llap!a' k'u gat'edjā'p!ayau  
the | my sleeping | that it is | be bad?" | not | answering
- 4 ai ma'riemi 'ū+ nō'rit'p'a' nō'ridjam' nō'rihau'  
she | woman. | "There!" | He broke off and threw down south, | he broke off and  
threw down north, | he broke off and threw down east,  
nō'ridji' ha'da'iwauhandj bas'i'k'i dji sa'msiyau ha'-  
he broke off and threw down west. | "I dreamt | when it was night | the (my) | sleep-  
ing, | I dreamt
- 6 da'iwauhandj dji nū'rup!ayau'nidja u'ldjaruha'n dji<sup>175</sup>  
the | my dismembering myself and throwing myself down. | I threw down | the  
di'n'nidja 'u'ldjaruhan dji<sup>175</sup> iwi'lmidinna<sup>176</sup> 'u'ldjaru-  
my shoulder, | I threw down | the (my) | other shoulder, | I threw down
- 8 handj dji k!a'dji'nna u'ldjaruhandj dji iwilmik!a'-  
the (my) | thigh, | I threw down | the (my) | other thigh."  
dji'nna k'u mini'nliyau ai ma'riemi k' te'o't!a'lyauna  
Not | looking back | she | woman | her | pounding out nuts,
- 10 dā'yaun aits' bō'na'amauna ha'da'iwauhandj dji djé'-  
lying flat in his cradle | the | boy. | "I dreamt | the (my) | shooting down  
djariyau dji ma'k'i ha'da'iwauhandj bahat'edi'bilgu'  
the (my) | backbone. | I dreamt | to run all over with nothing but
- 12 aidji p'u't!uk!u ha'da'iwauhandja mini'nhau'et' aite  
the (my) | skull. | I dreamt about it." | She looked east | the  
ma'riemi gi te!a'la'imadu` dji'ewu'ldi' aite wa'tduwi  
woman | at | digger-pine place. | It was dripping down | the | blood
- 14 gi te!ala'ei djo'p'da' k' ba'lla ma'riemi mini'nuwau-  
at | digger-pine. | She put her hand over her mouth<sup>177</sup> | her | mouth | woman |  
looking at it  
yau gi wa'tduwi wa'eyū'e ai ma'riemi badū'sa' ma'-  
at | blood. | She was afraid | she | woman, | she ran off home | woman.
- 16 riemi ba'ndidibilhat'egu' gi i't'dja p'u't!uk!uhat'egu  
It bounded about nothing but | at | on top | nothing but skull.  
ba'idi' ai ma'riemi k' dā't'i gē'ni'ai' ai ma'riemi  
She ran leaving it behind | she | woman | her | child, | she forgot it | she | woman
- 18 k' dā't'i badū'an' wo'wi atc'i'mak!u k' maus' t'ū'-  
her | child, | she arrived running home | house. | "What perchance is | his | going to  
be | doing?"

<sup>175</sup> 'u'ldjaruhandj dji.<sup>176</sup> iwilmi- means literally "on one side, half."<sup>177</sup> As sign of frightened amazement.

- yau nūrup!as· ba'ndihat<sup>ε</sup>dibilgus· k' p'u't!uk!<sup>u</sup> gi  
He throws his own members down, | nothing but bounds about | his | skull | at
- i't'te' dji<sup>ε</sup>u'ldis· aite wa't<sup>ε</sup>du<sup>178</sup> gi te!a!la<sup>ε</sup> wa<sup>ε</sup>yū- 2  
above. | It drips down | the | blood | at | digger-pine. | I am afraid,"
- sinte' ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi t'i'ei ā' yā'na t'i'ei 'adjā'ha<sup>ε</sup>nik  
woman | she said. | "Indeed!" | people | they said. | "Let us run away!
- dibalauk!ō'wa<sup>ε</sup>nik' t'ū'ε aits· yā'na 'adjā'andin<sup>ε</sup>t' 'adjā'- 4  
He might cause us all to die." | They did so | the | people. | Now they ran off to  
save themselves. | Now running south to save themselves
- t'p'ayauant'<sup>1</sup> yā'wulmiri<sup>ε</sup> gi wamā'rawi djé'djal<sup>ε</sup>lak!<sup>ie</sup>  
they went as far as and entered | at | Wamā'rawi. | They put as door
- sibu'mk!aina gi ba'l<sup>ε</sup>liwa ban<sup>ε</sup>i'ram<sup>ε</sup> aits· yā'na 'a- 6  
sandstone rock | at | smoke-hole. | They filled house | the | people, | children,
- ma'its!its!gi p!u'diwi 'i'siwi 'ite!i'np!a t'i'ε 'ū' k'u  
women, | men. | Little Wildcat | he said, | "There!" | not
- gat'djā'p!ayau ma'ri<sup>ε</sup>mi ba'ndidu<sup>ε</sup>u'ldi<sup>ε</sup> 'ite!i'np!a k' 8  
answering | woman. | He bounded down again | little Wildcat | his
- p'u't!uk!u bandiduwa'ldi<sup>ε</sup> gi bi'wi bamite!i'εdja<sup>ε</sup> k'u  
skull, | he bounded down to ground | at | earth, | he lay there quietly, | not
- dē'waiyau aik' wak!a!p!ayauna bandidibi'landi<sup>ε</sup> p'ut!u- 10  
seeing | his | wife. | Now he bounded about | nothing but skull.
- k!uha't<sup>ε</sup>egu dē'wai<sup>ε</sup> k' dā't'i djé'djagil<sup>ε</sup> k' dā't'i  
He saw it | his child, | he took it in his mouth | his child.
- a'm<sup>179</sup> 'ite!i'np!a t'i'ei k' wak!a!p!ayauna ba'ndidum'- 12  
"Am!" | little Wildcat | he said | (to) his | wife. | He bounded home west,
- dji<sup>ε</sup> ba'ndidu<sup>ε</sup>an<sup>ε</sup> aik' wa'wi k'ū' aite yā' ba'ndi-  
he arrived home bounding | his | house. | Not were | the | people. | He bounded about
- dibile' gi wa'wibanauma k'ū' aite yā' a'm birí'mas· 14  
to | every house. | Not were | the | people. | "Am! | Where will be
- aidji t'ū'miriwa nā adjā'ei diwais:it!ō'wo<sup>ε</sup>ma 'ō'maidi-  
the | that you do thereto | that (you) are | run away! | I shall find you." | Now he  
tracked them all around
- bilandi<sup>ε</sup> k' ba'ndidibilyauna dē'wai<sup>ε</sup> gi la'lla yā't'p'a- 16  
his | bounding about. | He found them | to | feet | they moving south.
- yauk'iea a'm diwais:it!ō'wo<sup>ε</sup>ma bandi't'p'ayauant'<sup>1</sup> lu'ik!au-  
"Am! | I shall find you." | Now bounding south | he cut them down one after another
- waldi<sup>ε</sup> gi ei'na k' bat<sup>ε</sup>dju'lewi lu'ik!auwaldi<sup>ε</sup> gi 18  
at | trees | their | bottom oaks, | he cut them down one after another | at
- ma'lte'i ba'ndian<sup>ε</sup>i k!a'ina wop<sup>ε</sup>te'u'nt!alts!ie gi k!a'ina  
bushes. | He bounded on to them | rocks, | he burst them to splinters | to | rocks.

178 = wa't<sup>ε</sup>duw.

179 Threatening, as though to say, "I'll fix you."

- ba'ndit'p'a<sup>ε</sup> gi p'u'suaina aik' bam'djaya'una p'u't!u-  
He bounded south | to | P'u'suaina | his | coming rolling | person's skull.
- 2 k!umyā' t'ô'n<sup>ε</sup>t'ê la'umauna djuk!a'lla t'ô'm'djan<sup>ε</sup>t'ê  
He did like | being strong | wind, | he came doing so.  
ba'ndilorp'a<sup>ε</sup> gi 'ô'djinimauna 'ô'maiyau gi yā'na  
He bounded south up hill | at | 'ô'djinimauna | tracking them | at | people
- 4 k' la'lk'iea ba'ndi<sup>ε</sup>anandi<sup>ε</sup> wamā'rawi gai<sup>ε</sup>wu'lp!a<sup>ε</sup>  
their | feet. | He now arrived bounding | Wamā'rawi. | It was heard inside  
yā'na k' gayā'yauna k'immulwī'dja<sup>ε</sup> mausi 'i'wulyauna  
people | their | talking. | "Do you (pl.) let me enter! | I shall be | going inside,"
- 6 t'ī<sup>ε</sup> aite p'u't!uk!umyā djêha'irī<sup>ε</sup>a<sup>ε</sup> k'uyaugu k'i'm-  
he said | the | person's skull. | "Keep still! | Do not | let him enter!"  
mulei t'ī<sup>ε</sup> aite yā'na k'u k'i'mmuleī k'immulwī'dja<sup>ε</sup>  
they said | the | people. | Not he was | be let in. | "Do you (pl.) let me enter!"
- 8 k'uyaugu k'immulwi<sup>ε</sup>ie yaite!ha'iguwi<sup>ε</sup>ie 'ā'ha<sup>ε</sup>ā'<sup>180</sup> t'ī'-  
"Do not | you (pl.) let him enter! | do you (pl.) keep quiet!" | "Yes!" | now he said  
andi<sup>ε</sup> k' dju'guteli gi irā'mi dji k'uya'uwidj  
his | heart | at | outside, | "the | your (pl.) not me
- 10 k'immulwī'dja ba'nt<sup>ε</sup>djam<sup>ε181</sup> p'au'dja'mmate'lumauna ba-  
your (pl.) letting me enter." | He bounded north | being at considerable distance  
north. | Now he hastened back from north  
dū'gamandi<sup>ε</sup> p'ut!uk!u'myā gi bī'wi la'umaup!annaina  
person's skull | at | earth | being very strong,
- 12 lu'ik!aubadibile ma'lte'i lu'ik!aubadibile i'na mau<sup>ε</sup> bo'-  
he cut them all to pieces one after another | bushes, | he cut them all to pieces one  
after another | trees, | he was about to be | bursting into house.  
malwu'lyauna la'u<sup>εa182</sup> ba'ndihau<sup>ε</sup> dja'uhauna ba'ndi-  
It was too strong for him. | He bounded east | east, | he bounded back from east,
- 14 durk'ie mau<sup>ε</sup> bo'malwa'ldjiyau gi ɛ'gunna dji'dinna<sup>ε183</sup>  
he was about to be | bursting in going west | at, | sweat-house. | It shook  
aits ɛ'gunna lau'ma'lwul<sup>ε</sup> ba'ndit'p'a<sup>ε</sup> ba'ndit'wadju<sup>ε</sup>  
the | sweat-house, | it was too strong for him to break in. | He bounded south, | he  
came bounding back from south,
- 16 mau<sup>ε</sup> bo'ma'lwalwadjuyauna la'u<sup>εa</sup> yā'na gai<sup>ε</sup>wu'lp!a-  
he was about to be | bursting in from south. | It was too strong for him. | People |  
being heard talking inside  
yauna gi ɛ'gunna ba'ndim'dji<sup>ε</sup> gi dja'am'dji ban-  
at | sweat-house, | he bounded west | to | west, | he came bounding back from west.
- 18 didô'dju<sup>ε</sup> t'ô'n<sup>ε</sup>t'ê aigits haga k' la'uyauna la'u<sup>εa</sup>  
He did like | to the | flint arrow-head | its | being strong. | It was too strong for him.

<sup>180</sup> Threatening.<sup>181</sup> Regularly contracted from *ba'ndi'djam<sup>ε</sup>*.<sup>182</sup> Lit., "he had (or made) it strong."<sup>183</sup> = *djī'dinni<sup>ε</sup>(a)*.

- bamite!i'tsdja<sup>e</sup> bā'ei hehe'<sup>e</sup> p'u't!uk!umyā t'i'ei gīma-  
He lay still to rest, | he lay there. | "Hehe'ē!" | person's skull | he said, | "you  
have been sensible,  
wa'ra<sup>e</sup>numa yā'na bandiba'l<sup>e</sup> gi i't'dja mau<sup>e</sup> bo'- 2  
people!" | He bounded up | at | above, | he was about to be | bursting down into  
house  
malwa'ldiyauna gi i't'dja djē'dja'lak!iyauna bandidu-  
at | above | door. | He came bounding down from above,
- eu'ldi<sup>e</sup> la'u<sup>e</sup>a gi i't'dja bandiba'l'timai<sup>e</sup> mausi 'ō'ni- 4  
it was too strong for him | at | above. | He bounded up again. | "I shall be | trying it  
again,  
enawaigadaya'una bo'malwa'l'damais:it!ō'ea t'ū'ē ba'ndit-  
perhaps I shall burst down into house." | He did so, | he bounded up into air
- dja<sup>e</sup> gi i't'dja ba'ndidu'uldi<sup>e</sup> bandip'a'dadubal<sup>e</sup> da 6  
at | above. | He bounded back down from above, | he bounced back up again | that  
p'u't!uk!umyā bo'ma'lwulbindja<sup>e</sup> gi mā't!adjuwa p'ut!ā'-  
person's skull. | He nearly burst into house | at | sweat-house, | it was already thin
- andin<sup>e</sup>t' sibu'mk!aina ya'ieyu<sup>e</sup> ai iwū'lu he' t'as-i- 8  
sandstone rock. | They were afraid | they | inside. | "Heh! | It looks as though we  
nik' maus' dībala'uyauna t'a'mp!as' maus' bo'ma'l-  
shall be | all dying, | it seems that he is | about to be | bursting into house,"
- wulyauna yā'na t'i'ei ba'ndiduridjam<sup>e</sup> aits' 'ite!i'np!a 10  
people | they said. | He bounded back down hill north | the | little Wildcat  
gi bī'wi bā'yauant'<sup>1</sup> atē'i'mah aidji mau<sup>e</sup>nite' bo'-  
at | earth | now lying. | "What is | the | my being about to be | bursting in for,
- malwu'lmaiyauna lau'aya'uandindja gi ē'i'gunna 12  
it being now too strong for me | at | sweat-house?"
- ba'ndit<sup>s</sup>'djam<sup>e</sup> badū'p!it<sup>e</sup> gi iwā'launa badū'ēanma<sup>e</sup>  
He bounded back north, | he rushed back as far as | to | Old Cow creek | he ar-  
rived rushing back there
- wa'wiha birihanā' dji nimī'riwa ba'nt<sup>s</sup>'djam<sup>e</sup> bak!a'u- 14  
former house. | "Where, now, is | the (my) | going thereto?" | He bounded north, |  
he met them
- maip!a<sup>e</sup> gi yā'na o'm<sup>e</sup>dji<sup>e</sup> gi yā'na ba'dja'mandi<sup>e</sup>  
at | people, | he killed them | to | people. | Now he hastened north,
- ba'ridjam<sup>e</sup> gi djit'p'ama'uwite'u<sup>184</sup> o'm<sup>e</sup>dji<sup>e</sup> gi yā'na 16  
he hastened north down hill | at | Djit'p'ama'uwite'u. | He killed them | to | people
- hā'djanmauna bala'udjam<sup>e</sup> gā'banaumam'djan<sup>e</sup>t'iwa gite'  
being ten. | He rushed up hill north, | he was heard coming by everybody | by the
- yā'na k' ba'm'djayauna 'i'ndayau gi djuk!alla' k' 18  
people | his | coming rushing | making | to | wind | his
- ba'm'djayauna bap!in<sup>e</sup>ma<sup>e</sup> gi k!ā's'ip!u  
coming rushing. | He rushed as far as there | at | K!ā's'ip!u.

184 = Flowing-south-salt.

- niga'm<sup>e</sup> aite me'te:li gi i'da'lmadu<sup>185</sup> ô'winin<sup>e</sup>t'  
He came from north | the | Coyote | at | I'da'lmadu. | He had on elk-skin belt
- 2 aits me'te:li dê't'ila<sup>e</sup> gi wawi'ldjuwâmi wâ'k'iri<sup>e</sup> ai  
the | Coyote, | he carried quiver | at | otter-skin quiver. | He stood still | he  
me'te:li djik!uwa'ldi<sup>e</sup> bê'hara p'ut!uk!umyâ' me'te:li  
Coyote, | he listened. | "That must be | person's skull," | Coyote
- 4 t'î'ei niga'mandi<sup>e</sup> mausi nik!a'umaip!ayauna t'î'e aite  
he said. | Now he was coming from north. | "I shall be | meeting him," | he said | the  
me'te:li k' dju'gute:li k'u'dama'is'indj am<sup>e</sup>dji'ei gô'-  
Coyote | (in) his | heart. | "Perchance I shall not | be killed. | I hear about him
- 6 sindj om<sup>e</sup>djiya'u gi yâ' bariwadju'ndi<sup>e</sup> p'ut!uk!umyâ'  
killing | to | people." | Now he ran down hill from south | person's skull,  
me'te:li niga'mk'aina<sup>e</sup> me'te:li wâ'k'dibile gi<sup>186</sup> ea'igidje<sup>e</sup>  
Coyote | he similarly came from north. | Coyote | he stood | at | at that (place)
- 8 djêwint'a'urik!u he' atc'î'h aidji t'û'nidja 'e't'u'pelau<sup>e</sup>  
Djêwint'a'urik!u. | "Heh! | What is | the | my doing?" | He unloosened it  
k'î ô'win<sup>e</sup>i wê'walmi<sup>e</sup> k'î wawi'ldjuwâmi wê'walmi<sup>e</sup>  
his | belt, | he hid it away in brush | his | otter-skin quiver, | he hid it away in brush
- 10 k'î k!a'ndi bawâ'djun<sup>e</sup>t' ai p'ut!uk!umyâ k!â'neai-  
his | net cap. | He rushed from south | he | person's skull | approaching nearer.  
mauna me'te:li t'î'ei dimâ'neai<sup>g</sup>u udjiê'mans'uginâ'  
Coyote | he said, | "Would that there might be | old pack-basket!"
- 12 dimâ'neai<sup>g</sup>u udji'malâmiyauna dimâ'neai<sup>g</sup>u dji djuwâ'-  
Would that there might be | old shredded-bark apron! | Would that there might be | the  
(my) | woman's skirt  
yaunâ mallap!ama'una t'û'e mite:k'î'e ai malâ'miyauna  
being bad!" | He did so, | there came to him | it | shredded-bark apron,
- 14 ai udjiê'mans'ugi ai djuwâ'yauna dimâ'neai<sup>g</sup>u te'al-  
it | old pack-basket, | it | woman's skirt. | "Would that there might be | pitch!  
eanâ' bate'inâ' â'tc!alea k' t!â'leaina gi te'a'lea al-  
white clay!" | He smeared pitch on himself | his | head | to | pitch, | he put it thick  
on his face.
- 16 ea'ilaute'uipla<sup>e</sup> mini'nuwagaldamgu<sup>e</sup> k' te'u'na gi te'a-  
He just managed to look out through | his | eyes | at | pitch.  
lea ba'ndiwadju'ndi<sup>e</sup> p'ut!uk!umyâ mip'andjanâ' me'te:li  
Now he came bounding from south | person's skull. | "I would cry, is it not?"<sup>187</sup> |  
Coyote
- 18 t'î'ei 'ê'waleandi<sup>e</sup> me'te:li gi udjiê'mans'ugi t'û'e ai  
he said. | Now he carried it on his back | Coyote | to | old pack-basket. | He did so |  
he

185 = Bone-place.

186 This word would seem to be better omitted.

187 = "Now I'm going to cry."

- me'te!i niga'mei p'u't!uk!umyā k!ā'n<sup>e</sup>aiwadjumauna ê+  
Coyote, | he came from north. | Person's skull | (is) approaching nearer from south, |  
"E+  
ê+ ê+ ê+ ê+ ê+ djū'maip!a<sup>e</sup> ai me'te!i p'u't!u- 2  
e+ e+ e+ e+ e+!" | He walked along leaning on stick | he | Coyote, | Person's  
skull  
k!u'myā bamite!i't<sup>e</sup>dja<sup>e</sup>a gô'yau gi mima'una 'a'k!di<sup>e</sup>189  
he lay still | hearing | to | weeping one. | He came upon him
- ai me'te!i gi p'u't!uk!umyā mini'nwau<sup>e</sup>i me'te!i gi 4  
he | Coyote | to | person's skull, | he looked at him | Coyote | at
- p'u't!uk!umya me'teli gaēlā'ei gô's'indj dju mallap!a-  
person's skull. | Coyote | he cried, | "I hear | the (your) | your being bad
- ya'u<sup>e</sup>nu gi dja'urp<sup>a</sup> ate'ī'mat' aidju t'ū'mai<sup>e</sup>num 6  
at | south. | What is | the (your) | your doing therefore
- aige p'u't!uk!umyā gayā'ei ha'da'iwauhante' t'ī'wau<sup>e</sup>  
in that way?" | Person's skull | he spoke, | "I was dreaming," | he said to him
- gi me'te!i dji mūmarip'a'uyauwa ha'da'iwauhandj dji 8  
to | Coyote, | "the (my) | being had-child-for | I dreamt | the (my)
- nū'rip!ayau ha'da'iwauhante' ba'ndihat<sup>e</sup>dibi'lguyau dji  
dismembering (my)self down. | I dreamt | bounding about as nothing but | the (my)
- p'u't!uk!<sup>u</sup> gayā'wayauna gi p'u't!uk!umyā gal<sup>e</sup>ā'yauna 10  
skull." | Talking to him | to | person's skull, | crying,
- hehe'<sup>e</sup> k'ūp'a'ntc' mā'ri<sup>e</sup>ām<sup>e</sup> dila'uyau<sup>e</sup>num aidju t'ū'-  
"Hehe'<sup>e</sup>! | I would not be | I bake you down in ground, | your dying | the (your) |  
your doing
- yau<sup>e</sup>num a'igidje dju ba'ndihat<sup>e</sup>dibi'lguyau dju p'u't!u- 12  
in that way | the your | bounding about nothing but | the your | skull.
- k!<sup>u</sup> dē'waihante yā' <sup>e</sup>aigidje t'ū'mau a'ik'ien<sup>u</sup> ha'-  
I saw | person | in that way | doing | to you | dreaming
- da'iwau<sup>e</sup>mau k!unihante' yā't'p'auwa'dju<sup>e</sup> gayā'wayau 14  
and I was | cause him to be person again," | talking to him
- gi p'u't!uk!umyā bā'yauna te'ī'lte'uimau gi p'u't!uk!um-  
to | person's skull. | Lying there | being big-eyed | to | person's skull
- yā wariha't<sup>e</sup>guk'i k' te'u'na wē'marihante' 'ī'nda- 16  
he sat being nothing but his | his | eyes. | "I put wood and rocks in hole in ground, |  
I made
- hante' muk!ulā' <sup>e</sup>iwa'ihante' gi ei' djik!u<sup>e</sup> a'ite  
round hole, | I brought wood | to | wood." | He listened to him | the
- 'ite!i'нна t'ī'yauk'i gi me'te!i k!u'nihante' yū'mare<sup>e</sup> 18  
Wildcat, | he speaking, | to | Coyote. | "And I was | make fire in pit

188 Imitation of sobbing.

189 Note fem. stem 'a-, for Coyote now speaks and is spoken of as a woman.

- gi muk!ulā' gi ə'a'u' do'təihante' gi ei' ya'm'dja-  
at | round hole | to | fire, | I put much in fire | to | wood | burning along
- 2 yau k!u'nihante' bêəai gi k!a'i' te'ilmau k!ai' k!uni  
and I was | put them into fire | to | rocks | being big | rocks | and  
ma'lapx aite k!a'i' k!unihante' 'i'nduhante'<sup>190</sup> gi  
they were glowing hot | the | rocks, | and I was | I went to look for it | to
- 4 te!a'l<sup>ea</sup> ahô'te!al<sup>e</sup> t'uis·dibi'lhante' bams·iwī'te!al<sup>e</sup> ū'+  
pitch | soft pitch. | I mixed it with it | old red pitch. | Now!  
du'llaidjilhante' a'igite dju p'u't!uk!<sup>u</sup> dumhalī'lihante'  
I smeared much pitch around | here | the your | skull, | I smeared it all over smoothly
- 6 gi te!al<sup>e</sup> ū' k!u'nihante' du'mdjamari<sup>e</sup> gi muk!ulā'  
to | pitch. | Now! | And I was | put skull down in pit | at | round hole,"  
t'ī'wau<sup>e</sup> aigi 'ite!i'nna s+ t'ī'h ai te!al<sup>e</sup> yā'te'i-  
he spoke to him | to him | Wildcat. | "S'+!" | it said | it | pitch | spluttering as  
it blazed.
- 8 djaəayau  
t'ū'k!adaəā'te' p'u't!uk!umyā t'ī'ei bê'k!dindihante'  
"Do so to me, if you please!" | person's skull | he said. | "Now I placed them  
on top
- 10 gi ma'lam<sup>e</sup>mak!ai te'ilmau te' k!ai 'ū' k!uni s+  
to | glowing-hot rocks | being big | the | rocks. | Now! | And | "S'+!"  
t'ī'yau ai te!al<sup>e</sup> mate!u'nt!ante!ex k' yā't'p'auəayau  
saying | it | pitch | it stretched out | its | becoming person again.
- 12 k!uni 'ū' wā'k!dulau'andex k' yā't'p'auəayauant'<sup>i</sup> dji'-  
And, | now! | he arose again out of fire | his | having become person again." | It  
shook all over  
dinnidibilea k'u e'k'u'ldibilbadummai<sup>e</sup> ai 'ite!i'nna  
Not he was | move about any more | he | Wildcat
- 14 dila'uyauandi mau ba'ma'lbalyauna aha' hehē'+ meteli  
being now dead | having been about to be | burst up out (of rocks). | "Aha'! |  
hehē'!" | Coyote  
t'ī'ei k'us·inu djé'ru<sup>e</sup> a'inidja k'ū'ma'nindj djirū'<sup>e</sup>  
he said, | "you are not | win over | me! | I have never been | be beaten
- 16 gi p'a'dibanauma djiduwa'uma<sup>e</sup> dī't'illa ma'nni 'u'ldja-  
at | every place." | He seized them back there | quiver | bow. | He threw it away  
s·a<sup>e</sup> aik' ê'mans·ugiha 'u'ldjas·a<sup>e</sup> malā'miyauna me'te-  
his | former pack-basket, | he threw it away | shredded-bark apron, | he cast them all  
away.
- 18 djabas·a<sup>e</sup> ô'winit'p'au<sup>e</sup> wī'tp'ulyauna k'ū'si dji dji'-  
He put on his belt | tying his hair up into top-knot. | "Not will be | the (my) | being  
one who is beaten."  
rus·ī'ēā ni'tp'andī<sup>e</sup> me'teli niləô'rp'a<sup>e</sup> nigī'llau<sup>e</sup> ni'tp'a<sup>e</sup>  
Now he went south | Coyote, | he went up hill south, | he went up to top of mountain. |  
He went south,

<sup>190</sup> 'i'ndu<sup>e</sup>(i) would be better after k!u'nihante'.

niwa'ldimiri<sup>e</sup> gi djit'p'ama'uwite'u ni't'p'ayauant'<sup>1</sup> nī-  
 he went down as far as | to | Djit'p'ama'uwite'u. | Now going south | he arrived  
 as far as  
 ea'nmiri<sup>e</sup> ai wamā'rawi 'a'n<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na gi ei'gunna 2  
 it | Wamā'rawi. | They were many | the | people | at | sweat-house.  
 yādura'm<sup>e</sup>i<sup>e</sup> me'te'i t'i'ei gawa'uwulyauna om<sup>e</sup>djis'i'ndja  
 "All go out again!" | Coyote | he said | shouting to them inside. | "I have killed him  
 gi p'u't!uk!umyā om<sup>e</sup>dji'masindja gi djêwint'a'urik!u 4  
 to | person's skull, | I have killed him there | at | Djêwint'a'urik!u."  
 t'ū<sup>e</sup> aite yā'na yā'duramyauant'<sup>1</sup> yā'dôyauna yā'dur-  
 They did so | the | people | now all going out again, | moving back east, | moving back  
 south,  
 p'ayauna yā'dum'djiyauna yā't'djamyauana yā'bat's'an- 6  
 moving back west, | moving back north. | Now they all went off home.  
 dinet'i'

#### THE ROLLING SKULL.<sup>191</sup>

Many were the people dwelling at U'ntc'unaha.<sup>192</sup> Wildcat's wife was pregnant and he had a child born to him. The woman gave birth to a child; Wildcat did not go to hunt deer, for his wife had a child.<sup>193</sup> Wildcat said, "Let us go to get pine nuts. We can do no other work now than to go to get pine nuts. And dress up your child!"

Now they went to the east together with their child. There were many pine nuts there, the trees were loaded down with them. "I shall climb up for them here. Let us get pine nuts." "Yes," said the woman. Wildcat climbed up the tree. He threw the pine nuts down one after another, broke off the pine-cones and threw them down. The woman had put her baby in its cradle down on the ground, and pounded the nuts out of the cones as Wildcat broke them off and threw them down below. He shouted down to his wife, "Are they big nuts?" The

<sup>191</sup> This myth is practically identical with Curtin's "Hitchinna" (*op. cit.*, pp. 325-35); Hitchinna, "wildcat," corresponds to 'itc'i'nnā, Metsi, "coyote," is me'ts. 'i, Putokya, "skull people," is p'u't!uk!umyā. Cf. also Dixon, *op. cit.*, pp. 97-8, and no. xxiii of this paper.

<sup>192</sup> An Indian village located on a plain between the upper courses of Old Cow creek and Clover creek, at a distance of about fifteen miles south of Round Mountain. There was said to be an abundance of flint in the neighborhood.

<sup>193</sup> See note 101.

woman said, "Yes. Throw them all down," said the woman; "they are big nuts." He threw the pine nuts down, and said, "Hū!" He threw some more down, saying, "Hū!" "Yes," said the woman. Wildcat spoke to her within his heart, spoke down to her, "Hehe'e! I wonder what's going to happen, for my sleep is bad." The woman did not answer. "Hū!" He threw pine nuts down to the south, he threw them to the north, he threw them to the east, he threw them to the west. "Last night I dreamt in my sleep. I dreamt that I was throwing myself down. I threw down my shoulder, I threw down my other shoulder, I threw down my thigh, I threw down my other thigh." The woman did not turn back to look, as she pounded the nuts out of the cones; the baby was lying in its cradle on the ground. "I dreamt that I hurled down my backbone. I dreamt that I was rolling all over with nothing but my skull. I dreamt." The woman looked east to the digger pine. Blood was dripping down from the pine tree. The woman put her hand over her mouth, as she looked at the blood. The woman was afraid, and ran off home. He bounded about up in the tree, being nothing but a skull. The woman left her child behind her, forgot her child. She arrived, running, at the house. "I don't know what he is going to do. He has thrown his own members down, and bounds about up in the tree with nothing but his skull. Blood is dripping down from the digger pine. I am afraid," said the woman.

"Indeed!" said the people. "Let us run off to save ourselves. He might cause us all to die." The people did so, and started off to run for safety, running off to the south. They all went into the sweathouse at Wamā'rawi,<sup>194</sup> and put a sandstone rock on the roof to keep others out. The people filled the house, children, women, and men. Wildcat was saying, "Hū!" but the woman did not answer him. Wildcat's skull came bounding down, bounded down to the ground. He lay quietly there for a short while, not seeing his wife. Then he bounded around, nothing but a skull. He saw his child and swallowed it. "Am!" said Wildcat to his wife. He bounded back home to the west, he bounded back and arrived at his house. There were no people

---

<sup>194</sup> See note 111.

there. He bounded about to every house. There were no people. "Am! Where is it that you have all gone to, running away to save yourselves? I'll find you!" He followed all their tracks, as he bounded about. He found their tracks which they had made in moving to the south. "Am! I shall find you," said he, as he bounded off to the south. He cut bottom-oaks down one after another, he cut the brush down. He bounded on to the rocks, and burst them to pieces. He bounded south to P'u'ls-u'aina,<sup>196</sup> rolling along to the west, a human skull. He was like a strong wind, thus he was as he went along.<sup>196</sup>

He bounded up hill to the south to 'Ō'djinimauna,<sup>197</sup> following the people's tracks. He bounded on until he arrived at Wamā'rawi. "Let me in, you people, I want to enter," said the human skull. "Don't say anything," (they whispered to one another). "Don't let him in," said the people. He was not allowed to enter. "Let me enter, you people!" "Don't you let him get in! Be quiet!" "Yes!" he now said outside within his heart. "You people won't let me in, won't you?" He bounded back a little way to the north, and came back swiftly, a human skull, on the ground from the north. He was very strong, and cut up all the bushes everywhere, cut up all the trees. He was going to burst into the house, but he could not, for it was too strong. He bounded off to the east. He came bounding back from the east, intended to burst west into the house. The sweat-house shook, but it was too strong for him to break in. He bounded off to the south. He came bounding back from the south, intended to burst into the house from the south side, but it was too strong for him. The people were heard talking inside the sweat-house. He bounded off to the west. He bounded back from the west, acted like a flint arrow-head, so strong was he, but he could not break into the house. He lay quiet a while, in order to rest. There he lay. "Hehe'ε!" said the human skull. "You people were very sensible." He bounded up into the air, intended to burst into

<sup>196</sup> An Indian village on the present "Tamarack Road," near Ba'n'εxa. See note 107. P'u'ls-u'aina means "red clay."

<sup>196</sup> Sam Bat'wi said that when the older Indians first saw the trolley cars of the whites, they compared them with the wildly rushing P'u't!uk!uyā' or Human Skull.

<sup>197</sup> An Indian village on the upper course of Bear creek.

the house from above, through the door. He came bounding down, but could not burst through the roof, for the house was too strong for him. He bounded up again (saying to himself), "I shall try it once more. Perhaps I shall succeed in bursting through the house." He did so, bounded away up into the air. He came bounding down, but bounced back. That human skull had nearly burst into the sweat-house, for the sandstone rock was already pounded thin. The people inside were afraid. "He! It looks as if we shall all die. It seems that he is about to burst into the house," said the people. Wildcat bounded back down hill to the north, and lay there now on the ground. "Why should I try to burst into the house? The sweat-house is too strong for me."

He bounded back to the north, rushed back as far as Old Cow creek. He arrived rushing back at what had been his house. "Whither, now, shall I go?" He bounded north and met some people. He killed the people and went on rushing to the north. He rushed down hill to the north at Djit'p'ama'uwite'u.<sup>198</sup> He killed ten people, and went rushing up hill to the north. He was heard coming by all the people, rushing along, acting like a wind, as he came rushing on. He rushed on as far as K lā's-ip !u.<sup>199</sup>

Coyote was coming from the north at I'da'Imadu.<sup>200</sup> Coyote had on an elk-skin belt and carried a quiver of otter-skin. Coyote stood there, listening, listened down on the ground. "That must be the human skull," said Coyote. He was coming from the north. "I am going to meet him," said Coyote in his heart. "I do not think that I shall be killed. I hear that he is killing the people." The human skull came rushing down hill from the south; Coyote on his part was coming from the north. Coyote stood still right there at Djêwint'a'urik !u.<sup>201</sup> "Heh! What shall I do?" He took off his belt, and hid his otter-skin quiver

<sup>198</sup> An Indian village on the south bank of Cedar creek, near the Bull-skin Ridge.

<sup>199</sup> An Indian village situated on a hill a short distance south of the present Buzzard's Roost (Round Mountain).

<sup>200</sup> A rocky spot with small creek just north of the present stage station situated about a mile and a half south of Montgomery creek.

<sup>201</sup> An Indian village about two or three miles north of the present hamlet of Buzzard's Roost or Round Mountain.

and net-cap in the brush. The human skull came rushing from the south, approaching nearer and nearer. Coyote said, "I wish there may be to me an old, ugly-looking pack-basket. I wish there may be to me an old, ugly-looking apron of shredded bark. I wish there may be to me an ugly-looking skirt." It was so. The skirt, the old pack-basket, and the apron of shredded bark came to him. "I wish there may be to me pitch, white clay." He besmeared his head with pitch, put it on thick on his face; he just managed to look through his eyes, because of the pitch. The human skull came bounding from the south. "I am going to cry," said Coyote. He carried the old pack-basket on his back, thus did Coyote as he came from the north, while the human skull approached nearer and nearer from the south. "Hê! hê! hê!" he sobbed, "hê! hê! hê!" Coyote was walking along with the help of a stick. The human skull lay quiet a while, listening to the person crying. Coyote came up to the human skull. Coyote looked at the human skull and cried, "I hear that you were bad in the south. What are you acting that way for?" The rolling skull spoke, "I was dreaming," he said to Coyote. "My wife was having a child, and I dreamt that I threw my own body down. I dreamt that I was bounding about, merely a skull." Coyote spoke to the human skull, "Hehe'e! I should like to bake you on hot rocks, because if you continue to act that way, bounding about, merely a skull, you will surely die. I have seen a person that way before, acting like you because of a bad dream, and I have caused him to be a person again," said he, speaking to the human skull, who lay there, big-eyed, consisting of nothing but his eyes. "I put wood and rocks into a hole. I made a round hole, and packed wood." Wildeat was listening to what Coyote was telling him. "And I built a fire down in the hole. I put lots of wood on the fire, so that it burned well, and I put rocks on the fire, big rocks, and when the rocks were hot, I went to look for pitch. I mixed soft pitch with old, red pitch. Hū! I besmeared that skull of yours all around with pitch, I smeared pitch all over it, nice and smooth. Hū! And I put the skull down in the hole," he said to Wildeat. "'S!' said the pitch, as it spluttered away."

“Do that to me, please,” said the human skull. “I put hot rocks, big rocks, on top. Hū! And while the pitch said ‘S·!’ the skull stretched out until it became a person again, and hū! it arose out of the fire, having again become a person.” (Wildcat agreed to let Coyote do thus to him. When he became heated up, he attempted to burst out, but could not.) It shook all around. Wildcat no longer moved about at all, for he was dead now. He had tried to burst up out, but in vain. “Aha! Hehê!” said Coyote. “You can’t beat me. I was never beaten in anything.” He took his quiver and bow out of the brush again, threw away his pack-basket, threw away his apron of shredded bark, threw them all away. He put on his belt and tied his hair up into a top-knot. “There’s no such a thing as my being beaten!” Coyote now went to the south. He went up hill to the south, came to the top of the hill, and proceeded south, went until he came to Djit’p’ama’uwite’u. He kept going south until he arrived at Wamā’rawi. Many were the people in the sweat-house. “Come out of the house, all of you,” said Coyote, shouting inside to them. “I have killed the human skull. I killed him over there at Djêwint’a’urik!u.” The people did so, all came out of the house. They all now went off home, going back to the east, going back to the south, going back to the west, going back to the north.

## II. NORTHERN DIALECT (*Gari'ei*.)<sup>202</sup>

### X. COYOTE, PINE MARTEN, AND LOON.

- djū'dunet' ai mits'! gi yū'mima't<sup>u203</sup> djū'bi'let'  
 He looked for gophers' roots by tapping with stick | he | Coyote | at | Yū'mimadu, |  
 he felt about for gopher holes by tapping.
- dimā'neagu'net' gō'wik!ape 'é'lauyauk'i' 'e'' t'i'net' i' 2  
 Suddenly he was | hear them coming to him | singing. | "Heh!" | he said, | "h!"  
 t'i'net' mini'tdibilēt' dimā'naigunet' dé'waié u'mits!i-  
 he said. | He looked all around, | suddenly he was | see | being two
- ma'u ya'iealap!di'w i' t'i'net' u'ldjaset' dju'k'ā'eyā 4  
 girls. | "H!" | he said. | He threw it away | open-work carrying basket for roots,  
 'u'ldjaset' k' wacw u'ldjaset' aig' ts!a'lé dō'l-  
 he threw it away | his | digging stick, | he threw it away | to it | pitch, | he took  
 off and threw it away
- éisa'net' gi dit'elā'p!ama'u wai't'u mausu'p'k'i'ditp'a'u- 6  
 to | being-in-mourning (things). | Now | he put on his buckskin trousers,  
 net ba'nī'n' 'i'maritp'aunet' ba'nī'n' 'ik!i'watp'a'unet'  
 dentalia | he put on his shirt, | dentalia | he put on his moccasins.
- 'atea'tduwiéi' dji wawi'ndja wō'' t'inet' wā'wi- 8  
 "Do you proceed to go there | the my house!" | "Yes," they said. | She was pound-  
 ing acorns
- ts'a'inet' i'ts!p'u'l mari'mé! mits!i k' wak'a!p!ayau  
 Bull-frog | Woman | Coyote | his | wife.
- 'é' atē'i'mah atē'a'tmainu'k' apbi'mah aidji t'i'bianu'k' 10  
 "Ho! | What is | your going thereto for? | Who is it | that | has told you?
- u éai' yāw aiye' il'ō'tp'a dé'ma'u u'mits!i'mau  
 Is | he | who is dwelling | that one there | on hill to south | Pine Marten. | Being two

<sup>202</sup> The thirteen *gari'ei* myths and non-mythical texts here given were obtained in July and August, 1907, a few miles to the north of the hamlet of Round Mountain (or Buzzard's Roost), Shasta county. The informant was Betty Brown (Indian name *Ts!i'daimiya*), since dead. There are now not more than seven or eight Indians that are able to speak the dialect. In some respects Betty was an inferior source of text material to Sam Bat'wi, as evidenced by the very small number of myths it was found possible to procure from her. Her method of narrative was peculiar in that she had a very marked tendency to omit anything, even the names of the characters involved, that was not conversation; this has necessitated the liberal use in the English translation of parentheses in which the attempt is made to arrive at a somewhat smoother narrative.

<sup>203</sup> = Dark salmon-meat place. *yūmi* = dark meat of salmon found between skin and red part.

- djabi'ls· dīt'ildīma`u mini'tp'aumagadawi<sup>ε</sup> mīts!  
they are hanging | black bears | pray look at them! | Coyote
- 2 aigits· k'ū'yaugummagad mini'tp'a'u<sup>ε</sup> ū ɛai ɛiyé'mairi'k'u  
here | pray do not | look at him! | Is | he | between (two houses)  
mits! a'igi'ts· dja'ugi'tts· wé'sawat' ai mīts!<sup>1</sup> aigi  
Coyote | here. | Next house on west side | he has stolen them | he | Coyote | to them
- 4 dīt'ildīmau k'ū'yaugummagadawi p'ī'wulwi<sup>ε</sup> mīts! aik'  
black bears. | Pray do not | go into house | Coyote | his  
wa`w<sup>1</sup> mīts! a'idje p'ī'wulwat' a'igidje` atdu<sup>ε</sup>a'dawat'  
house, | Coyote | this. | They have gone into house | yonder, | they have arrived back  
home
- 6 ba'ieī` yā'ik'unāwa't'  
deer having been hunted, | they have remained.
- k'ū'sindj dē'djiba<sup>ε</sup> dē'waisk'inig dīt'ildīmau bē'k'i-  
"Not I | know. | We see them | black bears, | it is we who are
- 8 nik p'ī'wulmau 'at<sup>ε</sup>a'nmagadawi<sup>ie</sup> t'ipk'ī'ahawani'k'  
going into house. | 'Do you pray go up to there!' | he told us  
aidji ts'iga'lélits· wēdua'tbitdjak!u<sup>ie</sup> bā'wis'atdisi` bē'-  
the | my father." | "Perhaps they are about to bring back (meat), | it is dark al-  
ready. | It is I who always
- 10 mants· da'udatts!ieī` djaudatp!ama'unidj aidje dju'iba-  
distribute (deer-meat), | my hired ones | those. | Every one has been carrying (deer-  
meat),  
na'uma<sup>ε</sup>niwa't' apdji'bana'uma<sup>ε</sup>niwa't' yā<sup>ε</sup>a'duateatdisi` gī-  
everybody has been killing (deer), | they have already arrived back home. | I am  
ashamed,
- 12 ma'isip!asindja` k'ū'mandj wē'duru<sup>ie</sup> djōduna'udibil-  
not I ever | have any left over. | I always give food to every one,  
mandja` dauda'tts!imandja` waidu nigī'nauyauna` dan<sup>ε</sup>-  
I always distribute it. | Now | I shall go east to next house. | Being much
- 14 mau yū<sup>εa</sup> mō't!isini'k'  
make fire! | we shall roast it."
- djits!u'tdja<sup>ε</sup>nēwa't' k'ū'eniwar 'ī'wul<sup>ε</sup> laidāmi'net'iwa`  
He used to look on while they were eating, | not he used to be | go into house. |  
(Bones) were thrown out of house one after another,
- 16 xō'sam'djanet'ê` laimam'dja'net'iwa` k!unum'djanet' xō'sa<sup>ε</sup>  
he kept swallowing (his spit). | They kept being thrown to him one after another | and  
he kept being | swallow  
gi la`lep<sup>a</sup> ô'maidjagunet'ê` nīdugitdji'net' wa<sup>ε</sup>dja'idu-  
to | deer-bones. | He ceased, | he went back west to next house, | he stood on roof
- 18 rinet' k' wa'rt'guru`w bēnet' wa'uts!ila'its'inet'<sup>204</sup> k'<sup>1</sup>  
his | sweat-house. | It was he who | he cut out pieces of flesh with knife | (from) his  
ts'it!p<sup>a</sup> 'īduwu'let' k'ū'sindj wē'duru<sup>ie</sup> mā'si<sup>ε</sup> a'ite  
hams. | He went back into house. | "Not I | have any left over. | Cook | this!

<sup>204</sup> After bēnet' we should have wa'uts!ila'its'it<sup>ε</sup>.

dju'nmawe<sup>e</sup> a'ik' t'ū'gutdimandja' k'ó'durumā<sup>e</sup>nidja'  
feed them | with it! | I have always done so, | I never cause any to be left over.

wé'durusik!ô hala'ik'iea djana'usinuga i' t'app!a's yā' 2  
I shall have some left over | to-morrow, | you (two) shall have plenty to eat." | "Th! |  
it seems to be human.

k'ū's djiwa'ie djiyā'djas k'ūha'nik t'ipēi' t'app!a's  
Not it is | taste like deer-meat, | it tastes like human flesh. | We were not | told. | It  
seems to be

mits! a'its' ū eai gīna'u ha'uyauba<sup>e</sup>iniguiea's 'u'lma- 4  
Coyote | here. | Is | he | next house on east side, | there is nothing but deer-fat | I  
smell it."

si'ndj iyé'mairi'k!<sup>u</sup> t'ipxawanik' ga'eile<sup>a</sup>isinu'  
"Between (two houses) | we were told." | "You have no sense."

'agi'naunet' hana<sup>e</sup>a'ibak'i' 'i'wulet' wa'isinuk' yā' 6  
She went east to next house | when it was daylight. | She went into house. | "You  
(two) have been supposing | somebody

eaiye<sup>e</sup>' mits! a'idje' wé's'awat' agi dit'ildimau bé'  
that one yonder. | Coyote | that, | he has stolen | to them | black bears. | It is he

mits!<sup>l</sup> a'igi'ts' bē'k'inig a'idje' djuduna'umasiwa'ndj 8  
Coyote | there, | they are ours | those (hides)." | "She has given me food,

dan<sup>e</sup>mau mō'sindj ū'har aiye' t'ipp!ā'hawā'm<sup>e</sup> ulē'-  
much | I have eaten. | It is, as it turns out, | he yonder. | I told you before, | you did  
not listen.

hanu' ma<sup>e</sup> a'idj dju dan<sup>e</sup>mau mō'sindj ô' p'ūdja't- 10  
Eat | this | the your | being much. | I have eaten." | "Well, | I shall go and bathe,

duya'u 'atgīna'usini'k' 'e'siduwaldin<sup>e</sup>t' dīt'i'ldimau p'i'-  
we shall go east to next house." | She spread it out on ground | black bear. | "Do  
you (two) enter house!

wulwi<sup>e</sup> t'ū'masik!u<sup>e</sup> k'ū'dama'isiwam<sup>e</sup> li'le<sup>205</sup> môt!i'net' 12  
I don't know what he will do, | perhaps he will not you | turn his head to look." | She  
roasted (food).

djō'dunaunet' ma'wi<sup>e</sup> a'idj t'ipk!uwarā'nuk' 'm' t'i'net'  
she gave them food. | "Do you (two) eat | this! | perchance you were told (to come  
here)." | "Hm!" | he said,

mits!i k ê'nitei' u'lsasi' m+ k'ū'yaugu t'ieī' gī- 14  
"Coyote | his | divorced wife | she smells." | "Don't! | Do not | say (that)! | He  
might be ashamed

ma'isip!ak! adji t'inisi'ndj gima'isip!ak!u' wa'ts!xa-  
the | my son, | he might ashamed. | Just sit quietly!

yāgu<sup>e</sup> a'mm t'i'net' 16  
Don't!" | she said.

t'ūa'mmasinu ba'iruēi' wa'iru mausi bari'wadju-  
"You will try to do | to go out to hunt deer. | Now | I shall | causing it to rain."

yauna' bari'net' mā't!adjui'net' djū'djanet' yababa'net' 18  
It rained, | it was winter, | water rose high. | (Sweat-house) burned all up.

<sup>205</sup> Probably heard for *li'lema*.

- bê'énidja baí+duwalsagun<sup>et</sup> 'adjá'hani`k' dja'tsdjaba-  
 "It is I." | They survived all together. | "Let us escape, | let us all go up into sky."
- 2 hani`k' nimma'iguyauna ô walildja'uriyauna` k'ūma'-  
 "I'll go along with (you). | O, | I'll lie on my belly in bottom (of basket)." | "You  
 will not  
 s'inu<sup>205a</sup> gayāri'ē waliledja'urigummayauna wak!unā'wul-  
 speak right." | "I'll just lie on my belly in bottom (of basket)." | "Get inside!"
- 4 mī'ē 'ibā'k!a`pdj<sup>205b</sup> 'ê'badjan<sup>et</sup> k'<sup>i</sup> k!ān<sup>ē</sup>aibalya`u  
 "Pull me up to yourself!" | She pulled them up. | Their | approaching up  
 i't'dj 'e'ē maus· waits·!u'tdjayauna 'e' dē'djibasinu-  
 on top. | "O! | it will | break apart because of hole." | "Heh! | you (pl.) know, do  
 you not?"
- 6 ganā umā'yuwaiyauwā'mega` k!unin<sup>et</sup> waits·!u'tdu<sup>ē</sup>uldī`-  
 my being jealous of you (pl.)." | And it was | it broke apart and fell down back to  
 ground.  
 n<sup>et</sup>'<sup>206</sup>
- baiduwa'lsagun<sup>et</sup> k!unā'madimip! a'imauyā` bo'nu-  
 She alone survived | old woman | being grayhaired | Bo'nuyaup!a,
- 8 ya'up!<sup>a</sup> baí'duwalsagu`n<sup>et</sup> gaēlā'n<sup>et</sup> bidī'hgā dji t'ū'-  
 she alone survived. | She cried. | "Where, is it not? | the (my) | that (I) do thither?  
 miriwo a'djabiyau` its'i'tdjā`m mīgi'lyamaigummaga-  
 I shall go north | far away north. | They will indeed take pity on me,
- 10 sik'ōwa`ndj ū'duwa'lsak'unu's· dja'udutp!asik!ō` t'ō'n<sup>et</sup>'ē`  
 two still survive. | I shall hire them." | They were in great numbers  
 lā'lag aidje` 'ariyu`n<sup>et</sup> opdjima`u dan<sup>ē</sup>ma'un opdji'-  
 geese | those, | they were many | being killed. | "Many | we have killed."
- 12 sk'inigi` k'ū'k!unuga dēwa'i<sup>ē</sup> maba'sk'iwani`k' t'ū'ga-  
 "Perchance you not, is it not, | see her | she has eaten us all up? | You might pray  
 do so."  
 dap'anu` 'ā'ha dē'waisk'inigi` ugu'mmak! a'idje<sup>ē</sup>` p'ō'-  
 "Yes, | we have seen (one), | perhaps indeed it is | that one." | "Perhaps she wears  
 bead necklace."
- 14 watk!ō` 'ā'ha p'ō'wateasi` t!a'lammauna` dīmā'n<sup>ē</sup>aip'a-  
 "Yes, | she wears bead necklace | being white." | "Would that you me  
 wadj mīgi'lyama`its· t'ū'gummasik!ō` aigits· basi`k`  
 you take pity on me!" | "I shall indeed do so | in this | when it is night
- 16 aigī`ts·  
 here."

<sup>205a</sup> Very probably this should be *k'ū ma'us.inu*, not you-will-be.

<sup>205b</sup> Spider was evidently conceived of as a woman by Betty Brown, not as a man; cf. note 45. This is shown by the female ending *-dj* (*-dja<sup>ē</sup>* would be otherwise expected).

<sup>206</sup> After *k!unin<sup>et</sup>* we should properly have *waits·!u'tdu<sup>ē</sup>uldī<sup>ē</sup>*.

wa'it'u auts! t'is'ik!ô` wa'it'u 'adū'sayau` 'ādū-  
 "Now | happy | I shall say. | Now | I shall go off home." | She arrived back home

anet' aik' wa'w<sup>i</sup> mi'let' ya'imet'p'aunet' yaiba'tp'au- 2  
 her | house. | She struck them, | they came to life again, | they all came to life.

net' waimēa'isiwādja k'u gi'mas t'ū'p'awādj aigidje`  
 "You supposed about me, did you not? | 'Not | she has sense.' | You would do to me |  
 in that way.

yāik!u'nas aige` its'i'tēdjā`m opdji'basindja t'ik!unugā 4  
 They are dwelling | yonder | far away north. | 'I have killed them all,' | you said per-  
 chance, did you not?

k'ū'sinu opdji'e waiēma'ip!ahanu gīmaya`u bē'p'awadj  
 Not you | kill them. | You thought you were | being sensible, | it is you who would me

apdji'ts wa'it'u dik!a'us` 6  
 kill me." | Now | it is ended.

COYOTE, PINE MARTEN, AND LOON.<sup>207</sup>

Coyote went around looking for gophers' roots by tapping with a stick at Yū'mimadu,<sup>208</sup> he felt about for gophers' holes by tapping. Suddenly he heard someone coming to him singing. "Heh!" he said. "Ih!" he said. He looked all around, when suddenly he saw two girls. "Ih!" he said. He threw away his open-work carrying basket, he threw away his digging-stick. He threw away the pitch. He took off and threw off his signs of mourning. Now he put on his buckskin trousers. He put dentalia on his shirt, he put dentalia on his moccasins.

(He said to them,) "Do you go there, to my house!" "Yes," they said. Bull-Frog Woman, Coyote's wife, was pounding acorns. "Hê!" she said, "what are you going in there for? Who told you to go there? Pine Marten is dwelling yonder, up

<sup>207</sup> Two quite distinct myths seem in this to have been amalgamated by Betty Brown into one. The first is the well-known story of the visit of two sisters to a chief (generally Panther, in this case Pine Marten) and their deception by Coyote, who poses as the chief. For this first myth cf. Dixon's Achomawi tale in "Achomawi and Atsugewi Tales," Journ. Am. Folk-Lore, XXI, 163. The second is the Loon Woman story typical of Northern California, of which but a fragmentary, ill remembered account is here found. For the latter myth cf. Curtin's "Two Sisters, Haka Lasi [= 'ak!ā'lisi, "loon"] and Tsore Jowa [= ts. !orē'djuwa, "eagle"]," (op. cit., pp. 407-21); Dixon, "Maidu Myths," pp. 71-6; and the Achomā'wi and Atsugē'wi versions in Dixon's "Achomawi and Atsugewi Tales," pp. 165, 175.

<sup>208</sup> A point near the present station situated about a mile and a half south of Montgomery Creek.

towards the south. Two black-bear skins are hanging up; just look at them! This is Coyote living here. Don't look at him! This is Coyote here living between the two houses. He has stolen the black-bear skins from the next house on the west.<sup>209</sup> Don't go into Coyote's house! This here is Coyote. The people have gone into yonder house. They have come back home from hunting and have been staying over there.

(The elder sister said,) "I do not know about this. We see the black-bear skins. We should enter the house. Our father told us, 'You will go as far as that.' " (They argued as to whether they should go in or not, but finally they entered. When Coyote returned he said to them,) "I suppose they are going to bring back meat. It is dark already. I always distribute deer meat. I hire those fellows yonder. Everyone has been carrying home deer meat, everyone has been killing deer, and they have already come back home. I feel ashamed because I have no meat left over. I always give food to everybody, and it is my custom to distribute it. Now I shall go east to the next house." (He said to his wife,) "Make a big fire. We shall roast the meat."

Coyote looked on while Pine Marten's people were eating, but did not enter the house. Bones were thrown out of the house to him, one after the other, and he swallowed them. They were thrown out to him, and he kept swallowing the deer bones. He finished, went back west to his house, stood on the roof of his sweat-house. He cut out pieces of flesh from his hams. He went into the house (saying to his wife,) "I have no meat left over. Cook this! Feed them with it!" (To the girls he said,) "I always do so; I never have any left over."<sup>210</sup> Tomorrow I shall have some left over, and you shall have plenty to eat." "Ih!" she said. "It seems to be human. It does not taste like deer meat; it tastes like human flesh. We were not told to enter here. It seems to be Coyote who lives here. Pine Marten lives in the next house on the east. I smell nothing but deer fat over there. We

<sup>209</sup> The two sisters had been told by their father that they would recognize Pine Marten by the black-bear skins hanging up in front of his house.

<sup>210</sup> Coyote pretends that he is so liberal in the distribution of deer meat, that he never has any left over for himself.

were told that Coyote lives between the two houses. You have no sense," (she said to her elder sister).

She went east to the next house when it was daylight. She entered the house. (Pine Marten's mother said to her,) "You two thought that that was somebody living over there. That is Coyote. He has stolen the black-bear skins. That is Coyote living there, those hides belong to us." (After she had been given much to eat she returned to her sister, and said to her,) "I have been given food; I have eaten much. He yonder is really the one (we are looking for). I told you so before, but you wouldn't listen. Eat this here! Much have I eaten." "Well," (her sister said,) "I shall go and bathe. We shall go east to the next house." (Pine Marten's mother) spread out a black-bear skin on the ground for them. "Do you two enter! I don't know what Pine Marten will do. Perhaps he won't turn to look at you." She roasted food and gave it to them to eat. "Do you eat this! Probably you were told to come here." (When they came back from hunting) someone said, "Hm! She smells like Coyote's divorced wife." "Sh!" (said Pine Marten's mother,) "don't say that! My son might feel ashamed. Just behave yourself! Don't talk in that way," she said.

(Coyote was very angry, and said to himself,) "You think you will go out to hunt deer! Now I shall cause it to rain." It rained and it was like winter. The water rose high. (All the people were inside Pine Marten's sweat-house, and Coyote put it on fire.) "It is I that did it," (said Coyote). They all survived together. The sweat-house burned all up. (They said,) "Let us escape. Let us all go up into the sky." Coyote said, "I shall go along with you. Oh, I shall lie on my belly in the bottom of the basket." "You will not do right," (they said to him). "I shall just lie down on my belly in the bottom of the basket," he said. "Do you all get inside now!" (said the chief. To Spider Woman he called out,) "Pull us up to you!" She pulled them up. (When they were approaching the sky, (someone noticed that Coyote was making a hole, and said,) "Oh! it's going to break apart!" "Heh!" (said Coyote to Pine Marten's people). "Now you know, do you not, that I am jealous of you." The basket broke apart and fell down to the ground.

<sup>211</sup>(All were burnt to death except one). An old gray-haired woman, Bo"nuyaup!a,<sup>212</sup> alone survived. She cried, "Whither now shall I go? I shall go far away to the north. Two who still survive there will indeed take pity on me. I shall hire them." (She went up north.) There were geese there in great numbers. Many of them were killed (by those two). "We kill many of them," (they said to her). "Have you not perchance seen her who has destroyed us all? You may have done so." "Yes," they said. "We have seen some one. Perhaps indeed it is that one whom you mean." "Perhaps she wears a bead necklace," she said. "Yes, she wears a white necklace of beads." "Would that you took pity on me!" (she said. "Kill her for me!") "I shall indeed do so this very same night." (That night he killed the Loon Woman and took off the necklace of beads. Every bead was really the heart<sup>212a</sup> of one of the people that had been burnt to death. He gave the necklace to Bo"nuyaup!a).

"Now I shall be happy. Now I shall go off home." She came back home to her house. She struck the hearts, and the people came back to life. They all came back to life. "You thought concerning me, did you not, 'She has no sense.' You would have treated me in that way! But my friends are dwelling yonder, far away in the north. I suppose you said to yourself, 'I have killed them all,' did you not? But you did not kill them. You thought you were sensible. It was you who thought of killing me."<sup>213</sup> Now it is ended.

---

<sup>211</sup> From here on the trend of the first story is absolutely lost, the remainder being a much abbreviated account of the latter part of the Loon story.

<sup>212</sup> An unidentified bird.

<sup>212a</sup> So Curtin and Dixon. In another connection Betty Brown said the white encircling the loon's neck was due to the fact that she had at one time put the intestines of people about her neck.

<sup>213</sup> These words are an apostrophe to the dead Loon Woman.

## XI. THE DROWNING OF YOUNG BUZZARD'S WIFE.

- waidu wê'boxaiwi'e mās'i'tdisi' mā'haenigi' te'au-  
 "Now | dig for roots, | they have become ripe. | Let us climb | sugar-pines.
- na' yāli'lsi'enigi halaik'iea' yāwaldi's'ienuma' wa'idu 2  
 We shall move | to-morrow, | you will settle down. | Now
- mausi mā'wayauna mās'i'tdisi yāba'k'is'ie aidj yā  
 I shall | climbing, | they have become ripe. | They will all come | the | people
- a'igidje'e' yāwaldi's'ienig aigidje' ts'!umεmau 'ā'yaxa' 4  
 right there, | we shall settle down | there | nice | spring.
- t'ū'masik! aik' yā'k'iyauna' 'o'pgadasi'enigi' a'nmits'i-  
 Perhaps they will do | their | coming here. | We shall wait for them." | Many were to-  
 gether
- net' aits yā' wa'idu māwo'uxaenigi' bē'yuei' wairu 6  
 the | people. | "Now | let us climb | taking food along. | Now
- dā'ewa'k'lisi'enuma' wairu dju'nmauwip!aεa'ε k'ū'shada'enuma  
 you will dig for tiger-lilies. | Now | procure winter food, | not probably you will
- k!u'tdjuεa mā'wouei' asienu dē'duk!auεa' wairu dju'n- 8  
 like | to climb; | if you | finish it | now | they will get winter food."
- mawip!asiεi'
- 'ats!gi'lp'andj aiye' 'aniε sī'dohaeni'k k'ū'yaugu 10  
 "I could go into water | that there. | Let's see, | let us go to drink!" | "Do not
- sī'ruε atε'ī'mat' adji wa'εyūma'ienidj mausi sī'ruya'u  
 go to drink!" | "What should be | the | my being afraid for? | I shall | going to  
 drink."
- dēwa'inεt' mitgālā'iw' dju'tbaliaukei' 'ane'ε t'ī'nεt' p'ū- 12  
 She saw them | logs | bobbing up and down. | "Let me see!" | she said, | "I could  
 swim across westwards
- wildjip'a'ndj aiye' ôwa'inεt' mini'tdibilet' 'aniε mausi  
 that there." | They missed her, | they looked around. | "Let me see, | I shall
- 'ô'nina'εwaiyau' p'ūtsi'tεlaup'a'ndj āk'ū'p'aεnu p'ū'ts'!itε- 14  
 trying it, | I could swim out of water." | "You could not | swim out of water."
- lauε me'tdjalaunεt' mausi p'ū'ts!giliau' dēwa'igada-  
 She took off her skirt. | "I shall | swimming into water, | you just see me."
- madjasiwādj p'ū'm'djinεt' 'ari'yunεt' dēwa'inεt' waī'+- 16  
 She swam westwards. | They were many, | they saw her. | Now
- t'u iyēma'irik!u' 'āwaldi'nεt' wairu t'ipp!ā'xawā'mε  
 in center | she sank. | "Now | I told you before."

- t'ū'datdī'gunet' k' djuwā'yau k' walé<sup>ε</sup> wa'it'u ga-  
They just kept doing | her | buckskin skirt | her | pine-nut beaded tassels. | Now |  
they cried.
- 2 é'lā'net' atc'ī'mah a'idji gaélāma'iw 'ā'waldi's k'ū'yau-  
"What is | the | that you cry for?" | "She is sinking." | "Do not  
gu ma'ts!gilé t'ī'pxawawā'm<sup>ε</sup> bé'enum aidji dju gī'mama'u  
take her to water! | I told you. | It is you | the | your | fault.
- 4 ts!u'ps:p'a<sup>ε</sup>a asp'andj bé'εaigu<sup>ε</sup>i' t'ū'yauharandjanā aidje<sup>ε</sup>'  
It would have been good | if I had been | be there myself. | Is it not as though I  
were to do | that,  
nāgundj nik'ie'i' mausi ô'maidjaguyauna' it'xa<sup>ε</sup>nigi'  
that is why I was | come here. | I shall | ceasing. | Let us look for her!
- 6 t'ū'gada<sup>ε</sup> asi dé'wiyau<sup>ε</sup>nidja' ô'nina<sup>ε</sup>wa'ixa<sup>ε</sup>nigi' ts!um<sup>ε</sup>-  
do it | (to see) if will be | my finding her. | Let us try it! | Good person  
ma'uyā aidje<sup>ε</sup>' badū'p'auduru<sup>ε</sup>i'ε 'a'tk'isi<sup>ε</sup>i' baduwa'u-  
she." | "Run back for them, | they shall come here." | He ran back for them.
- 8 durunet' wō' t'ī'net' 'ane<sup>ε</sup> ami'n t'ī'net' maus' ô'ni-  
"Yes," | they said. | "Let me see, | go ahead!" | he said, | "I will be | trying it."  
na<sup>ε</sup>waiyauna' 'é'dinet' k'ū's'hawa dji é'die'i' k'ū'si<sup>ε</sup>nu  
They drew off water by ditch. | "Not probably will be | the | taking off water by  
ditch, | not you will
- 10 é'die'i' atc'ī'hanā dji t'ū'eni'g' i'duwi<sup>ε</sup>i'ε mau'k'unik'  
take off water by ditch. | What, pray, | the | our doing? | Do you all clean out ditch! |  
I do not think we shall be  
dé'waitp'auyauna' k'ū's'inik' dé'wait'p'au<sup>ε</sup> 'āwaldi'duk!u-  
finding her. | We shall not | find her. | She sank straight down perchance,
- 12 é'i' āyima'it!alts!ik!u<sup>ε</sup>i' malla'p!amau p'ad aidje'  
she sank perchance right between two (logs) | being bad | place | that."  
yā'dut!alts!inet' yā'm<sup>ε</sup>gudjā'wipts!inet' k'ū'yaugundja  
They all parted from one another going back home, | they all stayed at home. |  
"No longer shall I
- 14 dju'n<sup>ε</sup>mawip!a<sup>ε</sup>a' wa'iru k'ū'yau<sup>ε</sup>atdindj aidje<sup>ε</sup>' nī' dji  
procure winter food. | Now | I am already no longer | that. | Alas! | the  
mā's'idjayauhandja' k'ū'sik!ôna t'ū'te!ate'i' wairu mausi  
my having been happy | I did not think I would | do thus. | Now | I shall
- 16 k'ū'εatdiyauna' atc'ī'môra dji k'ips'ama'iw djun<sup>ε</sup>ā'dja'-  
being no longer." | "What was | the | that you let her go off for? | You should have  
taken water while on your way,  
sp'a<sup>ε</sup>nu' ga'εilaiwa'da<sup>ε</sup>nu k'ū'sindj dé'djiba<sup>ε</sup>a ma'dja'-  
you were foolish." | "Not I | know. | I should have gone with her
- 18 sp'awarā<sup>ε</sup>nidja' k'un ba<sup>ε</sup>xayā'sagusi sī'ruha<sup>ε</sup>nik t'ips-  
but | she just runs off by herself. | 'Let us go and drink!' | I should have been told.  
p'awarā<sup>ε</sup>nidja' mik!a'ip!a<sup>ε</sup>asi' k'ū'sindj ts!up<sup>ε</sup>i' p'ésa's  
She was angry, | not I am | be good. | It feels grieved
- 20 dji djuk!u'tts!indja yā'k'itdin<sup>ε</sup>t' p'é'εain<sup>ε</sup>t' t'ū'haina-  
the | my heart." | They now all came, | they lay down in ashes in fire-place. | They did  
so also

*nɛt'* ai 'i's aik' yā' ga<sup>l</sup>lā'nɛt'i' aik' mā'waumau  
they | men. | Her | people | they cried | their | having climbed.

ê'ba<sup>ε</sup>ainɛt'

2

They piled (pine-nuts) into fire.

t'ip!ā<sup>ε</sup>a' k'ū'damasik!ô 'i'duwul<sup>ε</sup> 'a'daiwausindj  
She said before, | "Perhaps I shall not | enter house again. | I dreamt

dji dilauyau' k!uni yabamā'gar a'idj wacyū'sindj 4  
the (my) | dying | and | pray burn them all up | these." | "I am afraid

t'iyau<sup>ε</sup>num aigidje' ū'sī' t!ui'dama'isik!ôk'ini'k' aidji  
your saying | in that way." | "It is two | perhaps our being about to be moons | the

mā'wayauk'ini'k' dilau'dama'isik!ô k'ū'sik!ô 'aduwul<sup>ε</sup> 6  
our climbing | perhaps I shall die. | I shall not | go back into house

dji wawi'ndj ma'usindj ga<sup>l</sup>lāya'u t'iyau<sup>ε</sup>num aigidje'  
the | my house." | "I shall be | crying | your saying | in that way."

bala'm<sup>a</sup> dê'waigadamadjasienu' ga<sup>l</sup>lā'nɛt' dila'us badū- 8  
"Truly, | you shall indeed find it out." | She cried. | She is dead. | Hers come flying  
back home

k'itdisk' ai<sup>214</sup> k!uyu'l' ā't<sup>u</sup>k'isk'i' dilauyau<sup>ε</sup>gū'tdis-ik!ô  
it | hair, | hers come blown back home. | "I shall surely have died

as' 'a't<sup>u</sup>k'ie' aidji k!uyuleli'dj widjā<sup>ε</sup> adji gi'lm'dji- 10  
if it is | be blown back home hither | the | my hair." | "Take it along | the (your) |  
tasseled buckskin skirt,

djiwaya'u aidji mā'hamiya'u p'auwa'tdja<sup>ε</sup> aidju walé'<sup>ε</sup>  
the (your) | fringed white-grass apron, | put it about your neck | the your | beads."

ā'ha t'i'nɛt' wait<sup>u</sup> t'i'nɛt' ga'nnā' wak'unā'atdi<sup>ε</sup> 12  
"Yes," | she said. | "Now," | she said, "Mother! | now stay!

k'ū'siwādj diwa-i'dj wacyū'sindj wak'unā'ε wa'yue<sup>ε</sup>ma'i-  
not you me shall | see me." | "I am afraid. | Stay! | I am afraid for you."

siwā'm<sup>ε</sup> gais-inā' i'te'a'imagat' t!ini'gumau ga<sup>l</sup>lā'magat' 14  
"Father! | do not feel bad. | Just little bit | cry,

ts'igallā' 'ā'batdisienu' gannā' k'ū'yaugummagat' ga<sup>l</sup>lā'ε  
father! | you shall grow old. | Mother! | do not indeed | cry

dan<sup>ε</sup>mau' asinu djits!u'tdja'ε k'ū'yaugum'dja nigi'ts'a<sup>ε</sup> 16  
much. | If you | see them eating, | do not ever | go off to next house,

asinu dé'wisa<sup>ε</sup> aidj mo'yau djadji'duwaldimāga't'  
if you | see | there | food | pray hold your head bent down.

mā'sidjaha<sup>ε</sup>nu' dj i'djat<sup>ε</sup>wā'dj k'ū'handj gīma<sup>ε</sup> dji 18  
You had happiness | the | your raising me. | Not I was | thinking | the

mauhandj a'uwiya'u<sup>ε</sup>  
my formerly being about | to take husband."

<sup>214</sup> So heard. Should doubtless be *aik'* "her", *k!uyu'l'* "hair."

THE DROWNING OF YOUNG BUZZARD'S WIFE.<sup>215</sup>

(Buzzard's son said to his people,) "Now dig for roots! They are ripe already. Let us climb sugar pines. We shall move tomorrow and you will settle down there. Now I shall climb for sugar-pine nuts, they are ripe already. The people will all come there, and we shall settle down there where there is a nice spring. I think the people will come here. We shall wait for them." Many were the people that came together. (The chief said,) "Now let us climb for sugar-pine nuts, and take food along." (To the women he said,) "Now you will dig for tiger-lilies. Now procure food for yourselves. Probably you will not like to climb (sugar-pines). If you finish it, they will have food for themselves."

(They all went off to Silver Lake<sup>216</sup> to get sugar-pines nuts. Buzzard's son told his wife not to venture into the water, but when he was gone she said,) "I should like to go into the water there. Let me see! Let us go to drink." "Do not go to drink," (she was told). "Why should I be afraid? I shall go to drink." She saw logs bobbing up and down in the water. "Let me see!" she said. "I can swim across yonder to the west." They missed her and looked around. "Let me see!" she said, "I shall try it. I can swim out of the water." "You would not be able to swim out of the water," (she was told). She took off her skirt, (saying,) "I shall swim into the water. Just see me!" She swam to the west. They were many who saw her. Now she sank right between the logs. "I told you that before," (she was told). Her buckskin skirt and tassels beaded with pine nuts remained as she had left them. Then they cried. "Why is it that you are crying?" (Buzzard's Son asked them). "She is sinking." "I told you, 'Do not take her to the water!' It is your fault. It

<sup>215</sup> It is curious that in the telling Betty Brown left out all the names of the characters. It was only when the text was gone over for purposes of translation that it was found what animals she had in mind. The chief is Buzzard's son (*ma'ts!k'ili'lla*), his wife is an insect with long blue wings (*p'a'k!a'anna* perhaps Dragon Fly), her father is Woodpecker (*ts!urā'du*). The text is distressingly elliptical in narrative.

<sup>216</sup> The Yana name is *Tc'ā'p'ulxa*. It is situated about eight miles southeast of Round Mountain, at a height of approximately 3700 feet.

would have been good if I had been there myself. To think that I should have come here just for that! I shall stop (climbing for sugar-pine nuts). Let us look for her! Pray do so, to see if I can find her. Let us try it. She is a good girl." (He said to one,) "Run back to the people! They shall come here." He ran back, telling them to come. "Yes," they said. "Let me see!" he said, "I will try to save her." They drew off the water by means of a ditch. "You will probably not be able to draw it off, you will not draw off the water," (they said to him). "What, now, shall we do? Do you all clean out the ditch! I hardly think we shall be able to find her. We shall not find her. She must have sunk straight down, she must have sunk right between the two logs. That is a bad place."

They all went back home, parting from one another. Some stayed together right there. "No longer," (he said), "shall I procure winter food for myself. Now I have done with that. Alas! I was happy, I did not think that this would happen to me. Now I shall have done." "Why, pray," (her mother said to him,) "did you let her go off? You should have taken water while on your way. You were foolish." "I did not know. I should have gone with her, but she just ran off by herself. She should have told me, 'Let us go and drink.' She was angry. I am not good. My heart feels grieved." They all arrived home, they lay down in the ashes in the fireplace.<sup>217</sup> Also the men did so. Her people, those who had climbed for (sugar-pine nuts), cried. They piled the pine-nuts into the fire.<sup>218</sup>

(Before she had left, Buzzard's wife) had said, "Perhaps I shall not again enter the house. I dreamt that I was dying. Pray burn up all of these things." "I am afraid," (said her mother,) "of your speaking in that manner." "We shall probably be away two months climbing for (sugar-pine nuts)," (said her daughter,) "and I shall perhaps die. I shall not again enter my house." "I shall cry because you speak in that manner," (said her mother). "Truly, you shall indeed find it out." Her mother wept. Now she is dead. Her hair now comes flying back

---

<sup>217</sup> As sign of mourning.

<sup>218</sup> It would have been unlucky to use them.

home. It comes blown back home. (She had said,) "I shall surely have died if my hair comes hither, blown back by the wind." "Take along with you," (said her mother,) "your tasseled buckskin skirt and your apron fringed with white grass. Put your beads about your neck." "Yes," she said. "Now, mother," she said, "good-bye!<sup>219</sup> You shall not see me again." "I am afraid," (said her mother). "Stay at home. I am afraid for you." "Father, do not feel bad. Just cry a little bit for me. You shall grow old. Mother! pray do not cry much. If you see people eating, do not go over to the next house. If you see food over there, pray hold your head down.<sup>220</sup> You were happy in raising me. I did not think before that I should take a husband."

## XII. COYOTE, HERON, AND LIZARD.

nīda'pts!ie'<sup>221</sup> mausi ya'djabiyau t!u'ihala'ik'iea`  
 "All come together! | I shall be | moving north | day after to-morrow,

2 k!u'tdju'asindj 'adji'lyaxdjabiyauna` wīda'pts!ie aits`  
 I want it | camping out north to dance. | Get together | the

mō'you hala'ik'iea mausi mō'djabalyauna 'adji'leie  
 eating! | to-morrow | I shall be | eating before starting out. | Dance!

4 'anī'na<sup>waip!a<sup>a</sup>e</sup> a'dji'lyaruha<sup>nigi</sup>` 'adji'lyaruha<sup>nik</sup>' dja'u-  
 try it! | Let us go to camp out dancing, | let us go to camp out dancing | North coun-  
 try!

djāmi` mō'wanaiduha<sup>nik</sup>' dā'si dāsi'tdik!uei` 'adji'let`  
 Let us go to eat theirs | salmon! | Perchance they are already fishing for salmon." |  
 They danced.

6 'anī'nawaip!a<sup>a</sup>e 'adji'lsi<sup>enuma</sup><sup>221</sup> ya't'bal<sup>e</sup> hanai'bak'iea`  
 "Try it! | You will dance. | Get ready to start | when it is daylight!

ts!u'p<sup>e</sup> dji bū'ni ts!u'p<sup>e</sup> dji mī'yauna ts!u'p<sup>e</sup> dji  
 Make good | the (your) | feathers, | make good | the (your) | aprons fringed with  
 pine-nut shells bored longitudinally, | make good | the (your)

8 'ū'miyau ya'edjasinig ai cī'p!a a'igidja 'adji'lsi<sup>enuma</sup>  
 aprons fringed with pine-nut shells bored laterally! | We shall rest over night | it |  
 Cī'p!a, | there | you will dance,

<sup>219</sup> The literal translation is, "Now stay!"

<sup>220</sup> *I.e.*, do not look on greedily when others eat.

<sup>221</sup> Note that the chief addresses all his people as though they were one man; the imperatives and 2nd per. futures are singulars.

'ani'na'waip!asi'numa a'igidjee` ts!upp!anna'imau p'adi`  
you will try it | at that (place) | being very good | place.

ô'tc'asi'num a'igidjee` bêyu'si'numa` ê'ts!alsi'numa` 2  
You will dig for annis roots | at that (place), | you will take them along as food. | You  
will dig for 'damna' roots.

u'si'ribalmegus'ênigi` wairu ya'na'idjabalsinigi` djêwitē-  
We shall remain there two nights. | Now | we shall start to move on farther. |  
Djêwit'et'a'urik!u,

t'a'urik!u i'da'lmadu<sup>222</sup> ani'na'waip!asinum a'igidjee` 4  
I'da'lmadu. | You will try it | at that (place).

gāma'isi'numa` gāma'iedjawaldisi'numa` gā'ma t'i'maē  
You will get sunflower seeds, | you will rest on ground and get sunflower seeds. |  
Sunflower seeds | they are wont to say

ai dja'udjabiyā` wairu ya'djami'net' babi'lmit'sinet' ai 6  
they | North people." | Now | they proceeded north. | He had sent word all over | he

k!ūwī'l'

Lizard.

yā'a'tsinig a'igidjee` ts!up'edi'p!a'ea` bu'a'txanigi` 8  
"We shall proceed there | to that (place). | Make yourselves nice and clean! | let  
us dance to there!

burī'ei t'i'psiwa'numa` ba'mu'isiwandja` burī'ē aigidjee`  
'Dance!' | he has told you. | He has just sent for me, | 'Dance | to this (place)!' |

t'i'psiwandja` burī'eatdi'net' gāswitdi'net' ts!upes'i' t'i'net' 10  
he tells me." | They danced now, | he now shouted to them. | "It is good," | he said

ai k!ūwī'l' aits' lā'lagibana`um\* aits' p'a'dibana`um  
he | Lizard. | The | every sort of geese (people) | the | every place.

wawa'ldie aigidjee` t'i'net' ai k!ūwīl' mō'si'enu a'i- 12  
"Be seated | in this (place)!" | he said | he | Lizard. | "You will eat | soon,"

misk'iea t'i'net' 'adji'lsi'enu<sup>223</sup> a'imisk'iea t'i'net' apdji'-  
he said, | "you will dance | soon," | he said. | "My having been killed

hante' yā` bē'nite' ya'pbidjaima'ea` gāyā'net' 'ā'ha 14  
person, | that is why I am | wont to have good time." | He spoke, | "Yes,

bē'nite' nībi'lmai' aidjee` k!u'tdju'asinte' dji ya'pbi-  
that is what I | come for | this (place). | I like it | the | my having good time,

djaiyau'nidja aits' 'ama'idjits!gi k!u'tdju'as k' adji'l- 16  
these | children | they like it | their | dancing

yauna k!uninte' bē mo'wadjuma'ea` ts!upp!a'nnais'i  
and I | that is why | bring them here from south." | "It is very good,"

t'i'net' ai k!uwi'l' k!u'tdju'asiwā'em dji dīwa'iwā'ema` 18  
he said | he | Lizard. | "I like you | the | my seeing you,"

<sup>222</sup> = "Bone place" from *v' da'lla* "bone."

<sup>223</sup> 'adji'lsi'enu is probably more correct.

- t'ínɛt' ai da'ínanak'<sup>1</sup> badja'lmau mits'wa't'guruwa'i-  
he said | he | Goose (chief). | "Being large | I have sweat-house,
- 2 sindja' danɛma'una mó's dā'si' 'ó'nidumandja' 'adji'lsiɛnu  
much | they eat | salmon, | I am wont to go to get them. | You will dance  
ɛa'imisk'iea'  
soon."
- 4 níp'a'uɛ p'uni'tɛi' djíla'mɛmalsasiɛ aits' a'una k'luni  
"Go for it | kindling pitch! | it will give light | the | fire, | and  
mê't!alduwiɛi'ɛ aits' yā' k' di'tdibilyau' 'é'xaimak!ala-  
do you (pl.) go to cut wood | these | people | their | cooking." | They all went off  
together
- 6 sanɛt'ê aik' p'uni'tɛiruya'u djuduna'umaɛ aigits'  
their | going to get kindling pitch. | "Give them as food | at the  
k!u's'ik!<sup>1</sup> bê'yoɛxanuɛ gā'm<sup>a</sup>  
annis roots, | you have brought along as food | sunflower seeds."
- 8 ba'djibanɛt' a'igits' p'a'dibana'um<sup>a</sup> babi'lmits'linɛt'  
He had sent (his man) to have them come | at the | every place. | He sent word  
aigits' p'a'dibana'um<sup>a</sup> k'uninɛt' gôɛ ai mi'pk!a ma-  
at the | every place | and she was | hear about it | she | Heron | Woman.
- 10 ri'mɛ! k'uninɛt' djidjā'rup'aɛnum aits' dā's djama-  
And he (said), | "You should go to shoot them | the | salmon. | I desire to eat fresh  
salmon.  
ra'psindj tɛ'ô'ɛrimauɛnidj aits' ma'ls'ut'<sup>224</sup> t'ū'gumma-  
I always eating raw food | the | ma'ls'unna roots." | "I shall indeed do so,
- 12 sik!ô' dats!gi'l'dugummasik!ô' djū'dutduha'inasinɛnu' dā'-  
I shall indeed go to look into river. | You for your part will go to tap for gophers'  
roots, | I shall get salmon  
sisik!ô' haɛla'ik'i  
to-morrow."
- 14 djidjā'nɛt' dats!gi'lɛt' dīmā'ɛnaigunɛt' djíha'udjuɛ djamu'lwa'l'  
She shot her salmon spear, | she looked into river. | Suddenly it was | float from  
west | sucker.  
niha'uɛ ai kla' djadê'<sup>225</sup> cibu'p'k!aima't'<sup>u</sup> dīmā'ɛnaigunɛt'  
"Go east | it | K!a' djadê', | Cibu'p'k!aimadu." | Suddenly it was
- 16 djíha'udjuɛ k'ū'sintɛ' k!u'tdjuɛā'mɛ dā'ts!gak'u'ntɛ' djī-  
float from west. | "Not I am | I like you, | bones might get stuck in my throat. | Float  
east  
ha'uɛ ai sibu'p'k!aima't'<sup>u</sup> dīmā'ɛnaigunɛt' djíha'udjuɛ  
it | Sibu'p'k!aimadu." | Suddenly it was | float from west

<sup>224</sup> *Brodiaea grandiflora*, if *ma'ls.unna* can be identified with *ts'ílmal-s.unna* (lit., "big *ma'ls.unna* root").

<sup>225</sup> *K!a' djadê'* is the Achomawi (Pit River) name of the place, *Cibu'p'k!aimadu* ("sandstone place" from *cibu'p'k!aima* "sandstone rock") the Yana name.

- aits' dā's djū'net' aigi dā's djihā'udjut'imainet' k!u-  
the | salmon. | She | speared | at it | salmon. | Again one floated from west | and  
she was
- nunet' ô'maidjagutdi<sup>e</sup> yū'eatdin<sup>et'</sup>ê<sup>ea</sup> wair<sup>u</sup> djo'k!a'u- 2  
cease. | Now she built fire. | Now | she finished cutting it open.
- eatdin<sup>et'</sup> wair<sup>u</sup> mô'watdin<sup>et'</sup> aī'+p!itsak'i wē'duwal-  
Now | she put it on fire. | When some time had elapsed | she took it off again
- sanet' k' bīnā'yauyau aigits' dā's mô'eatdin<sup>et'</sup> ts!op<sup>e</sup>halili- 4  
her | eating salmon dipped into acorn mush | to the | salmon. | She finished eating it. |  
She put remains away (into basket) and covered it up nice and smooth.
- wa'lsan<sup>et'</sup>ê' k'ū'yauyummagat' 'u'ls'a<sup>e226</sup> u'lماك!<sup>226</sup> ai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup>  
"Pray do not | smell! | He might smell it | he | Coyote."
- ts!o'p<sup>e</sup>xaliliwa'lsan<sup>et'</sup>ê' wair<sup>u</sup> wē'eatdin<sup>et'</sup> ai gi'lm'djidji- 6  
She put remains away covering them up nice and smooth. | Now | she braided tassels |  
it | tasseled buckskin skirt.
- waya'u bu'ls ē'yuya'un<sup>et'</sup>ê' eai k' wē'yau dē'k!aun<sup>et'</sup>ê'  
It is three | she had days | her | braiding, | she finished
- k<sup>u</sup> wē'yau mā'hamiya'u<sup>227</sup> wagaya'u p'ilô'l'u i'lsu<sup>1</sup> 8  
her | braiding | apron of white mā'ha grass, | twining | tule basket-cap | willow  
basket-cap.
- ê' bāwisatdin<sup>et'</sup> i'k'idit'k'iyau eai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> alala'i k'  
(ê' is untranslated) | It was already dark | coming back home with bruised legs |  
he | Coyote, | ugly | his
- t'i'pp!amau bī'wisinigu<sup>i</sup>amau 'adū'eanm'djan<sup>et'</sup> bā'wisak'i 10  
appearance | being all covered with mud. | She was accustomed to come back home  
when it was dark
- gīsiya'umats' ai mi'pk!a mari'm<sup>e1</sup> p'ô'wawaiyau k'  
being always satiated | she | Heron | Woman. | Baking | his
- ma'ls-ut' k' k!u'sik!<sup>1</sup> k' da'udiyā'u te'ô'ep'anum ai 12  
ma'ls'unna roots | his | annis roots, | his | picking out big roots, | "You should eat  
(raw food) | them
- k!u'sik!<sup>1</sup> k'ū'sinte' k!u'tdjo<sup>e</sup> aidji mô'yau<sup>e</sup>nite' t'im'dja'net'  
annis roots." | "Not I | like | the | my eating them," | she used to say
- ai mi'pk!a mari'm<sup>e1</sup> te'ô'e aigidja eaidji nite'i'n<sup>e</sup>- 14  
she | Heron | Woman. | "Eat raw food | here | the (my) | (roots) gone for far off!
- ma'u atc'i'mah aigits' k'u te'ô'enu atc'i'mamat' aidji  
What is | at the | not | your eating raw food? | What always may be | the (your)
- ma`w 16  
that is eaten?"
- t'ū't'p'aut'imain<sup>et'</sup> 'a'gi'tsan<sup>et'</sup> k!unun<sup>et'</sup> t'ū'winigu<sup>e</sup>  
She did for herself again so, | she went off early | and she was | do as before
- ai mi'pk!a mari'm<sup>e1</sup> dā's:itp'auwinigun<sup>et'</sup> daumila'u'- 18  
she | Heron | Woman, | she as before got salmon for herself. | She caused four to get  
out (of water) for good.

<sup>226</sup> 'ulsa- "to smell" (intrans.); 'ulma- "to smell" (trans.).

<sup>227</sup> mā'ha, used also as white overlay in basketry, is doubtless *Xerophyllum tenax*.

- banet'ê wair<sup>m</sup> môrinet'ê aik' nô'yīya'u<sup>228</sup> nô'yim'dja-  
Now | she put them down (on rocks) | her | drying pounded red flesh of salmon. | She  
used to dry pounded red flesh of salmon,
- 2 net' ts!o'p'exaliliduwa'lsam'djanet'ê k'ū'yaugummagat' u'l-  
she used to put remains away and clean up smooth again. | "Pray do not | smell!"  
s'a<sup>e</sup> t'ī'net' ma'ielamak!uwaenu' dīmā'enaigunet' nīdū'k'ie  
she said, | "he might transgress your taboo." | Suddenly he was | come back home
- 4 ai mīts!<sup>!</sup> bā'wisak'i 'a'ik!usintc' t'ī'net' mī'pk!a ma-  
he | Coyote | when it was dark. | "I feel sick," | she said | Heron | Woman.  
rī'm<sup>e</sup>l maimuk!usiwantc' ā' t'ī'net' ai mīts!<sup>!</sup> hē'yau-  
"I have toothache." | "Yes?" | he said | he | Coyote. | "When is
- 6 mat' aidji 'a'ik!uya'u xa'da'iwausintc' k!unindj 'a'ik!u-  
the (your) | being sick?" | "I was dreaming | and I am | be always sick"  
ma<sup>e</sup> atc'ī'mat' aidji xa'da'ip'auw xa'da'iwau<sup>e</sup>aiguyaun-  
"What may be | the (your) | that was dreamt of?" | "My myself dreaming of (some-  
thing),"
- 8 ite' t'ī'net' aits' mī'pk!a mari'm<sup>e</sup>l mā'gadjas dji  
she said | the | Heron | woman. | "It is swollen | the (my)  
ba'l' ā' t'ī'net' ai mīts!<sup>!</sup> maimuk!usiwa'ntc' ā'laum'-  
cheeks." | "Yes?" | he said | he | Coyote. | "I have toothache. | Keep digging up
- 10 dja<sup>e</sup> ai te'ī'l'awau yaili'lp'ausēwā'tc' t'ūgu'mmasik!ô'  
them | te'ī'l'awawuna roots, | you will put them, when pounded up, on my (cheeks)." |  
"Indeed I shall do so."  
te'ôp'a<sup>e</sup>num ai ma<sup>e</sup>lā'mau mô'ela<sup>e</sup>asintc' ai ma'ls'ut'  
You should eat (raw food) | them | baked roots, | I have baked | them | ma'ls'unna  
roots."
- 12 o'pdjim'djanet' aigits' k!a'itc'ik!<sup>!</sup> aigits' ma'tts!aute'<sup>u</sup> o'p-  
He used to kill | to the | ground squirrels, | to the | gophers | he used to kill,  
djim'djanet' aigits' 'ê'k'ilai<sup>e</sup>ā' o'pdjim'djanet' ê'wullet'  
to the | moles | he used to kill. | She put in (her cheeks)
- 14 aigi 'amā'l' mā'gadjasintc' t'ī'net' k'ūsintc' xô'sa<sup>e</sup> bô'-  
to them | raw acorns. | "My cheeks are swollen," | she said. | "I am not | swallow. |  
You should put into water  
djats!gi'lp'a<sup>e</sup>nu mala'm<sup>e</sup>mak!ai k!u'nip'andj s'ī'<sup>e</sup>l mā'-  
hot rocks | and I would | drink. | It is swollen
- 16 gadjas aidji xô'sayauenitc' nīdū'sk'isik!ô' bā'wisak'i  
the | my throat." | "I shall come back home | when it is dark,"  
t'ī'net' ai mīts!<sup>!</sup> k'ū'yaugummagat<sup>e</sup> nīdū'k'ie bā'wi-  
he said | he | Coyote. | "Pray do not | come back home | when it is dark,
- 18 sak'i nīdū'k'imuigummagat'<sup>e</sup>a p'au'samau nībi'lmante'  
pray come back home earlier." | "Being far distant | I am accustomed to go about."  
t'ū't'imainet' ai mī'pk!<sup>a</sup> lu'idamet' aik 'amā'l'  
Again she did | she | Heron. | She took out of (her mouth) | her | raw acorns,

<sup>228</sup> Cf. *na'yi*, "red part of salmon flesh pounded up fine."

- ê'duwaldin<sup>et</sup>' aik' muru'ldimau dā'sit'imain<sup>et</sup>' djê'mal-  
she put them back on ground | her | lying-down place. | Again she got salmon. | She  
caused five to come out (of water) for good
- la'u'ban<sup>et</sup>'ê` k'unin<sup>et</sup>' mō're<sup>ea</sup> k' nô'yiyau<sup>eat</sup>' k'ū'da- 2  
and she was | put on rocks to roast | her | having pounded up red flesh of salmon. |  
Not ever perhaps was she
- ma'im'djan<sup>et</sup>' djô'dunau gi dā's k'ū'm'djan<sup>et</sup>' djô'du-  
give food to him | with | salmon, | not ever was she | give food to him.
- na'u t'ū'tp'aut'imain<sup>et</sup>' bā'wisak'i badja'lmau 'adji'let' 4  
Again she did so for herself | when it was dark. | Greatly | they were dancing
- aits' yā` buls' basi'yau<sup>eat</sup>dit'ê` k' 'adji'lyau ma'us'int<sup>et</sup>'  
the | people. | "It is three | they have made nights, they say, | their | dancing. | I  
shall be
- p'it!a'lyau ma'usint<sup>et</sup>' p'it!a'lyau t'ī'n<sup>et</sup>' k' gawī'te'ui- 6  
bursting (in cheeks), | I shall be | bursting," | she said | her | always speaking falsely.
- djuya'u ts'!u'ps'ie asinu p'it!a'le 'a'nī maus' 'adji'l-  
"It will be good | if you | burst." | "Let me see! | I shall be | going to stay out danc-  
ing,"
- yaruyau t'ī'n<sup>et</sup>' wē'walmim'djan<sup>et</sup>' aik' djuwā'yau 8  
she said. | She always took it in secret | her | skirt
- gi'lm'djidjuwayau k'ū'yaugummagat' diwa'ip!a<sup>e</sup> bas-ā'-  
buckskin skirt tasseled with mā'ha grass. | "Pray do not | be seen!" | She now ran  
off
- eatdin<sup>et</sup>' basā'k'i k' 'adji'lyaruya'u k'ū'yaugummagat' 10  
at night | her | going to stay over night and dance. | "Pray do not
- yū<sup>ea</sup> t'ī'n<sup>et</sup>' 'aik'lumagat'<sup>ea</sup> aidji t'ū'mante' mi'tli'm-  
build fire!" | she said. | "Pray be sick | the | my always doing, | pray groan,
- māgat'<sup>ea</sup> yū'm'djamāgat' xana'ibak'i 'asā'eatdin<sup>et</sup>' s'a'p- 12  
pray always build fire | when it is daylight." | She now went off | keeping on sleeping
- siya'umadj ai mits!<sup>!</sup> 'adji'lmap!ayau<sup>ea</sup>t' bē' ts!om<sup>e</sup>-  
he | Coyote, | she now dancing with them. | "It is she who is | make well down on  
ground
- malde<sup>e</sup> aik'i mi'ts!i k' e'nit<sup>e</sup>i` 14  
she coming | Coyote | his widow."
- xaela'ibitdjayauk'i badū'te!ôm'djan<sup>et</sup>' 'ī'duwulet' aik'  
When being about to be daybreak | she always ran back home east along river. |  
She went back into house | her
- wa`w<sup>i</sup> ê'duwulet' aik' ba'lmat'<sup>u</sup> muru'lduwal-di- 16  
house, | she put (acorns) in again | her | mouth-place, | she lay down on ground  
again.
- n<sup>et</sup>' bē'ma<sup>e</sup>awaranu<sup>e</sup>gā` nīsā'eatdiwara<sup>e</sup>numā` yū'm'-  
"It has been you, has it not? | have you gone away already? | Come and build fire for  
me!
- djap'au<sup>e</sup>ā'te' hā'te!itsint<sup>e</sup>' 'e'' t'ī'n<sup>et</sup>' ai mits!<sup>!</sup> s'a'ps- 18  
I feel cold." | "Heh!" | he said | he | Coyote, | "I have been sleeping soundly."
- dadjawarandja` djīdji'nnibal<sup>et</sup>' mīni'tp'a'uk'arāte' dji  
He arose and scurried about working. | "Do look at me | the (my)

- bal' t'ĩ'net' ai ma'gadjax maus· p'it!a'lyau k'ũ'k'u-  
cheeks!" | she said, | "it | that was swelling | it will be | bursting." | "Not perchance,  
is it not, you
- 2 nugā gôe aits' yā k' 'adji'lyau badja'lmau 'a-  
hear | the | people | their | dancing?" | Greatly | he was dancing
- dji'let' ai k!ũwi'l' ā' t'ĩ'net' k'ũ'sinte' gôe damai<sup>e</sup>  
he | Lizard. | "Yes?" | she said, | "not I | hear perhaps,"
- 4 t'ĩ'net' k'ũ'dama'ima 'a'rk'ie kũ'sinte' gôe t'ĩ'net'  
she said. | "Not perhaps here they | come. | Not I | hear," | she said
- ai mi'pk!a mari'm<sup>e</sup>  
she | Heron | Woman.
- 6 nīsā'winigun<sup>e</sup> ai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> k' djū'dutduya'u k'u'mau  
As before he went off | he | Coyote | his | going to tap for gophers' roots | not  
being
- wak!un<sup>e</sup>ā'mau wair<sup>u</sup> 'adji'lyarut'imain<sup>e</sup> ai mari'm<sup>e</sup>  
staying home. | Now | she again went to stay over night to dance | she | woman.
- 8 wair<sup>u</sup> dē'djiban<sup>e</sup> ai mits!<sup>1</sup> bē' ts!om<sup>e</sup>aldi<sup>e</sup> aik'i  
Now | he found it out | he | Coyote. | "It is she who is | make well down on ground |  
she coming
- mits!i k' ē'nite' i' wadja'isiwante' dji djé'yau<sup>e</sup>nidja  
Coyote | his | widow." | "Th! | they are calling me | the | my name,"
- 10 t'ĩ'net' mits!i t'ĩ'si t'ĩ'net' ā'ha ts!u'ps t'ĩ'net' ai  
he said | Coyote. | "He says it," | he said. | "Yes, | it is good," | he said | he
- mits!<sup>1</sup> wai<sup>e</sup>ma'ip!ak!unu<sup>e</sup> bē gī'ma<sup>e</sup> u<sup>e</sup>nite' gīma<sup>e</sup>ma'uyā  
Coyote. | "Perchance you imagine that you are | one who is | be sensible. | I am |  
being-sensible person,
- 12 u<sup>e</sup>nite' badja'lmauyā nīsā'eatdin<sup>e</sup> xana'ibak'i k'ũ'si-  
I am | being-great person." | Now he went off | when it was daylight. | "Not you me
- wāte' 'a!ts' dī'ts' t'ūha'rtgushada<sup>e</sup>nuga k'i'tdi<sup>e</sup> dji'dji-  
you throw me away! | So that is why, is it not? you merely do | reject food! | I run  
about all over
- 14 basindj aits' p'a'dibanaum<sup>a</sup> 'i'diyau<sup>e</sup>nite' aits' mō'yau  
the | every place | my looking for it | the | eating.
- k'ũ'yagus'ī'nā k!u'nmiyau<sup>e</sup> k!uni<sup>e</sup>nu k'i'tdi<sup>e</sup> wai<sup>e</sup>ma'ip!a-  
'Let her not | be hungry!' | and you | reject it. | Perchance you think you are
- 16 k!unu<sup>e</sup> bē 'a't'gī'm'yau<sup>e</sup> u<sup>e</sup>nite' 'u!ts'dip!amauyā  
one who is | have much sense. | I am | beating-out person
- u!ts'dip!ama<sup>e</sup>nite'yā dji <sup>e</sup>umā'mudjaup!ā badja'lmau  
I beating-out person | the (my) | brother-chief. | Greatly
- 18 'a'rgim'yau<sup>e</sup>ma' u<sup>e</sup>nite'yā k'ũ'si<sup>e</sup>nu mā's'idja<sup>e</sup> nīsā'eatdin<sup>e</sup>  
I having-much-sense person. | You will not | rejoice." | Now he went off
- ai mits!<sup>1</sup>  
he | Coyote.

- 'iwa'iruyauna t'i'net' ai k!ūwi'l' nīdū'k'imuigusi-  
 "I shall go to get wood," | he said | he | Lizard. | "I shall soon come back home,"  
 k!ôεa' t'i'net' ai k!ūwi'l' ts!upp!a'nnaih ai p'uni'tei 2  
 he said | he | Lizard. | "It was very good | it | pitch wood."  
 nīwa'unet' dett!a'let' ai k!ūwil' gi p'uni'tei dimā'-  
 He went for it, | he split it up fine | he | Lizard | at | pitch wood. | Suddenly he was  
 εnaigunet' djawā'riewadjuε ai mi'ts!i gaεlā'net' t'a'pp!a- 4  
 come crying down hill from south | he | Coyote, | he wept. | "It seems to be, is it not?  
 sinā mi'ts!i t'i'net' ai k!ūwi'l' bē'k!unu mēt!ale  
 Coyote," | he said | he | Lizard. | "Perchance it is you who | chop wood,"  
 t'i'net' 'ā'ha bē'εnite' 'adji'lε t'i'net' 'a'nmits!imau 6  
 he said. | "Yes, | it is I who | dance," | he said. | "Being many together  
 aits' yā' a'igidja t'inεt' ai k!ūwi'l' babi'lmits!isinte'  
 the | people | here," | he said | he | Lizard. | "I have sent word all over  
 aits' p'a'dibanaum aits' yā'banauma t'i'net' bē'εnite' 8  
 the | every place | the | every people," | he said. | "It is I who  
 'adū'kimaiε<sup>229</sup> aidja t'i'net' aits' 'u'tsk'iyup! a'its'  
 come back | here," | he said, | "the | orphan child | this here,  
 apdji'nehawāε aidji wak!a'lp!ayauεnite' ā' t'i'net' ai 10  
 he has been killed | the | my husband." | "Yes?" | he said | he  
 k!ūwi'l' ê' dite'immariduriyau t'isinte' nagunte' 'adū'-  
 Lizard. | "Well! | I shall go down to help them," | I say, | therefore I | come back  
 k'ie aits' p'ad a'ite' biri'εmamat' aidju nīdū'm'dja- 12  
 this | place | here. | Whereto may be | the your | that (you) are wont to go back  
 home?"  
 mauw nīduri'djammandj aits' 'e'pεdjilet' aigi p'u-  
 "I am accustomed to go back down hill north | this way." | He tied around it | to  
 it | pitch wood  
 ni'tei k' oro'kk'<sup>1</sup> si'lgiya'u mīdja's t'i'net' ai k!ū- 14  
 his | rope made of *tc'ilha'imadu*<sup>230</sup> | rope made of *bā'ni*-bark strands. | "It is heavy," |  
 he said | he | Lizard.  
 wi'l' k'ū'ma t'ūε a'igeεε t'i'net' maus' djū'bayaumεa  
 "Not it is wont | to do | in that way," | he said. | "I shall | push it on to you.  
 mīdjasi' t'i'net' gana'xgaimaεa atε'i'mak' aik' t'ū'wa 16  
 It is heavy," | he said. | "It is wont to be light. | What is its | its | that it does?"  
 t'i'net' wā'k!dibile ai εi'p'u 'ibā'k!apte djits'dja'isa-  
 he said. | "Stand | it | in front! | pull me to yourself!" | "I might fall,"  
 k!unte' t'i'net' ai mīts!i djū'baguya'umεa k!uninεt' 18  
 he said | he | Coyote, | "I shall just push it on to you." | And he was

<sup>229</sup> Observe that Coyote speaks as woman (verb stem, 'a- "woman goes," ni- "man goes").

<sup>230</sup> "Indian hay" was the term Betty Brown used to translate *tc'ilha'imadu*, a high grass growing along the shores of Pit River.

- djô'ba<sup>e</sup> ai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> mits!s'ā'gadak'iyau gidji gayā'yau  
 push it on to him | he | Coyote. | "Let me be done with it | at the (my) | talking!"
- 2 t'ū'n<sup>e</sup>t' ai k!ūwil' yadak!a'u'dik!amnetê' 'i'wagit' dīla'u-  
 He did so | he | Lizard. | He had his veins cut through | knees, | now he died  
 e'atdin<sup>e</sup>t' ai k!ūwil'  
 he | Lizard.
- 4 'ā'ha ma'us'iwā<sup>e</sup>m t'ū'awā<sup>e</sup>mg a'ige k!unin<sup>e</sup>t' 'ê'ma-  
 "Yes! | I shall you | I do to you (pl.) | in that way." | And he was | take off  
 his skin from him  
 re'dilau<sup>e</sup> k!unin<sup>e</sup>t' t'ū'haina<sup>e</sup> 'i'duwulmagar aidji wa-  
 and he was | do like him. | "Pray go back into house | the | our past house!"
- 6 wī'ha<sup>e</sup>nigi' as mau yū'p'aup!a<sup>e</sup>ayauna 'i'wuldumagara<sup>e</sup>  
 If she | will be | having fire made for her, | pray go and enter house!  
 yū'p'aumāgara<sup>e</sup> as mau was'it'p!ayauna walil'limā'-  
 make fire for her! | If she | will be | having poultice put on her, | pray put poultice  
 on each cheek."
- 8 gara<sup>e</sup> k!unin<sup>e</sup>t' t'ū'<sup>e</sup>l mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> k' ci'' wô'<sup>e</sup>s'in<sup>e</sup>t' aigi  
 And it was | do so | Coyote | his | penis, | it put poultices on her | to her  
 mī'pk!<sup>a</sup> wair<sup>u</sup> 'iwa'ibale'atdin<sup>e</sup>t' ai mits!<sup>1</sup> aik' basi'-  
 Heron. | Now | he already took up wood and packed it | he | Coyote, | his | former  
 flesh
- 10 k'iax 'i'marin<sup>e</sup>t' aigi k!ūwil' nīduri'djap<sup>e</sup>atdin<sup>e</sup>t'  
 he put it on himself | at him | Lizard. | He now went back home down hill north.  
 nīdūk'itdis ai mūdja'up!ā 'iwa'irux ne'dja'idurin<sup>e</sup>t'  
 "He has come back home | he | chief, | he was out to get wood." | He put his  
 feet on top of ladder
- 12 aigi wa't'guruw k!unin<sup>e</sup>t' 'iwa'iduwaldie wair<sup>u</sup> k!uni-  
 at it | sweat-house | and he was | go down and put wood down on ground. | Now |  
 and he was  
 net' 'i'duwule dā'laute'uin<sup>e</sup>t'êwa xa' mi'tts'lin<sup>e</sup>t'ê' mi'-  
 go back into house. | Water was poured forth on his face | water, | he blinked. | "It  
 must be Coyote
- 14 ts'ixar a'idje mi'tts!i<sup>e</sup>a's<sup>231</sup> 'adji'lmuigusienuma t'i'n<sup>e</sup>t'  
 that one, | be blinks." | "You will dance soon," | he said.  
 k!ā'rutsindja' dji gā'wi'<sup>e</sup>dimauna' s'ā'dips'imuigusienuga'  
 "I am sore-throated | the (my) | always shouting. | You will all soon sleep,
- 16 'adji'lwiei t'i'n<sup>e</sup>t' dīmā'enaigun<sup>e</sup>t' 'ak'ik' aik' ê'nit<sup>e</sup>  
 do you all dance!" | he said. | Just then she was | come his | his | widow.  
 a'mm<sup>232</sup> t'ū'gummas-i<sup>e</sup>nu wa'm'gummas-i<sup>e</sup>nu<sup>233</sup> t'i'n<sup>e</sup>t'  
 "Amm! | Indeed you will do so, | indeed you will live," | he said.

<sup>231</sup> One is almost tempted to believe, though probably incorrectly, that there is an intentional pun involved here: *mi'tts!i<sup>e</sup>as* "he blinks," *mi'ts!i<sup>e</sup>as* "he is coyote."

<sup>232</sup> Expressive of suppressed anger or displeasure.

<sup>233</sup> These two words are difficult of adequate translation. The idea conveyed is: "You may think that you will live, but I shall treat you like the rest of the people (*i.e.*, I shall kill you)."

dji s'apeli'e'a'is'e'awā'tc'gā' 'ê 'ê' bê ts'om'e'ma'ldi'e aik'ia  
 "The | your covering up my knowledge with sleep, is it not? | Hêhê! | It is she who  
 is | do well down on ground | she coming  
 mi'ts!i k' wak!a'lp!ayauna s'ā'dips'imuigus'ienuma t'ī'net' 2  
 Coyote | his | wife! | Soon you will all sleep," | he said,

'adji'ls'ienū iyū'ik'iea hala'ik'iea' bā'wis'iea'idis'ienuma  
 "you will dance | in daytime | to-morrow, | you will dance till nightfall."

s'ā'dips'itdinēt' aidji e'iwil'sapts'! s'ā'dips'iyau p'et'- 4  
 They were all sleeping now | the | across one another | all sleeping | all snoring.

gā'eyau p'u'llai'eatdinēt' ai mi'ts! aigi wa't'guruw  
 Now he smeared pitch on it | he | Coyote | at it | sweat-house,

p'u'llaidjibanēt' aik' lalū'wk'i pu'llainēt' aigits' yā' 6  
 everywhere he smeared pitch on them | their | feet, | he smeared pitch on them | to  
 the | people.

k'ū'yaugummagat' ba'tdiduwa'lsa'e'e wair<sup>u</sup> 'īramēt' ai  
 "Pray do not | run out and save yourselves!" | Now | he ran out of house | he

mits! ya'm'djatdinēt' aite' yā' aits' wa't'guruw 8  
 Coyote. | Now they burned up | the | people | the | sweat-house.

t'ū'maenindj aidje' asindj mīk!a'je! wair<sup>u</sup> dit'bi'lp'auē  
 "I have always been wont to do | that | if I am | be angry. | Now | cook for him

aidji ts'a'xā'e'is' k'un ts'ups' a'idji t'ū'yauna t'ī'- 10  
 the (your) | loved one | and | it is good | the (my) | doing," | he said.

net' t'ū'yauhadanuegā na k'ī'tdiē dji nite'itp'auwā'e'ma  
 "So your doing thus, is it not? | therefore | reject food. | The | my going far off to  
 get roots for you

dji k'ī'tdiya'u 12  
 the (your) | rejecting it."

ba'idat!una'iduwalsagunēt' ai p'ubi'l' umā'e ai  
 Only one saved himself | he | Duck, | is with him | he

lā'lak'<sup>1</sup> ya'babamau aits' lā'lak'<sup>1</sup> yawi'lm'dimau 14  
 Goose | all burnt | the | Goose | burnt off on one side.

k!uninēt' dat'p'a'lts!gilet'<sup>234</sup> aigite' āk!ā'lile! t'ū'wini-  
 And he was | he walked flat on his feet into water | to the | lake. | So also he did  
 gunēt' ai p'ubi'l' wa'irumuinanā' atc'ī'gadagu<sup>235</sup> dji 16  
 he | Duck. | "Just now, is it not? | What, pray, could be the

t'ūma'ieawaenigi' umā'e aits' kla'ite'ik!<sup>1</sup> dā'ridjuwa-  
 his doing to us?" | Is with them | the | ground squirrel | gray squirrel also.

t'imai birī'h adjī e'a'nmidienigi' t'ī'net' asinte' 'ī'du- 18  
 "Where is | the | our going to?" | they said. | "If I | get up again,

bal'e nīdu'rp'ayauna k'ū'sp'awarantē' gō'e! k'ū'yaugu  
 I shall go back south. | I should not have been | hear." | "Do not

<sup>234</sup> After *k!uminēt'* we should have tenseless form *dat'p'a'lts!gil'e*.

<sup>235</sup> Doubtless misheard for *atc'ī'gadak!u*.

- t'īe a'igidjee t'ī'net' ai p'ubill' nite'itdjapei aidji eite'it-say | in that way!" | he said | he | Duck. | "Go straight north | the | far north!
- 2 djāmi e'na'idjate'itdjāmi nite'itdjapei mausi gīma-still farther north | go straight north! | I shall be | thinking it out,"  
ya'una t'ī'net' a'nī nīha'u<sup>e</sup> aits' djō'<sup>236</sup> t'ī'net' k!uni  
he said. | "Let me see! | Go east | the | Hat Creek Indians!" | he said, | "and
- 4 nīha'u<sup>e</sup> aidj īwi'ldjābiyā'<sup>237</sup> k!uni nīha'u<sup>e</sup> aidj it'a'u-go east | the | across-river-north people | and | go east | the | people of I't'a'urik!u | rik!uyā nīwi'lt'p'a<sup>e</sup> ai suk!ō'niyā t'ī'net' nīha'u<sup>e</sup>  
Go across south | them. | S'uk!ō'niyā," | he said, | "go east
- 6 aite' 'ī'laurimaut!u'i t'ū'hainamadjayauna t'ī'net' ai  
the | rising-sun place. | I also shall be accustomed to do so," | he said | he  
lā'lak'<sup>1</sup> ai k!uru'l' nite'itdjāmiyauna t'ū'yaugusik!u-  
Goose | he Crane, | "I shall go straight north. | I never supposed I should do
- 8 warandj aidjee djī yu'tgunaiyau dji mō'yauna  
that | the (my) | being perfectly contented | the (my) | eating,  
t'ū'yaugusik!uwarandj aidjee' p'it!wa'ldisei t'ī'net'  
I never supposed I should do | that. | (Meteor) will fall down and burst," | he said,
- 10 k!unus p'it'ebale ai xa'na k!unus t'ū'e aigi ts!a'um'-  
"and it will | boil up | it | water | and it will | do so | at it | down river west.  
dji 'īmuimarip!asi'e' as' 'a'k!utte!at'e' a'ienum ai  
They will lie down in them | if they are | be sick in any way. | You | he (who)
- 12 'inəna'idjusienuma a'ienum ai babi'lsienuma aigits'  
you will always look around for food, | you | he (who) | will run about | at the  
s'itei'te'wi te'ī'witete!a'usienuma' gīs'is'ienuma' a'igidja  
yellow pines, | you will get yellow-pine nuts, | you will be satiated. | Here
- 14 mits!p'adī'sik!ō'ea' t'ūsik!ō'e ī'gamna aigu wacū'p't'<sup>1</sup> <sup>238</sup>  
I shall have (my) place. | I shall do so | across river from here | at it | Wacū'p'di  
ts!um'ema'u p'ad a'idjee' dīwi'ldjapsie ai bō'ra ea'i-  
being good | place | that. | It will go across river north | it | bridge | in that (place),
- 16 gidjee' dīrī'p!ox t'ī'psiwaea' as' djimadī'bil'e' p'ū'djat-  
Dīrī'p!oha | it will be called. | If it is | be heard about all over, | 'Let us go to bathe  
dūxanig ai dīrī'p!ox t'ī'sie aits' yā' t!linī'gumau  
it | Dīrī'p!oha,' | they will say | the | people. | Slightly
- 18 yarī'p!asie wacū'p'di t'ū'sie ai e'gamna wala'usie  
it will be hot | Wacū'p'di, | it will do so | it | across river from here. | They will grow

<sup>236</sup> Contracted from *djuhau(na)*, "dwelling east."<sup>237</sup> Term for Achomawi Indians of Fall River, a northern tributary of Pit River.<sup>238</sup> = "Digging-stick place" (*wa'cu* "digging-stick" and *p'a'di* "place").

aits' ba't'gu ea'igidje'e wala'us'ie mū't!s'u<sup>239</sup> ma'l-  
 the | wild plums | in that (place), | they will grow | mū't!s'u roots | mals'unna roots.  
 s'unna dji'dja'ps'ie ai dā'si galā' dji'dja'ps'ie 2  
 They will float north | they | salmon, | trout | they will float north.

COYOTE, HERON, AND LIZARD.<sup>240</sup>

"Do you all come together! I intend to move north the day after tomorrow; I want to camp out for a dance in the north. Get food together! Tomorrow we shall eat before starting out. Dance! Try it now! Let us go to camp out for a dance, let us go out to camp in the north country. Let us go to eat their salmon. They must be getting salmon already." (Thus spoke the chief of the Geese people.) They danced. "Try it! You are going to have a dance. Get ready to start when it is daylight! Get ready your feathers, get ready your aprons fringed with pine-nut shells. Get ready your 'ū'mi-yauna aprons.<sup>241</sup> What shall stay over night at Cī'p!a;<sup>242</sup> you will have a dance there, you will practice there, as it is a very good place. You will dig for annis roots at that place, and you will take them along as food. You will dig also for *da'mna* roots. There we shall remain for two nights. After that we shall start to move along ahead to Djêwit' a'urik!u<sup>243</sup> and to I'da'lmadu.<sup>244</sup> There you will practice dancing and will get sunflower seeds. You will rest there and gather sunflower seeds, for the North people<sup>245</sup> are very fond of sunflower seeds." Now they proceeded

<sup>239</sup> This word was translated as "dju'pp'a roots" (*Eulophus pringlei*).

<sup>240</sup> The account of the visit of the Geese people to Lizard at Big Bend (of Pit River) bears considerable resemblance to Sam Bat'wī's account of their visit to Flint Rock at Mount Shasta (see note 67). Heron's deception of her husband Coyote is paralleled by Sam's story of "Coyote and his Sister" (see note 152).

<sup>241</sup> See translations of *mī'yauna* and 'ū'miyau in Indian text (p. 142, ll. 7, 8).

<sup>242</sup> See note 51.

<sup>243</sup> The gari'ei form of *Djêwint' a'urik!u* (see note 201).

<sup>244</sup> See note 200.

<sup>245</sup> By *dja'udjabiyā*, "North people," are here meant those that correspond to the later Achomā'wi or Pit River Indians of Big Bend. By Big Bend is meant the land enclosed on the south by Pit River as it takes a sweep to the north and south between long. 122° 50' and 122°.

to the north. It was Lizard<sup>246</sup> who had sent word for all the people to come to a dance.

(When they had come near to the north country, the chief said,) "We shall move to yonder place. Make yourselves nice and clean! Let us dance up to there! Lizard has sent word to you, 'Dance!' He has just sent for me, and ha stold me, 'Dance up to here!'" They started in dancing now, while Lizard shouted encouragingly to them. "It is good," said Lizard. There were all sorts of Geese people there from every place. "Be seated here!" said Lizard. "You will eat soon," he said. "Soon you will have a dance. I have killed a person, that is why I am having a good time." (The chief of the Geese people) spoke in reply, "Yes, that is why I have come hither. I like to have a good time. These children like to have a dance, and that is why I have brought them hither from the south." "It is very good," said Lizard. "I rejoice to see you," said the chief of the Geese people. (Lizard said,) "I have a large sweat-house; they will have much salmon to eat, for I am wont to catch them. Soon you will have a dance."

(Lizard said to his people,) "Go for some kindling wood, so that we may have a fire to give light. Do you people cut wood, so that these people may cook." They all went off together to get kindling wood. (The chief of the Geese said to his people,) "Give them annis roots as food, you have brought along sunflower seeds."

Lizard had sent word to every place. He had sent all over for people to come to his dance, and Heron Woman heard about it. (Coyote, her husband, said to her,) "You should go to spear salmon, I should like to eat some fresh salmon. I am always eating *ma'ls-unna* roots." "Yes, indeed I shall do so. I shall go to the river to look for salmon. You, for your part, will go to tap around for gophers' holes, while I go tomorrow to get salmon."

She held her salmon spear and looked into the river, waiting

<sup>246</sup> The lizard (*k!uwi'lla*) of this myth is not the small species (*k!a'l-ts.!auna*) of Nos. v and vi. He was described as a big, brown, long-tailed animal, whose bite is not poisonous. The name is given by Curtin (*op. cit.*, p. 313) as Gowila.

for salmon. All at once a sucker came swimming from the west. "Go on east to K!a'djadê,<sup>247</sup> to Cibu'p'k!aimadu."<sup>247</sup> Soon another sucker came swimming from the west. "I do not like you," (she said,) "your bones might get stuck in my throat. Swim on east to Cibu'p'k!aimadu." All at once a salmon came swimming from the west. She speared the salmon. Then another one came swimming from the west and, (after spearing it,) she ceased. Now she built a fire and cut open the salmon. Then she put it on the fire to roast. After some time she took it off again and ate the salmon, dipping it into acorn mush. When she had finished eating she put the remains away into a basket, and cleaned everything up nice and smooth. (She said to the salmon remains,) "Pray do not smell. Coyote might smell it." She put them away, cleaning things up nice and smooth. Now she braided tassels, making a tasseled buckskin skirt. After three days of braiding she finished her apron of white *mã'ha* grass, and twined a tule basket-cap and a willow basket-cap.

It was already dark when Coyote came back home with bruised legs; ugly he looked, and he was all covered with mud. She, the Heron Woman, was wont to come back home when it was dark, satiated. Coyote baked his *ma'ls-unna* roots and his annis roots, picked out the big ones, (and said to her), "You should eat these annis roots." "I do not care to eat them," Heron Woman was wont to reply. "Eat these roots for which I have gone far off. Why is it that you do not eat raw food?<sup>248</sup> What is it that you have eaten?"

Again she did so for herself. She went off early in the morning and did as before, got salmon for herself. She caught four salmon, put them down on the rocks, and dried the pounded red flesh of the salmon. She used to dry the pounded flesh and, after cleaning things up smooth, put the remains away. "Pray do not

<sup>247</sup> See note 225. The place referred to is the Achomã'wi (Fall River Indian) village on Fall River near its confluence with Pit River, at the present Fall City (or Fall River Mills). The name Achomã'wi (Adjũ-mãwi<sup>c</sup>) refers properly only to the Fall River Indians, known by the Yanas as *Cibup'k!a'imađuä'* (gat'ã'ci *Cibumk!a'imađuä'*).

<sup>248</sup> By "raw food" is meant roots and other vegetable food as contrasted with more staple food, particularly acorn-mush, deer meat, and salmon. Distinct verb stems are used for "eat," according to whether reference is had to the former (*tc'ô-*) or the latter sort of food (*mô-*).

smell!" she said, "he might transgress your taboo."<sup>249</sup> When it was dark, Coyote came back home. "I feel sick," said Heron Woman, "I have a toothache." "Indeed!" said Coyote. "When was it that you became sick?" "I dreamt something, and I am always sick." "What is it that you dreamt of?" "I was just dreaming of something," said Heron Woman. "My cheeks are swollen." "Indeed!" said Coyote. "I have a toothache. Dig up *tc'í'ł'awauna*<sup>250</sup> roots, you will pound them up and put it on my cheeks." "Yes, indeed, I shall do so. You should eat baked roots; have baked *ma'ls-unna* roots." Coyote was wont to kill ground squirrels, he was wont to kill gophers, he was wont to kill moles. She put raw acorns into her mouth. "My cheeks are swollen," she said. "I cannot swallow. You should put hot rocks into water, so that I may be able to drink it. My throat is swollen." "I shall come back home when it is dark," said Coyote. "Pray do not come back home when it is dark, please come home somewhat earlier." "I always run about to a great distance."

Again Heron did as before. She took her raw acorns out of her mouth and put them down on the ground, where she was accustomed to sleep. Again she caught salmon. She caught five salmon, put them on the rocks to roast, and pounded up the red flesh. She never gave him any salmon to eat, she never gave him any food. When it was dark, she returned home as before. The people were having a great dance. She said, "They say that they have been having a dance for three nights. I want my swelling to burst, I want it to burst," she said, always speaking falsely. "It will be good," (said Coyote), "if your swelling burst." "Let me see!" (said Heron Woman to herself,) "I shall go to camp out where they are having a dance." She was wont to take her skirt secretly, her buckskin skirt, tasseled with *mā'ha* grass. "Pray do not be seen!" (she said to her skirt). She now ran off at night to stay over night where they were having a dance. "Do not build a fire," she said (to Coyote).<sup>251</sup>

<sup>249</sup> It was forbidden to eat salmon at the same time as deer meat, small game, or gophers' roots. This explains Heron's refusal to eat the roots offered by Coyote and her desire to keep the odor of salmon away from him. The transgression of the taboo would mean the stopping of the salmon run.

<sup>250</sup> A medicinal root used for swellings.

<sup>251</sup> She did not wish to have Coyote get up early, for he might then observe her coming back from the dance.

"Pray act as though sick, as I always do; groan, build a fire when it is already daylight," (she said to her acorns). Now she went off, and danced with the people while Coyote kept on sleeping. "Here comes the fine dancer," (said Lizard,) "Coyote's widow!"<sup>252</sup>

When it was just about to dawn, she was wont to run back home along the river. She entered her house again, put the acorns into her mouth again, and again lay down on the ground. "Where are you now? Have you gone away already? Come and build a fire for me! I feel cold." "Heh!" said Coyote, "I have been sleeping soundly." He arose and scurried about at his work. "Do look at my cheeks!" she said, "the swelling will burst." Have you not perchance heard that the people are having a dance?" (said Coyote). Lizard was having a great dance. "Indeed!" she said, "I have not heard anything about it. They did not come here to say anything about it. I have not heard," said Heron Woman.

As was his wont, Coyote went off to tap around for gophers' roots, never staying at home. Now the woman went off again to stay over night where they were having a dance. This time Coyote found it out. "Here comes the fine dancer," (Lizard was saying,) "Coyote's widow!" "Th! My name is being called," said Coyote. "He calls it," he said. "Yes, it is good," said Coyote. "It seems that you think that you are sensible. It is I who am a sensible person, I am a great one." Now he went off when it was daylight. "You will not throw me away. So that is why, as it turns out, you reject my food! I run about in every direction, looking for food, saying to myself, 'Let her not be hungry!', and you reject it. Perchance you think you have much sense? I am one that am superior to all, I am superior to my brother chief. I am a person that has much sense. You will not rejoice." Now Coyote went off.

"I shall go for wood," said Lizard, "I shall soon come back home. The kindling wood was very good." He went for it; Lizard split up the kindling wood very fine. Suddenly Coyote came crying down hill from the south, he was weeping. (Coyote

<sup>252</sup> *I.e.*, "grass widow," divorced or unfaithful wife. Lizard's words are ironical.

was dressed up as an old woman, and pretended to carry a baby. He was really carrying his penis, wrapped up like a baby.) "It seems to be Coyote, is it not?" said Lizard. "Is it you who are chopping wood?" said Coyote. "Yes, I am the one that am giving the dance. Many are the people that have come together here," said Lizard. "I have sent word to every place for all the people to come," he said. "I am coming back here," said Coyote; "this here is my orphan child; my husband has been killed." "Indeed!" said Lizard. "'Well! I shall go down to help them,' I was saying to myself. That is why I returned to this place here. Where is it that you are accustomed to go back home?" "I always go back down hill here to the north." He tied the kindling wood with rope made of *tc'ilha'imadu*, with rope made of *bā'ni*-bark strands. "It is heavy," said Lizard. "It was never that way before," he said. (Coyote had wished to himself that the burden should be heavier than usual.) "I shall push the burden on to you. It is heavy," he said. "It is generally light. Why is it that it is that way?" he said. "Stand in front of me. Pull the burden from me on to yourself." "I might fall," said Coyote, "I shall just push it on to you." (Coyote had put down a piece of sharp flint on which Lizard would have to kneel in drawing the burden on to his shoulders.) And then Coyote pushed it on to him. "Away with all this talking!" (said Coyote to himself). Lizard did (as Coyote had intended), and the veins of his knees were cut through. Now Lizard was dead.

"Yes! I shall treat you people in that way." And then he took off Lizard's skin and put it on himself so as to resemble him. "Pray go back to our house. If she wishes to have a fire made for her, pray go and enter the house and build a fire for her. If she wishes to have a poultice put on her, put a poultice on each cheek," (said Coyote to his penis). Coyote's penis did so. It put poultices on Heron. Now Coyote took up the wood and carried it, putting Lizard's appearance on himself. Then he went back down hill to the north.

"The chief has come back home, he was out to get wood," (said the people). He stepped on top of the ladder of the sweat-house and he put down the wood, and now he entered the house. Water was poured on his face; he blinked. "That one must be

Coyote, for he blinks," (they thought). "You will soon have a dance," he said. "I have a sore throat, because of my shouting. Soon you will all go to sleep. Dance!" he said. Just then his faithless wife came. "Amm! You will act in that way indeed, will you? Perhaps you think that you will live?"<sup>253</sup> he said (to himself). "So you try to fool me when I am asleep, do you? (*Aloud:*) "Hehê! Here comes the fine dancer, Coyote's wife! Soon you will all go to sleep," he said. "You will dance in the daytime tomorrow; you will dance till night-fall."

Now they were all asleep, sleeping all together, snoring. Now Coyote smeared pitch around the sweat-house, smeared pitch on the feet of all of them, smeared pitch on the people. "Do not run out to save yourselves!" Now Coyote went out of the house. The people in the sweat-house burned up. "That is what I always do when I am angry. Now cook for your loved one! What I do is good," he said. "So that is how you act, is it? That is why you reject food? I go far off to get roots for you, and you reject them!"

Duck alone saved himself, and with him was Goose; Goose was burnt, burnt off on one side. Then he walked flat on his feet into a lake. Duck did likewise. "Now he has taken revenge on us. Why did he act in this way to us?" With them were also Ground Squirrel and Gray Squirrel. "Whither shall we go?" they said. "If I recover," (said Goose,) "I shall go back to the south. I should not have listened to (Lizard's invitation)." "Do not speak thus," said Duck. "Go straight north to the far north! Go still further north! I shall think it out," he said. "Let me see! Go east to the Hat Creek Indians," said (Goose), "and go east to the people dwelling across the river to the north, and go east to the people of I't'a'urik!u.<sup>254</sup> Go over to the south to the S-uk!ô'niyâ,"<sup>255</sup> he said, "go east to the rising sun. I also

<sup>253</sup> The exact translation and significance of this sentence are rather doubtful.

<sup>254</sup> Now known as Hot Springs Valley or Big Valley. It is in southern Modoc and northern Lassen counties and is drained by Pit River.

<sup>255</sup> *S-uk!ô'niyâ* seems to have been of somewhat indefinite application as a term embracing Indians to the extreme east. It was used by Betty Brown to refer to the Northeast Maidu of Susanville and the Achomâ'wi of Dixie Valley. Sam Bat'wi thought it meant the "Hot Springs" and "Snake" (*i.e.*, Shoshone) Indians. The valleys referred to in the text—Burney and Hat Creek valleys (inhabited by the Atsugé'wi or Hat Creek Indians), Fall River, Big Valley, and Dixie Valley—were formerly visited in the spring by myriads of ducks.

shall be wont to do so," said Goose and Crane, "I shall go straight north. I never thought that I should do that. I was very happy at home; I had plenty to eat. Never did I think that I would do that. A meteor will fall down and burst," he said, "and the water will boil. It will be that way also down the river to the west.<sup>256</sup> People will lie down in them if they are sick in any way." (He spoke to Ground Squirrel,) "You will be he who will always look around for food," (and to Gray Squirrel,) "while you will be he who will jump about among the yellow-pines, you will get yellow-pine nuts, and you will be satiated. I shall have my place here. I shall also be north across the river from here at Wacū'p'di,<sup>257</sup> for that is a very good place. To that place there will be a bridge going north across the river, and the place will be called Dīrī'p!oha.<sup>258</sup> That place will be heard about all over, and people will say, 'Let us go to bathe at Dīrī'p!oha.' It will be only slightly warm at Wacū'p'di; so it will be across the river from here. Wild plums will grow in that place, *mū't!s-u* and *ma'ls-unna* roots will also grow there. Salmon will swim to the north, trout will swim to the north."

### XIII. THE FINDING OF FIRE.

(Translated from Curtin's "Creation Myths of Primitive America," pp. 365-70.)<sup>259</sup>

- aip!ā' aumudja'up!ā mits!a'uēniwar i'na'idjas aigidj  
 Long ago | fire-chief | had fire | far away | in the
- 2 dja'urp'a aigi i'hauts' dā`x aits' k'ē'djutdiyā k'u'ε-  
 south | at it | from west | river. | The | people hereabouts | were not
- niwar mits!a`uε madjupgirī't!uigu'nεkiwa`r t!inī'gumau  
 have fire. | They had some sort that went out. | Slightly
- 4 yarī'banεkiwar 'ā'mutdiēniwar k'ū'ēniwar mō'seε ai  
 theirs burned | it was warm, | not it was | cause to be cooked | it

<sup>256</sup> This explains the occurrence of hot sulphur springs in Big Valley and Big Bend.

<sup>257</sup> Kosk Creek, a northern tributary of Pit River. Big Bend is directly opposite its confluence with the latter stream.

<sup>258</sup> Hot Springs of Big Bend.

<sup>259</sup> Curtin's version was read to Betty Brown and translated by her sentence by sentence. It is of considerable linguistic interest to see how a connected English myth appears when translated back into the Indian.

a'u' t'ô'mau aidji aueni'k opdji'eniwar ba'' k!unu-  
fire | being like | the | our fire. | They killed | deer | and were

eniwar galâ't'ima'i k!ununet' mô's-u'ihat'egu'e 2  
fish besides | but they were | eat them merely raw.

mits!a'u'eniwar aidj itc'i'nem'djiyâ' k'û'eniwar mô'se'  
They had fire | the | far west people, | not it was | cause to cook

ai a'u' 'ariyu'eniwar aits' yâ' aigidj itc'i'tedjâ'm 4  
it | fire. | Many were | the | people | in the | far north,

'ariyu'riwinigunet' aigidj itc'i'texa'u k'û'net'k' aik'  
many were also | in the | far east. | Not was theirs | their

a'u' k!ununet' k'û mô'se'a 6  
fire | and it was | not | cause to cook.

au'dama'ikô aits' it!a'lt's!i gâts!a'nmani'war ai p'â'wi  
"Perchance there is fire | the | some direction far off," | they were talking in coun-  
cil there | it | P'â'wi.

biri'gadap'aea dji dê'waima'nigi' 8  
"Where pray would be | the | our finding it?"

mausi 'itduyau bā'wisak'iea' t'inet' ai 'ahā'limil'  
"I shall | go to look for it | when it is dark," | said | he | Fox.

a'igidji bā'wisak'i 'itdunet' aigi a'u' nigil'launet' 10  
In that | when it was dark | he went to look for it | for it | fire. | He  
went up to top of mountain

agi wa'ganū'p!a<sup>260</sup> mini'thau'net' k!ununet' minitts'i'nē-  
at it | Lassen's Butte. | He looked east | and he was | look far off west.

m'ts' k'û'damainet' dê'wai' aigidj ea'u' minin'ena'i- 12  
Not perhaps he was | find | to the | fire. | He looked up elsewhere,

djabal'et' minittc'i'tedjāminet' k'û'net' aits' a'u' minit-  
he looked far off north. | Not was | the | fire. | He looked far off south,

tc'i'tetp'anet' k'û'net' dê'wai' aigits' a'u' aigits' 14  
not he was | find | to the | fire | at the

p'a'dit'imai  
any place.

nīdū'anet' aidj ahā'limil' k!unet'<sup>261</sup> gayā'wau' aigi 16  
He arrived back home | the | Fox | and he was | talk to | to them

mudja'up!a gi yâ' k'û'sindj dê'wai' aits' a'una  
fire-chief | to | people. | "I not am | find | the | fire,"

t'i'net' k'û'sindj dê'nam'emaisa'ea ne'ts'djaru'sik!ô'ea wô- 18  
he said, | "I not am | see any. | I shall proceed to go up mountain | I shall go and try  
once again,

nina'wairut'ima'isik!ô'ea mo''djasik!ô'ea nīsā'sik!ô' hala'ik'i  
I shall take (some one) along. | I shall go off | to-morrow

<sup>260</sup> Lit., "small Mt. Shasta." *Wa'ganū'p!a* is the regularly formed diminutive of *Wa'galū'* "Mt. Shasta."

<sup>261</sup> Probably so heard from rapidly pronounced *k!ununet'*.

- bā'wisak'iea ne'dja'irirusik!ô i'dja'irik! ai wa'galū'  
when it is dark, | I shall proceed to go on top | on top (of mountain) | it | Mt. Shasta.
- 2 a'pbih aidj ts'!u'p'ek'iea k' k'!uyu'lla a'pbih aidj  
Who is he | here | his is good | his | head? | Who is he | here  
ma'tdjak'iea k' ts'u'na aik' dē'waiyaun aigidj a'una  
his are sharp | his | eyes | his | seeing | to the | fire?
- 4 ma'usindj i'riyau εauna hala'ik'i bā'wisak'iea i'dja'i-  
I shall be | looking for | fire | to-morrow | when it is dark | on top  
rik! wa'galū' a'idji p'adi mini'tdjibasik!ô aits' p'a'-  
Mt. Shasta. | That | place | I shall look all around | the | every place
- 6 dibanauma 'i'riyaunidj aits' a'una  
my looking for | the | fire."  
wak'unā's aidja aits' minidiwaga'lsamauyā' aigits'  
"He dwells | here | the | looking-right-through person | to the
- 8 s'i'te'iwibanauma<sup>262</sup> aits' minitdibi'ldjawaimaüyā' aits'  
every tree | the | looking-all-over-for-one person | the  
minidiwa'ldimaüyā' aits' minidiwaga'lsamaüyā' aigidj  
looking-down-into-earth person | the | looking-right-through person | to the
- 10 dj'i'galla mo'djasinu bā'wisak'iea' ada'iri s'i'ewê'gi  
mountain. | You shall take him along | when it is dark | that | S'i'ewê'gi."  
nī'waurun'et ai 'ahā'limil' aigi s'i'ewê'k' 'a'tsasi-  
He went after him | he | Fox | to him | S'i'ewê'gi. | "We shall go off
- 12 nik' hala'ik'i bā'wisak'iea i'tduyaunik' a'una t'in'et'  
to-morrow | when it is dark | our going to look for | fire," he said.  
ā'ha ni'mmaigusik!ô'ea as' k'ū p'a'ūs.<sup>263</sup> ai 'i'ya  
"Yes, | I shall help (you) to go | if is | not | be far off | it | trail."
- 14 k!ā'enaigummasiei t'in'et' ai 'ahā'limil' k!ô'enaiea-  
"Indeed it will be near," | he said | he | Fox. | "I shall make it near."  
sik!ô'ea'
- 16 'aluk!masa'n'et' ai s'i'ewê'k' aik' djê'djaup!a'ayau  
He was willing to go off | he | S'i'ewê'gi. | Their | being ready  
'a't'ei'u'tsan'et' w'o't'gu'llet'ê εaigidj i''ya ai 'ahā'limil'  
they both went off. | He folded in two | to the | trail | he | Fox
- 18 k'unun'et bô'gat'gutp'auε a'ip!itsamats'uk'i nigillaun'et  
and he was | make short his own. | When they had arrived there after some time |  
they went up to top of mountain  
aigidj wa'galū' wair<sup>u</sup> djê'djaup!a'yun'ent'ê k' i'diyau  
to the | Mt. Shasta. | Now | they were both ready | their | looking for

<sup>262</sup> *s.it'it'ewi* properly means "yellow pines" (sing. *s.ā'wit'ei*).

<sup>263</sup> One would rather expect *p'a'ūs.a'ε*.

εa`u` bas`i`nεt` ha`llup!annainεt` tlini`gumau dε`waimε`-  
fire. | It was night, | it was very dark. | Being small | they saw glowing

millet` gi a`u` 2  
to | fire.

mini`thau`nεt` minitk!sururu`isanεt` mini`tdadjap!anεt`  
They looked east, | they looked off sharp, | they looked long and intently.

k`u`nεt` dε`waiε aigits` a`u` mini`tte`itεdjāminεt` aik 4  
Not they were | see | to the | fire. | They looked far off north, | their

t`u`winiguya`u` mini`tte`inεm`dji`nεt` k`unū`nεt` ai εa`u`  
doing in same way | they looked far off west. | Not yet was | it | fire.

wair<sup>u</sup> mini`tte`itεp`anεt` ai `ahā`limil` mini`tdadja- 6  
Now | he looked far off south | he | Fox, | he looked long and intently,

p!anεt` mini`thatεduk!apgunεt` ai`p!litsak`i mini`duwaunεt`  
he saw nothing coming towards him. | When some time had elapsed | he looked to-  
wards it.

dīmā`εnaigunεt` djila`pε! p`aū`samau 8  
suddenly it was | gleam | being far off.

s`iεwε`gi t`app!a`sindj dε`wais auna t!ini`gumaup!a  
"S`iεwε`gi, | it seems that I | see | fire | being very small

djau`rp`a t`app!a`s augu`mmaεas ai p`aū`samauna 10  
south. | It seems that | it is indeed fire | it | being far off.

t`app!a`s a`una t`i`gummanεt`  
It seems that it is | fire," | indeed he said.

mini`tp`augadamadjaεa` la`uε aidji mini`diwauyauε- 12  
"Pray keep looking at it! | Be strong | the | your looking at it!

numa` a`u`damaik! aidjeeε` t`i`nεt` ai s`iεwε`k`  
Perchance is fire | that there," | he said | he | S`iεwε`gi.

mini`diyasip!asindja a`u`damaigummak! aidjeeε` ma`us-i- 14  
I am dizzy from looking, | perchance is indeed fire | that there. | I shall you

wāmε dε`waiεawāεma` mini`tp`aumit`guεi` t`i`nεt` ai  
my having you see it. | You in your turn look at it!" | he said | he

`ahā`limi`l` 16  
Fox.

t!ini`gumau dε`wainεt` ai s`iεwε`k` `ā`ha a`un  
Being small | he saw it | he | S`iεwε`gi. | "Yes, | fire

aidjeeε` t`i`nεt` 18  
that there," | he said.

wā`iru dε`waisinig ai εa`una dε`djibagu`mmasinig  
"Now | we shall see | it | fire, | we shall indeed know

aik p`aū`rp`ayauna t`i`nεt` ai ahālimi`l` 20  
its | being far off south," | said | he | Fox.

- bó'gat'gutp'aunet' ai 'ahā'limil' gi 'i'ya klu'tdit-  
He made it short for themselves | he | Fox | to | trail, | they got back home quickly
- 2 duatgunet' aigi p'ā'w<sup>1</sup> dé'waisk'inig ai 'ea'una t'i'net'  
at it | P'ā'wi. | "We have found | it | fire," | he said  
ai gīt!a'pduwayau aigi mudja'up!a aigits' yā'mi't'k'u  
he | recounting to them | to the | chief | to him | people also.
- 4 wairu dé'waimuisk'inig ai 'ea'una wairu mits!a'uha-  
"Now | we have just found | it | fire, | now | let us have fire."  
nigi`
- 6 'ā'ha mits!k!a'lbasinig ai 'ea'una t'i'net' ai yā`  
"Yes, | we shall keep it | it | fire," | said | they | people.  
ate'i'mas'ik! aidji t'ô'eanigi` aits' a'una ê'djaudja-  
"I don't know what shall be | the | our doing about it | the | fire. | It cannot be  
done
- 8 p!a'asi ba'igumaup!a 'eap'anig 'aruwa'uru<sup>e</sup> aits' a'una  
being but one (thing) | if we should | proceed to go for | the | fire,"  
t'i'net' ai 'ahā'limil' wairu aik' dé'waiyaun 'ahā'-  
he said | he | Fox. | "Now | his | seeing it | Fox
- 10 limill aik'<sup>264</sup> a'una nīwa'urusiei` p'aūs'as' aits' 'i'ya  
to it | fire | he shall proceed to go for it. | Far off is | the | trail.  
apbi'mas aidj dite'i'mmariwa apbi'mah aidj mau  
Who will be | the one | that helps him, | who is | the one | about to
- 12 nīmā'sayaun aik' ahā'limilla k' auwi'ea'uruyauk'iea  
going off with him | his | Fox | his | going to get fire?"  
t'i'net' ai mudjau'p!ā`  
he said | he | chief.
- 14 djima'ts'djamau hā'djanmau aits' yā` 'alu'k!maba-  
Being five times | being ten | the | people | every one was willing,  
naumanet' nīsā'net' xana'ibak'i dju'let' aits' 'i'ya  
they went off | when it was daylight. | Long was | the | trail
- 16 k!ununet' k'ū ne'ewitdjap!a<sup>e</sup> 'a'tsanet' a'imisk'i ba-  
and it was | not | be capable of walking further thereon. | They went off | pretty soon |  
several-tired-out persons.  
gu'lmits!imauyā` a'ip!itsamate!uk' i'djawinigunet' k!ā-  
After some time | some more were tired. | Being about to get close to it
- 18 'na'iyuduwaubitdjayau 'eagits' dā'x aik' u'rp'amau  
to the | river | its | being south  
aits' a'u<sup>t</sup> bule'li'm'egunet' aits' yā` ai nimatba'lx ai  
the | fire | only three were left | the | people | they | who had started with (him) | he
- 20 'ahā'limil' ai s'ū's' marim<sup>e</sup>t' ai mi'ts!<sup>t</sup>  
Fox | she | Dog | woman | he | Coyote.

<sup>264</sup> Perhaps misheard for *agi*.

- aits' djau'rp'<sup>a</sup> aits' dā`x aumudja'up!ā badja'lts-  
The | south | the | river | fire-chief | his was large going up
- djanet'k' aik' yāwa`w<sup>i</sup> k!ununet' badja'lts'djak' aik' 2  
his | village | and was | large going up his | his
- wat'guru`w k!āna'iyudapts!inet' aik' yā'waw<sup>i</sup> mits!-  
sweat-house, | it was close to it | his | village. | He kept it there
- k!alp!amanet' aigi a'u' aigidji wa`w<sup>i</sup> datεp!a'nnainet' 4  
to it | fire | at that | house. | They were very many
- aits' yā` aik' mā't!its' 'ari'yunet' aits' yā'djilya`u  
the | people | his | servants, | they were many | there | dwelling around.
- mini'teidibilet' aik' k'ū'yaugu wī'saiyau εaidji εa'una 6  
They looked in every direction | their | not (prohib.) | stealing it from them | that |  
fire.
- 'o'mnet' aigits' p'a'ts.<sup>a</sup> aigits' tc'ilware'k!<sup>u</sup> aigits'  
They watched | there | Snow | there | Big Rain | there
- tc'ildā'yau aigits' sabi'lk!é'<sup>yu</sup> aigits' djute'u'lhautε<sup>u</sup> 8  
Big 'dā'yauna' root | there | Hail | there | Strong South Wind
- aigits' djute'u'lwatε<sup>u</sup> aigits' djute'u'lgām aigits'  
there | Strong West Wind | there | Strong North Wind | there
- djute'u'lt'k' 10  
Strong East Wind.
- bu'lmits!inet' ai 'ahā'limil' umā'net' ai mi'ts!<sup>!</sup>  
They were three | he | Fox, | he was with him | he | Coyote,
- umā'net' ai cū'cu mari'mε<sup>i</sup> djaεa'net' aits' bō'r 12  
she was with him | she | Dog | woman. | They arrived at | the | bridge
- aigi εtc'i'tεdjām wak!unā'net' k' o'biyau wair 'é'xai-  
at it | north. | They sat | their | watching | now | when everything is quiet
- baduwaldiεaiyauk'i aigi wa't'guruwamat<sup>u</sup> p!utε!ī'na- 14  
at it | sweat-house place. | It was narrow
- mainet' ai bō'r k!ununet' bu'īlip!aε p'u'llainet' ai  
it | bridge | and it was | be slippery. | He smeared (pitch) over | he
- 'ahā'limil' k' dalūw gi ts!a'lε p'u'llaihainanet' aik' 16  
Fox | his | hands and fingers | with | pitch, | he also put (pitch) over | his
- la'l' du'llaiwinigunet' aik' la'lk'i aik' dalū'wk'i aigi  
feet. | He likewise put (pitch) over | their | feet | their | hands and fingers | to them
- mi'ts!<sup>!</sup> cū'cu marimε<sup>i</sup> 'aruwīlsanet' aits' bu'lmits!i- 18  
Coyote | Dog | woman. | They went off across river | the | being three
- mau 'is-i`w k!ununet' k'ū' bu'īlilīε 'atei'nnaiwadu-  
men | and they were | not | slip. | They came and found them
- runet' k' s'adi'psik'unuyauk'i aigi wa't'guru`w 20  
their | all still sleeping | in it | sweat-house.

- aits' 'ā'bamau aumudja'up!ā ts!o'p'amau mō'ri'ēnēt'  
The | being old | fire-chief | well made | he covered it over with
- 2 aigi t!a'p'elāwī'au' aik 'ea'u' 'é'xaiwaldinēt'ê ai 'i'wū'l'  
at them | ashes | his | fire. | Everything was quiet | it | inside  
umā'ē ai 'i'ma'lē' i'ts!xayadum'djagunēt' aigi 'i'ēdja'i-  
likewise | it | outside. | They just crept along quietly | at it | on top
- 4 rik!<sup>u</sup> wa't'guru'w ai 'ahā'limil' ai mits!<sup>!</sup> ai cūcu  
sweat-house | he | Fox | he | Coyote | she | Dog  
mari'mē<sup>!</sup> mini'duwulēt' s'ā'dips'ik'ununēt'  
woman. | They looked inside of house, | they were all sleeping yet.
- 6 mā'ēu'ldi'budjayauna t'i'nēt' ai mits!<sup>!</sup>  
"I shall climb down first," | he said | he | Coyote.  
ô k'ū'yanguei' bē'you 'i''būlei'<sup>265</sup> 'i'tduyaun ai  
"O, | do not! | it is I who shall | go first into house | going to look for | it
- 8 'ea'una k'unusik!ô mū't'mā'ema auwik'a'psinuma k!unu-  
fire | and I shall | reach it to you. | You will take it to yourself | and you will  
sinu ba'ēwi'tdja'ea' t'i'nēt' ai 'ahā'limil' djī'eyu't'ewul-  
run off quickly," | he said | he | Fox. | He slipped down
- 10 dinēt' ai ahā'limil' ya'ik'unanēt' ai mits!<sup>!</sup> aigi  
he | Fox, | they remained | he | Coyote | at her  
cū'cumarimeite'k'<sup>u</sup> aigi ba'eli'w djô'baidits!xayanēt' ai  
Dog-woman with | on it | roof. | He carefully put (ashes) aside | he
- 12 'ahā'limil' aigi 'ea'u' bô'djalaunēt' aigi 'ea'u' ba-  
Fox | at it | fire, | he took out | from it | fire | being big piece,  
dja'nēmats!imauk'i mō'duwaunēt' aigi k!un'ēā'marimeip!<sup>a</sup>  
he handed it to her | to her | old woman.
- 14 bô'djawulēt' aik' mā'leguma't'<sup>u</sup> bô'dja'ēiwaunēt' t!ini'-  
She put it into | her | ear place. | He handed over to her | being very small,  
gumaup!<sup>a</sup> bô'djawinigunēt' ai ba'imau ma'l'ek'<sup>u</sup> djī-  
once again she put it | it | being one | ear. | She slipped down
- 16 'ēu't'ewuldinēt' gi i'ēdja'irik! wa't'guru'w bawi'lsanēt'  
from | on top | sweat-house, | she ran off across river  
aigits' bô'r basā'yagalet'  
at the | bridge, | she ran off quickly.
- 18 'wo''waunēt'ê' ai 'ahā'limil' aigi mi'ts!<sup>!</sup> lu'iwul-  
He made two to him | he | Fox | to him | Coyote. | He put both of them in  
t!u'imits!inēt' aik' ma'l'ek'<sup>u</sup> wa'i't'<sup>u</sup> nīsā'nēt' djē'yu-  
his | ears, | now | he went off. | He filled them
- 20 wulēt' aik' ma'l'ek'<sup>u</sup> ai 'ahā'limil' k!ununēt' ba'ē'sae  
his | ears | he | Fox | and he was | run off after them.

265 = 'i''būwul'ēi'.

- ada'iri bu'lmits!iw<sup>a</sup> s'ugi'llau<sup>e</sup>ayauk'i aigi u'mits!i'mau  
Those | who are three | when having run over mountains | at them | being two
- dji'gal mila'met ai <sup>e</sup>a'umudjaup!ā` dē'wainet' a'igi 2  
mountains | he woke up | he | fire-chief. | He saw | at them
- t!apēlā'wa<sup>e</sup>au k' anu'idiyauk'iwa` auwi<sup>e</sup>a'usanet'iw ai  
ashes | their | having been burrowed into and put to one side, | fire had been taken  
away | it
- <sup>e</sup>a'u' ba'tdidu<sup>e</sup>l'dinet' ai ts'ū`w k!ā'ena'iyuwaunet' 4  
fire, | it fell down | it | coal | it came close to it
- aigi ba'li`w<sup>a</sup> da'tēba'let' ma<sup>e</sup>dja'irin<sup>e</sup>t aigi wa't'guru`w  
to it | central post. | He jumped up, | he climbed on top of it | at it | sweat-house,
- bats!i'`din<sup>e</sup>t'ē` mo''bak!amnet' aik' yā` 6  
he shouted, | he called to all | his | people.
- wica'iwarā dji <sup>e</sup>a'una wica'iwarā dji <sup>e</sup>a'una ni'm'-  
"It has been stolen | the (our) | fire, | it has been stolen | the (our) | fire.  
Now do you all go!
- djatdiwi<sup>e</sup>i 'abi'lwi<sup>e</sup>a` 8  
follow them!"
- wa'it'<sup>u</sup> ya'ik!balet' k!unun<sup>e</sup>t' s'uei'sa<sup>e</sup> ai p'a'ts'<sup>a</sup>  
Now | they got up | and they were | run off after them | he | Snow
- ai t'ci'lwarēk!<sup>u</sup> ai tē'ildā'yau ai sabi'lk!ēx<sup>u</sup> aits' 10  
he | Big Rain | he | Big dā'yauna root | he | Hail | the
- barē'k!ubana`um<sup>a</sup> aits' djuk!a'lbanaum<sup>a</sup> djujyā'galk'in<sup>e</sup>t'  
all Rain (people) | the | all Wind (people). | Rain came quickly
- k!unun<sup>e</sup>t' dan<sup>e</sup>mau bō're<sup>a</sup> aigits' p'a'dibanaum<sup>a</sup> da'tē- 12  
and they were | being much | cause to rain | at the | every place. | It was much (fall-  
ing) on ground
- wa'l'dinet' aits' barē'k!<sup>u</sup> dji'was'abanauman<sup>e</sup>t' aits'  
the | rain, | water was over every (place) | the
- p'a'dibanaum<sup>a</sup> 14  
every place.
- u'bū'n<sup>e</sup>t' ai djuwā'tc'<sup>u</sup> aigi <sup>e</sup>aumudja'up!ā k'  
He was first | he | South Wind | at them | fire-chief | his
- mā'tlitsk'i wō'bil<sup>e</sup>t'ē aigi bu'lmits!imau ai wē'sadjū`c<sup>i</sup> 16  
followers. | He followed them | to them | being three | they | thieves.
- ba'k'iwinigun<sup>e</sup>t' ai tē'i'lwarek!<sup>u</sup> wali'l<sup>e</sup>an<sup>e</sup>t' aigi bu'l-  
He also came running | he | Big Rain, | he reached them as though about to fall on  
them | to them | being three
- mits!imau k!unun<sup>e</sup>t' mīk!i'tde<sup>a</sup> hō'laban<sup>e</sup>t'ē` k!unun<sup>e</sup>t' 18  
and he was | act as though angry. | He made them all wet | and he was
- hō'tē!idiwadjo<sup>e</sup> wair<sup>u</sup> djuk'i'n<sup>e</sup>t' ai djugā`m' k!unun<sup>e</sup>t'  
cause them to feel cold. | Now | wind came | he | North Wind | and he was
- dju'k'ie ai p'a'tc' dō'rimman<sup>e</sup>t'ē` 20  
come blowing | he | Snow, | they nearly caused them to freeze.

- dila'ubitdjanet' ai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> madju'pgirinet' ai ea'u'  
He was about to die | he | Coyote, | it went out | it | fire
- 2 aigi mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> k' mā'dilegūwk'i' t'ū'winigunet' ai 'ahā'-  
in them | Coyote | his | two ears. | He did likewise | he | Fox  
limil k' madju'pgiriēaya'u ai te'ilwarek'<sup>u</sup> ai dju-  
his | having fire go out. | He | Big Rain | he | South Wind
- 4 wā'tc'<sup>u</sup> ai p'a'tc'<sup>a</sup> p'ô'gidinet' aigi ea'u' k!ununet'  
he | Snow | blew fire out | to it | fire | and he was  
'u'idjae  
cause it to fall.
- 6 u'dunitdim'djanet' p'aū'samau ai cū'cu mariem'<sup>1</sup>  
She was coming behind | being far off | she | Dog | woman,  
mi'ldjam'djanet' aik' bai'm'djayau di'tdu'tp'am'djanet'  
she came running | her | running behind. | She held it against (her ear)
- 8 aik' dal' aigi ba'igumau ma'lek'<sup>u</sup> aik' mi'ldjaya'u  
her | hand | at it | being one | ear | her | running.  
bo'tdiramet'ê' ai ea'u' aik' ma'leguma't'<sup>u</sup> aik' ba't-  
She lost it by having it fall out | it | fire | her | ear place, | its | getting lost by fall-  
ing out
- 10 dirabiyau t'unnapte'lik!aut!alte'inet' mite'wilbat!a'lte'inet'  
it broke asunder in two pieces | at fell apart.  
bô'djadubal'et' ai te'ilwarêk'<sup>u</sup> aigi ea'u' k!ununet'  
He picked it up again | he | Big Rain | at it | fire | and he was
- 12 wê't'sae djima'nmimau dê'waitp'aunet' waiema'ip!anet'  
take it off home. | Being six | he found them, | he supposed  
dê'waibatp'auyau wā'k!dit!u'imits'inet' aik' wô'bileaya'u  
finding all of them. | He together with others stood still | their | following them.
- 14 cū'būnet'ê' ai 'ahā'limil' ai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> ū'ldjaset'  
They ran ahead | he | Fox | he | Coyote, | they threw her away  
aigi cū'cu mariem'<sup>1</sup> k'ū'yauat'<sup>266</sup> miniduwa'u'e ditdu-  
to her | Dog | woman | no longer being | look at her, | they arrived home putting out  
hands first.
- 16 ea'tt'budjanet' hā'lanet' hā'ts'inet' k' i'djaya'u  
They were wet | they were cold | their | being tired.  
birī'mah aidju ea'un<sup>a</sup> yô'gaip!anet' ai mū'djaup!ā'  
"Where is | the your | fire?" | he asked him | he | chief.
- 18 k'ū'sinte' mits!k!a'lp!aea' te'ilwarek!ô a'uwibas aigi  
"Not I | have it, | Big Rain | has taken it all | to it  
dji ea'u'ēnidja t'ī'net' ai 'ahā'limil'  
the | my fire," | he said | he | Fox.

<sup>266</sup> More correctly *k'ū'yauatt'i* (male form: *k'ū'yauatdi*).

- birī'mah aidju ɛa'un<sup>a</sup> yô'gaip!anet' ai mū'djaup!ā'  
 "Where is | the your | fire?" | he asked | he | chief.
- ai tɛ'ilware'k!u bê ɛa'uwei t'ī'net' ai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> 2  
 "He | Big Rain | it is who | take it," | he said | he | Coyote.
- ai mū'djaup!ā k'u'lmits!in<sup>et</sup>'k' aik' djuk!u'tts!<sup>1</sup>  
 He | chief | his was grieved | his | heart,
- k'u'lmits!ibanauman<sup>et</sup>'k' aik' djuk!u'tts! aits' yā'ba- 4  
 everybody's was grieved | their | heart | the | every person.
- na'um<sup>a</sup> ai k'unā'mariemip!<sup>a</sup> k'ū'k'in<sup>et</sup>' djīdjura'ī'da-  
 She | old woman | was not coming. | "Perchance she has been frozen to death,"
- maisik!uwara' t'ī'net' ai yā' 6  
 they said | they | people.
- aik' 'ī'waldibitdjayauk'i dīmā'neaign<sup>et</sup>' 'adū'k'ie ai  
 Its | being about to go down | suddenly she was | come back home | she
- cū'cu mari'emi' k'li'dum'djagun<sup>et</sup>' ī'djap!annain<sup>et</sup>' la'u- 8  
 Dog | woman, | she was slow in coming home, | she was very tired, | very strong was  
 hers
- p!annain<sup>et</sup>'k' aik' djuk!utts!<sup>1</sup> dī'tdean<sup>et</sup>' aigi wa't'-  
 her | heart. | She arrived home putting out her hand | at it | sweat-house.
- guru'w 'ī'duwulet' k'ū'net' gayā' muruldi'net' hā't!- 10  
 She went inside again, | not she was | speak, | she lay down | being wet all through
- galamau hā'ts!idiyau'  
 coldness.
- birī'mah aite' ɛa'u' yô'gaip!an<sup>et</sup>' ai 'ahā'limil' 12  
 "Where is | the | fire?" she asked, | "he | Fox
- ai mi'ts!<sup>1</sup> k'ū'damaik!uwar wēt'uk'ie aigi ɛa'u'  
 he | Coyote | have they not perchance been | bring home | to it | fire?
- umu'im<sup>et</sup>siwa<sup>et</sup>as k'unus la'u<sup>et</sup> dat'a'udaigarā'x 14  
 They are younger | and they are | be strong, | really they had much fire.
- a'ip!itsak'i 'it'ba'let' dōk!aldapts!in<sup>et</sup>' aigi sitga'u<sup>et</sup>  
 After some time | she got up, | she shoved them together | at it | wood dust
- k' hamī'k'imauk'i wak!unā'waldin<sup>et</sup>' e'p'aidin<sup>et</sup>' aik' 16  
 its | being fine, | she sat down, | she disclosed | her
- ma'l<sup>et</sup>k'u mō<sup>et</sup>a'nm<sup>et</sup>gun<sup>et</sup>' aigi sitga'u<sup>et</sup> aits' badja'n<sup>et</sup>-  
 ear, | she held it close thereto | to it | wood dust. | The | being big piece
- mats!umau aits' ɛa'u' ba'tdiram<sup>et</sup>' 'iwa'ik'iyagal<sup>et</sup>'iwa<sup>et</sup> 18  
 the | fire | it dropped out. | Wood was brought quickly
- ai ɛi' a'imuisik'i ya'la'ip!as ai wa't'guruwat<sup>et</sup>'u'l' ai  
 it | wood, | soon | it warms up | it | whole sweat-house. | They
- xā'tcilitbanaumax ai yā' xā'mutdiban<sup>et</sup>' k'unun<sup>et</sup>' 20  
 formerly every one cold | they | people | they all were warm | and they were
- gima'up!abanauma<sup>et</sup>  
 every one be glad.

- mi'ts!bak'iwa<sup>e</sup> ai bana<sup>e</sup> 'ô'nina<sup>e</sup>waiha<sup>e</sup>nigi<sup>1</sup> mô't!iha-  
 "Do you cause venison to be had hither | it | deer-meat! | Let us try it! | let us  
 roast it
- 2 enigi<sup>1</sup> ate'î'k' aik' djî'djawa<sup>1</sup> t'înet<sup>1</sup> ai mû'djaup!â<sup>1</sup>  
 what its | its | that it tastes," | he said | he | chief.
- 'î'muirinet<sup>1</sup> aigi ba<sup>1</sup> k!ununet<sup>1</sup> mô't!i<sup>e</sup> u'mits!î'-  
 He cut off | to it | deer-meat | and he was | roast it. | Being-two persons
- 4 mauyâ djé'mainet<sup>1</sup>ê<sup>1</sup> ts!upp!a'nnaisi t'î'net<sup>1</sup> ai wayê'-  
 they tasted it. | "It is very good," | they said. | He | third one
- mai'mâ<sup>1</sup> mausi 'ô'nina<sup>e</sup>waiyauna t'î'net<sup>1</sup> ai gâ'k'<sup>1</sup>  
 "I shall | trying it," | he said. | He | Crow
- 6 djé'maiwinigunet<sup>1</sup>ê<sup>1</sup> wî'te'usi<sup>1</sup> ts!upp!a'nnaisi t'înet<sup>1</sup> ai  
 he also tasted it. | "It is sweet, | it is very good," | he said | he  
 gâ'k'<sup>1</sup>  
 Crow.
- 8 mô't!it!uimits!lipgunet<sup>1</sup> aigi ba<sup>1</sup> ts!upp!a'nuaimau  
 Each one roasted it | to it | deer-meat, | being very good
- mô'net<sup>1</sup> hana'ibatdik'i ba'ibarutdinet<sup>1</sup> nida'pte!in<sup>1</sup>et<sup>1</sup> bā'-  
 they ate. | When it was already morning | they all now went to hunt deer, | they came  
 together | when it was dark
- 10 wisak'i k' mô'dapte!iya'u t!uimudja'up!â nitba'let<sup>1</sup>  
 their | eating together. | Another chief | he started out
- aigi t!u'ip'diwinik'u k' môwana'im'djaya'u k!ununet<sup>1</sup>  
 at it | another place somewheres | his | coming to eat theirs | and he was
- 12 a'uwibale aigi ea'u wê't'sanet<sup>1</sup> a'imisk'i mits!a'ubanau-  
 take up | to it | fire, | he took it off home. | Soon | they all had fire
- manet<sup>1</sup> aits' yâ<sup>1</sup> mits!a'ubanaumanet<sup>1</sup> aidji et!a'lts!<sup>1</sup>  
 the | people, | every one had fire | the | every direction.

## THE FINDING OF FIRE.

(From Curtin's "Creation Myths of Primitive America," pp. 365-370.)<sup>268</sup>

In the beginning Au Mujaupa had fire very far down south on the other side of a big river. The people in this country had no real fire; they had a kind of fire, but it wasn't good. It just warmed a little; it wouldn't cook like the fire we have now. People killed deer and fished, but they had to eat fish and venison raw.

<sup>267</sup> -p' di- = p' a' di "place."

<sup>268</sup> By the courtesy of Mrs. Curtin and Little, Brown, and Company permission was received to reprint Jeremiah Curtin's myth entire. No changes have been made in his spelling of Indian names, but the Indian translation gives them in more strictly phonetic form.

In the west people had fire, but it wouldn't cook. In the north there were many people, and in the east; but they had no fire that would cook.

"There must be fire in some place," said the people at Pawi; "how can we find it?"

"I will go out to-night to look," said Ahalamila.

That night he went to look for fire. He went to the top of Wahkanopa, looked east and west, saw no fire in either place. Next he looked north; no fire in the north. He looked south; saw no fire anywhere.

Ahalamila came home and talked to the chief and people. "I saw no fire," said he; "I could not see any, but I will go to a better place the next time and take some one with me. I will go to-morrow night to the top of Wahkalu. Who here has a good head, who has a sharp eye to see fire? I want to look for fire to-morrow night from the top of Wahkalu; from that place I will look all around the whole world to find fire."

"We have a man here," said the chief, "who can see through a tree, who can see down through the earth to bed rock, who can see through a mountain. You can take him to-morrow night with you. He is Siwegi."

Ahalamila went to Siwegi. "Will you go to-morrow night to look for fire?" asked he.

"I will go if the way is not too long."

"Oh," said Ahalamila, "it will not be long. I will shorten it."

Siwegi agreed to go; and when the time came, they started. Ahalamila doubled up the trail and made it short; in an hour they were on the top of Wahkalu, both ready now to look for fire. The night is very dark; they can see the smallest fire easily.

They look to the east, look with great care, look a good while, see no fire; they look to the north in the same way, see no fire; they look to the west, no fire there. Now Ahalamila looks south, looks a long time, and sees nothing; he looks half an hour to the south, sees a little glimmer like a light very far away.

"Siwegi," said he, "I see a small light down south; it seems like fire far away. I think it is fire."

“Look again,” said Siwegi, “look sharply. Maybe it is fire.”

“I have looked enough, I think it is fire,” said Ahalamila; “but I want you to see it, I want you to look now.”

Siwegi looked a little while. “Yes, that is fire,” said he.

“Well,” said Ahalamila, “we see fire, we know that it is far off in the south.”

Ahalamila made the road short, and they were back at Pawi in an hour. “We have found fire,” said Ahalamila to the chief and the people. “We know where fire is, we can have fire now.”

“We must have that fire,” said the people.

“There is no way to get the fire but to go for it,” said Ahalamila.

“Well,” said the chief, “since Ahalamila saw the fire he will go for it; but the road is long. Who will go and help him? Who will go for fire with Ahalamila?”

About fifty men offered to go, and they started next morning. The journey was long and very hard. Soon two or three men were tired and went home; not long after more were tired, and when they had gone far down to a great river, just north of where the fire was, of the fifty who started only three were left,—Ahalamila, Metsi, and old Shushu Marimi.

Just south of the great river Au Mujaupa had a very big village, and in the village a large sweat-house. In that house he kept the fire, and had a great crowd of people living in the country outside who served him, and kept every one in the world from stealing his fire. These people were Patcha, Chil Wareko, Chil Daiauna, Sabil Keyu, Juhauju, Juwaju, Jukami, Jukilauju.

The three, Ahalamila, Metsi, and old Shushu Marimi, were at the northern end of the bridge, and sat there watching till all at the sweat-house was quiet. The bridge was very narrow and slippery; so Ahalamila put pitch on his feet and hands, and on Metsi's and Shushu's feet and hands. All three crossed without slipping, and found every one asleep in the sweat-house.

The old chief, Au Mujaupa, had covered the fire well with ashes. All was silent within and without. Ahalamila, Metsi, and Shushu crept onto the sweat-house quietly, and looked in. All were asleep.

“I will go down first,” said Metsi.

“No, I will go first,” said Ahalamila. “I will get the fire and reach it to you; you take it and run very fast.”

Ahalamila slipped down. Metsi and Shushu remained on the roof. Ahalamila opened the fire carefully, took out a good piece and handed it to the old woman. She put it in her ear. He handed her another; she put it in her other ear, slipped down from the top of the sweat-house, ran across the bridge, and hurried away.

Ahalamila gave Metsi two pieces. He put them in his two ears and started. Ahalamila filled his own ears and followed.

The three had run over two mountains when Au Mujaupa woke up and saw that the ashes had been opened, and that fire had been taken, that a coal had fallen near the central pillar. He sprang up, went to the top of the sweat-house, shouted, called to all his people,—

“Fire has been stolen! Fire has been stolen! Go, you, and follow!”

Now Patcha, Chil Wareko, Chil Daiauna, Sabil Keyu, and all the wind people rose up and followed, raced and stormed in every direction. So much rain came that the whole country was covered with water.

Now Juwaju was ahead of all Au Mujaupa’s people chasing the three robbers. Chil Wareko came too, and fell upon the three furiously; he drenched and chilled them. Next came Jukami and Patcha, who nearly froze them.

Metsi was almost dead; the fire went out in both his ears. Ahalamila lost his fire too. Chil Wareko, Juwaju, and Patcha quenched it, then he let it fall.

Old Shushu was behind a good way, but she ran all the time. She kept her hand on one ear as she ran. She lost the fire out of her other ear, and when the piece fell out it broke in two and fell apart. Chil Wareko picked up the fire and took it back; he found six pieces, thought that he had all. He and the others stopped following.

Ahalamila and Metsi ran ahead, left old Shushu to get on the best she could, and reached home first. They were wet, very cold, and tired.

"Where is your fire?" asked the chief.

"I have none; Chil Wareko took my fire," said Ahalamila.

"Where is your fire?" asked the chief.

"Chil Wareko took it," said Metsi.

The chief was very sorry, and all the people were sorry. The old woman did not come, and the people said, "She must be frozen dead."

At sundown old Shushu came back; she came very slowly, was terribly tired, but courageous. She reached the sweat-house, came in, said nothing, lay down wet and cold.

"Where is the fire?" asked she; "did not Ahalamila and Metsi bring fire? They are young and strong, and had plenty of fire."

After a while she stood up, drew some wood-dust together, then sat down, opened her ear and held it over the dust; a big piece of fire came out. Wood was brought quickly, and soon the whole sweat-house was warm. The people who were cold before were warm now and glad.

"Bring meat and we will try how it tastes when 'tis roasted," said the chief.

He cut some venison and roasted it. One and another tasted the meat. "It is very good," said they; a third one said, "I'll try it," and Gagi took a taste. "Oh, it is sweet, very good," said Gagi.

Each one roasted meat and ate heartily. Next day all went to hunt, and had a great feast in the evening. A chief from another place came to the feast and got fire, and took it home with him. Soon all people had fire; every one had fire in all parts of the country.

#### XIV. INDIAN MEDICINE-MEN.

k!ūwi` 'ê'k!isi`ndj k!unundj daumis iūyo'asindj

Medicine-man: | "I doctor her | and I | it is four | I make days

2 dj ê'k!iyaunits k!un k'ūs 'i'dubal<sup>e</sup> wa'yu'sindj k'ū'<sup>a</sup>-  
the | my doctoring her | and | not she is | get up again. | I am afraid | perhaps  
she will not

damaisi 'i'dubal<sup>e</sup> k!unu 'abi'tduwi'e<sup>i</sup>e be'damaisi'e<sup>i</sup>  
get up again." | "And | do you go after him! | perhaps it is he who will

- t'ūei` badja'lmaunits· k!ū'windja t'ī'ma<sup>e</sup>a`  
do it. | 'I am great | I am medicine-man,' | he is always saying."
- nik'i'tdin<sup>e</sup>t' 'alwa'ldi<sup>e</sup> xa` mats!é'w djôbi'let' ba'- 2  
He has come. | "Put down on ground | water!" | Round white beads | he offered  
him as pay, | dentalia
- nī'n<sup>u</sup> djôbi'let' mā's'idjas-i<sup>e</sup> a'igits· as· dé'wai<sup>e</sup> k'ū'-  
he offered him. | "He will be glad | because of these | when he is | see them." | "Not I  
ever
- madjasindj k!u'tdju<sup>e</sup> aits· p'adi'ts!gi<sup>269</sup> k!u'tdju<sup>e</sup>asindj 4  
like | these here | trinkets. | I like
- p!ale'si k!unu 'é'k!i<sup>e</sup> ê'k!i<sup>e</sup> basi'k'iea 'ī'dubal'da-  
p!ale'si shell beads." | "And | doctor her! | doctor her | at night, | perhaps she will  
get up again."
- maisiei ô k'ū'sindj waeyū<sup>e</sup>ei ê'k!imaunits· wā<sup>e</sup> aits· 6  
"O, | not I am | be afraid | my doctoring | — | the one who
- mā'disi atc'ī'mat' aidji wayu<sup>e</sup>ma'iyau<sup>e</sup>nidja` k!ū'windja  
is sick. | What should be | the | my being afraid for? | I am medicine-man,
- k'ū'si gala<sup>e</sup>a` môt'p'ausi mō'yauna 'ī'rap<sup>e</sup> bats!i<sup>e</sup>de<sup>e</sup>a 8  
not she will | cry, | she will eat her own | food." | "Go out of house! | shout out!
- gak!ūwi<sup>e</sup> t'ūman<sup>e</sup> a'ite<sup>t</sup> k!u'w<sup>t</sup> 'ī'dubalsiei ha'da'i-  
call upon your dream spirit! | thus always does | the | medicine-man." | "She will re-  
cover, | I dream.
- wausindj 'ā'yaha t'ī'mmagara<sup>e</sup> t'ī'psiwandja k'ū'yau- 10  
'Spring of water | pray speak to it! | it tells me. | 'Pray do not
- gummagat' mō'ei mō'dagummagat' halai'k'iea as· ba-  
eat, | pray go ahead and eat | to-morrow | when it is | mount up on hill to south.
- lô'rp'a<sup>e</sup>a` djits!gi'ldus-inuma ha'da'iwausindja yā'dimagar 12  
You shall go to spring and bathe,' | I dream, | 'pray pass night
- ai<sup>e</sup> dji'gal wairu nīdū'k'isik!ô basi'k'iea 'ī'p'ilamma-  
it | mountain! | Now | I shall come back | in night. | Pray wake them up!
- gara<sup>e</sup> ê'djawai<sup>e</sup>iei ts!um<sup>e</sup>ma'units· yā` yā'gaimagar ai 14  
they will help to sing, | I am being-good | person. | 'Pray ask | them
- k'a'ina yā'gaimagara<sup>e</sup> ina aidj mitgalā'iwi yā'gaimagara<sup>e</sup>  
rocks, | pray ask | trees, | the | logs | pray ask.
- ū'si'djamagat' nībi'l<sup>e</sup>ei k!unus· gāyā<sup>e</sup>ei ai dji'gulu 16  
Pray be twice | go about | and he will | talk | he | owl
- ai yā'k'ga k!unu mi'nnumāgar aidji k p'usā'yauna  
he | woodpecker | and pray roll (tobacco) between your hands, | it | its | smoking.
- k'ū'yaugummagat' mō'ei dauba'lmagar aits· 'ô'nunui'p!ā 18  
Pray do not | eat. | Pray pick up | the | round luck stones,'
- ha'da'iwausindja maus· dj i'dubalyauna  
I dream. | She will be | the | getting up again."

<sup>269</sup> p'adi'ts!gi means literally "small places, things" and is used to refer to beads and other trinkets and objects that make up wealth.

- 'ū mī'labiwie<sup>ε</sup> badū'k'itdisi yā'mak'alla'uwwulwie<sup>ε</sup>  
 "Ho! | do you people wake up! | he is already coming back, | do you all together  
 go into house!
- 2 é'lausinuga t'ū'hainasik!ô<sup>εa</sup> asinuk' mā'dipts!ie<sup>i</sup> t'ū'  
 you shall sing. | I shall do likewise | whenever you are | any (of you) be sick, | I  
 shall do likewise  
 hainasik!ô asindj k'ū s'a'ps'ie<sup>i</sup> ai yā't'imaina k'ū's  
 even if I | not | sleep. | They | still other people | not they
- 4 atk'ie<sup>i</sup> dji wawī'ndja ap'andj da'n<sup>ε</sup>mau mō<sup>εi</sup> 'atk'ip'aea  
 all come | the | my house. | If I should | much | have to eat | they would come  
 k'unup' djā'limapte!ie<sup>i</sup> ap'andj mō<sup>εi</sup> k'ū'sindj k'u't-  
 and they would | all laugh together among themselves | if I should | have to eat.  
 Not I | like
- 6 dju<sup>εa</sup> aits' yā 'é'djawaip!a<sup>εa</sup> mo'k!a'pdusik!ô<sup>εa</sup> é'dja-  
 those | people | to assist in singing. | I shall go to bring them, | they shall assist in  
 singing  
 waisi ū't!ā'l<sup>ε</sup>aik!ôwandja s'aps'da'djak!ōnā k' mō'yauna  
 Perhaps they raise their hands contemptuously at me; | perhaps, is it not, they are  
 sound asleep | their | eating,
- 8 nak'u' nīdū'k'ie<sup>i</sup> ulē'sgusik!u badū'p'auduru<sup>i</sup> hala'ik'ie<sup>a</sup>  
 therefore he not is | come back. | I suppose they do not hear. | Run to tell them again |  
 to-morrow!  
 gī'ma<sup>ε</sup>maunits' yā t'ī'ts!awaie<sup>i</sup> k'ūya'ugummagat' t'ī'<sup>εa</sup>  
 'I am being-sensible | person,' | thus they say, | pray do not | let them say,
- 10 t'amma<sup>s</sup> dapbu'sak'ie<sup>a</sup> as mā'la<sup>εa</sup> ba'idjatdjagummā'-  
 even if they are | have handsome (husbands). | If they | refuse, | pray cause at  
 least one to come along,  
 gara<sup>εa</sup> nīdū'k'imāgat'<sup>a</sup> t!uihala'ik'ie<sup>a</sup> k'u'tdju<sup>ε</sup>asin dji<sup>270</sup>  
 pray cause him to come again | day after to-morrow." | "I like | the (my)
- 12 dé'waiyau isī'yau ma'duk!a'pdurup'auwīdj  
 seeing | brother, | do you go after him to bring him back to | me!"  
 xa'da'iwausindj adji p'a'dibanauma t'ū'magara<sup>ε</sup> t'ī'p-  
 "I dream | the | everywhere. | 'Pray do it!' | it said to me,
- 14 siwandja bu'lsdjamau basi'yauna 'é'klimagara<sup>ε</sup> t'ī'psi-  
 'being three times | it being night | pray doctor her!' | it said to me  
 wandja dji xa'da'iwaumau<sup>ε</sup>nidja 'abi'ltp'ausie<sup>i</sup> 'ate'it-  
 the | my dreamt (thing). | 'She shall go about recovered, | she shall go off (to get  
 roots),
- 16 sie<sup>i</sup> dju'n<sup>ε</sup>mawip!a'sie<sup>i</sup> t'ī'psiwandj aidji xa'dai'wau-  
 she shall get food,' | it said to me | the | my dreamt (thing).  
 mau<sup>ε</sup>nidja bats'i<sup>i</sup>dimāgara<sup>ε</sup> badji'lmagar ai wawī'  
 'Pray shout! | pray run around | it | house,
- 18 asinu i'dūlbitdj<sup>εa</sup> k'u'yaugummagat' ts!é'wal<sup>εa</sup> ga-  
 when you are | about to enter into house again.' | Pray do not | make noise, | pray  
 stop from making sound  
 bā'dimagara<sup>ε</sup> ai 'ama'its!its!g<sup>i</sup> eū'cu gabā'dimagara<sup>ε</sup>  
 them | children, | dogs | pray stop from making sound!

270 = k'u'tdju<sup>ε</sup>asindj dji.

- da't'gitba'lk!undja` k'ū sindj mits!djuk!uts!i'ei ts!let-  
I might fall down staggering, | I am not | have heart. | There is nobody,
- na'mak!oi'ea` ū'bū'sindja` i'dja'tdisindja` mīk!a'isinā` 2  
I am first. | I am tired now. | She is angry, is she not?
- nak'u ê'k!i'emmaigui` ô'ts!gilsê'ea` s'u'nna<sup>271</sup> ai'djese  
therefore she does not | help to doctor. | She shall soak in water | s'u'nna roots | that  
one,  
ts'ô'sik!ô'ea wa'iru k'unusik!ô mo'ei asindj dé'wai'ei 4  
I shall eat them raw. | Now | and I shall | eat them | if I | see
- as môt'p'au'ei k'ū'sindj nī'digui nīdū'sdagusik!ô as  
if she is | eat her own. | I not | go off and leave her, | I shall just go off home | when  
she is  
'i'dubalei mā'sidjasindja k'ū'sindj k!u'tdjo' dji umā'- 6  
get up again. | I am glad. | Not I | like | the | my brother
- ya'enis mau wali'lyāguyauna dji nī'k'iyau'nidj a'igidja  
to be about to | lose her. | The | my coming | here,
- dji mō'yau'nidja bē'nidj 'i'djaurimai'ei ba'igumau'nidja 8  
the | my eating, | that is why I am | be sorry. | I being one
- dji k!ū'wi'eyau'nidja djits!gi'lsindja aits 'ā'yaxaba-  
the | my being medicine-man. | I go into spring | the | every spring
- na'uma k'unundj ga'edjā'p'ai'ei k'ū'sik!ôwandj 'a'lts'di'ei` 10  
and I am | be answered, | not it me will | abandon.
- djira'ps aidji li'limau'nidja` yala'usindja aidji ba-  
(Blood) flows out | the | my nose, | I have it running out | the | my body,
- si'ndja djits'i'ts aits watdu'wi aidji basibana'umandja 12  
it flows straight out | the | blood, | the | every part of my body
- watduwi'easi dé'waip'auwāmea asindj wa'iru dila'uei  
is bloody. | I find it for you. | If I | now | die
- wairu dila'usi'ei aidj yā` aik ts!um'ma'una wa'iru 14  
now | they will die | the | people | their | being good, | now
- bagarwa'k'iyausi'ea māp'djama'ihandja` k'ū's t'ū'ei a'igidje  
they will drop dead. | I was very powerful. | Not they | do | in that way;
- t'ū's aidj p!u'tdiwi` aik k!ū'wiya'ayauna k'unusindj 16  
they do | the | women | their | being medicine-women, | never yet have I been
- gô'ei guits'ts'i'tp!a'eiyauna bô'ts!k'itp'au'eiyauna<sup>272</sup> mū'-  
hear | causing to feel well; | wearing ceremonial net-caps | they merely put on style.
- djik!up!aha'tegusi k'ū'sindj t'ū'ei aigidje` bē'nidj 'i'sa- 18  
Not I | do | in that way, | that is why I am | be always alive,
- ma'ea` k'i'tbitsiwandja` k'unundj ts!u'pei` mīgi'lyamai-  
they let me alone | and I am | be good; | taking pity on me

<sup>271</sup> Perhaps *Eulophus pringlei*.

<sup>272</sup> From *ba'ts!k'i* "medicine-man's ceremonial net-cap with feathers."

- yauwandja` bê`enidj t`ū`ma`ea` dji mē`gilyayaga`lsindja`  
that is why I | always do | that | I am quick and take pity on (people).
- 2 dī`ewī`k!apsiwandja` ditbilyaga`l<sup>e</sup> t`i`psiwa`ea` nik`i`tdis  
One sees me coming, | 'Hurry up and cook!' | she is told, | 'he is already coming.  
dju`nmawi<sup>e</sup> t`i`si wak!a`lp!ayauna dibi`l<sup>e</sup> t`i`si dju`n-  
Feed him!' | he says | wife. | 'Cook!' | he says, | 'feed him!'
- 4 mawi<sup>e</sup> ha`da`iwausindja` bê`enits` ni`k`ima<sup>e</sup> `ani`nawaim`-  
I dream, | that is why I | come here, | I come to see what I can do for you.  
djasiwām<sup>e</sup> k`ū`p`andj t`ū`<sup>e</sup> aigidje` k`ū`sik!ô ne`wal-  
I would not | do | in that way, | I shall not | step down
- 6 da<sup>e</sup> ari `i`ya asindj bagarwā`k!iyau`ea` wa`iru ô`mai-  
that | trail | if I | drop dead. | Now | I shall have ceased.  
djagutdisik!ô`ea` t`ô`sindj ai dā`masi dji mō`yau`nuga`  
I do like | one who | he looks on | the | your eating.
- 8 k`ū`n`ehandj t`ū`<sup>e</sup> aigidje` t!a`mma`neh `ariyu`t<sup>e</sup>i dji  
Not have I been | do | in that way | although there have been | be many | the  
yā`enidja` t`ô`sindj ai dā`masi dīmā`n<sup>e</sup>aigup`andj  
my people. | I do like | one who | he looks on, | 'Would that I might
- 10 `i`wul<sup>e</sup>i t`i`sindja` nagundj ni`k`i`ei  
enter house!' | I say, | therefore did I | come."

INDIAN MEDICINE-MEN.<sup>273</sup>

(The) medicine woman (said), "It is four days now that I have been doctoring her, and she is not well yet. I am afraid that perhaps she will not recover." "Do you go after him," (said the sick woman's husband,) "perhaps he will cure her. He is always saying, 'I am a great medicine-man.'"

(The medicine-man) has arrived. "Put down water on the ground!"<sup>274</sup> Round white shell beads he offered him as pay, he offered him dentalia. (He thought,) "He will be glad because of these, when he sees them." "I do not like these trinkets

<sup>273</sup> In this and the following texts an attempt was made to secure from Betty Brown an account in her own language of some phases of Yana religious and social life. Owing to her tendency to use conversational narrative instead of general description, these texts are rather illustrative by means of real or imaginary incidents of the life of the Yana than ethnologically satisfying statements. No. XIV gives an idea of the touchy medicine-man, insulted because few are found willing to assist him in his doctoring.

<sup>274</sup> For the medicine-man. Cf. p. 193, l. 2.

here," (said the medicine-man). "I like *p!ale'si* shell beads." "And do you doctor her! Doctor her during the night, perhaps she will recover." "Oh, I am not afraid of my doctoring the one that is sick. Why should I be afraid? I am a medicine-man. She will not cry. She will yet eat her own food." "Go out of the house! Shout! Call upon your dream spirit! So always does the medicine-man do." "She will recover, I dreamt. 'Pray speak to the spring of water!' my dream tells me. 'Pray do not eat! Go ahead and eat tomorrow when the sun is overhead! You shall go to the spring to bathe!' I dreamt. 'Pray pass the night on the mountain!' Now I shall return in the night. Wake up the people. They will help to sing. I am a good medicine-man. 'Pray ask the rocks! Ask the trees! Ask the logs! Go about twice, and the owl will talk and the yellow-hammer, and pray roll tobacco between your hands and smoke it. Do not eat anything! Pick up the round luck stones!' Thus I dreamt. She will recover."

"Ho! you people wake up! He's<sup>275</sup> already coming back. Do you all go into the house together and sing. I shall do likewise whenever any of you are sick; I shall do likewise, even if I do not sleep. There are still other people who have not come to my house. If I had had much to eat they would all have come, and they would all have been laughing among themselves, if I should have had food to give them.<sup>276</sup> Those people do not like to assist in singing. I shall go to bring them; they shall help to sing. I suppose they raise their hands contemptuously at me.<sup>277</sup> Perhaps, is it not, they are sound asleep or eating, therefore they do not come over. I suppose they do not hear. Run over to tell them to come tomorrow! 'I am a sensible person,' indeed they say. Pray do not let them say that, even if they have handsome wives.<sup>278</sup> If they refuse, pray let at least one come along. Pray

<sup>275</sup> *I.e.*, the medicine-man, who has passed the night up on the mountain to gain supernatural power.

<sup>276</sup> They would laugh for joy. As it is, they are not very enthusiastic about helping a poor man.

<sup>277</sup> It was a sign of contempt to extend one's arm with outspread fingers towards another.

<sup>278</sup> Bitterly ironical.

let him come the day after tomorrow." "I should like to see my brother. Do you go after him to bring him back to me!" (said the sick woman).

(The medicine-man said,) "I have dreamt of everything. 'Pray do so!' it said to me. 'Doctor her for three nights!' said my dream to me. 'She shall recover and go about, she shall go off to get roots, she shall procure food for herself,' said my dream to me. 'Shout! Run around the house, when you are about to enter the house again.' Pray do not make a noise. Pray stop the children from making a sound, stop the dogs from making a noise! I might stagger and fall down, I have not much heart." (When he returned, he said,) "There is no one here, I am the first. I am tired already. The medicine-woman is angry, is she not? therefore she does not help me in doctoring. Let her soak *cu'na* roots in water. I shall eat them raw. Now I shall eat them, if I see that she<sup>279</sup> is to eat her own. I shall not go off and leave her, I shall go off home only when she shall have recovered. I rejoice (that she will recover). I do not like to have my brother lose her. I always come here and I always eat here, that is why I am sorry for him. I am the only medicine-man. I go to every spring, and I am answered. It<sup>280</sup> will not abandon me. Blood flows from out of my nose, I have it running out of my body; the blood flows straight out, every part of my body is covered with blood. I shall find it<sup>281</sup> for you. If I die, then all the good people will die, then they will drop dead. I was possessed of supernatural power. The women are not thus. The women that are doctors I have never yet heard to cure; they merely put on style, wearing their ceremonial net-caps. I am not thus, that is why I remain alive.<sup>282</sup> I am let alone, and I am good. People take pity on me, that is why it is that I am quick to take pity on them. I am seen coming and she is told, 'Hurry up and cook! he is already coming! Feed him!' he says to his wife. 'Cook!'

<sup>279</sup> *I.e.*, the sick woman.

<sup>280</sup> *I.e.*, my supernatural power, guardian spirit.

<sup>281</sup> *I.e.*, the disease-causing "pain."

<sup>282</sup> He implies that he does not cause any one's death, so that there has been no reason to seek his life. If a medicine-man failed too frequently to cure, he was suspected of malice and was decapitated.

he says. 'Feed him!' I dreamt, that is why I came here; I came to see what I could do for you. I would not do thus, I shall not step in that trail, if I drop dead. Now I shall have ceased.<sup>283</sup> I seem to be like one who looks on, while you people are eating. I have never done thus, although my people are many in number.<sup>284</sup> I seem to be like one who looks on, and as though I say, 'Would that I might enter the house!', that therefore I came.'

## XV. MARRIAGE.

- wē'm'djani<sup>e</sup>wada` k'ū'siwā<sup>e</sup> ts!ahā-a'im<sup>e</sup> k!u'tdjo<sup>e</sup>asindj  
He had been bringing food. | "Not I you | I love you." | "I like him
- wak!a'lba'i<sup>e</sup> mausi itda'yau nigā<sup>e</sup> k'ū'sinu i'wul<sup>e</sup> dji 2  
Keep him as husband! | I shall | make him | son-in-law. | You shall not | enter house |  
the
- waw'ndj k'ū'sinu i'dū<sup>e</sup> dji waw'ndj dju'n<sup>e</sup>mawip!a'  
my house, | you shall not | enter house again | the | my house. | Let us get food for  
ourselves."
- xani`k' 'a'tbilsini`k' badja'lmau ts!ahā<sup>e</sup>a'isiwā<sup>e</sup>m<sup>e</sup> 4  
"We shall go about together, | greatly | I love you.
- ma'usk' inik 'ā'tdaps<sup>e</sup>li<sup>e</sup>yau xala'ik'i yā'bak'ima<sup>e</sup>gadawi<sup>e</sup>  
We shall | go with each other | to-morrow. | Pray move here all of you!
- diwa'im'djawik'i`k' yādi'sinu`k' k'ū'sindj i'nā<sup>e</sup> ahī 6  
do you all come and see us, | you shall stay all night. | Not I | object. | I do not know
- atc'i'mak' aik t'i'w mō'djuk!dama'ik'u` wanigā'ia'u  
what is her | her | that she says. | Perhaps she would be very glad | having as son-in-  
law."
- auts! t'isi'ndj wak!a'lp!aya`u i'djasindj dji dju<sup>n</sup>- 8  
"Glad | I say | husband. | I am tired | the | my feeding you.
- ma'wiwā<sup>e</sup>m<sup>e</sup> 'amā'tsasinu` k!u'nu mits!wawī<sup>e</sup> mits!-  
You shall go home with him | and | have house! | you shall have children.
- ama'its!its!gisinu 'aī'k'igummasik!ô nī<sup>e</sup>'k'igummasi asinuk' 10  
I indeed shall come after you, | he indeed will come after (us) | if you are
- diwa'im'djā` as-ik!ô k!u'nmiyau<sup>e</sup> djuduna'umas`k'iwā`k'  
come to be seen. | If I shall | be hungry, | you give us food.
- ba'irusi` k!u'nusik!u wē'tk'i<sup>e</sup> dā'sidusi` k!u'nusik!ô<sup>285</sup> 12  
He will hunt deer | and I shall | fetch it home, | he will go to get salmon | and I shall  
(fetch it home).
- <sup>283</sup> The medicine-man is disgusted with the scurvy treatment accorded him and swears never to do as much again.
- <sup>284</sup> I.e., although there are many relatives whose hospitality I might claim.
- <sup>285</sup> Probably some such word as *wē'tk'i<sup>e</sup>* has been omitted here, as *k!u'nusik!ô* cannot possibly be construed with *djuduna'umak'ik'*.

- djuduna'umak'ik'      djudunauma'sk'iwāk'      wāwite'a'is:ik!ô  
Give us food! | You give us food, | I shall pound acorns
- 2 k!unus:ik!ô      t'ū'haina<sup>ε</sup>      wê'atdus:ik!ô      k!unu      maus:inu  
and I shall | do similarly. | I shall fetch it to (your) house | and | you will  
mā's'idja'<sup>ε</sup>      t!inī'sinā`      mā's'idjas:inu`      as:i      dīwī'k!apdj  
be glad, | O daughter! | You will be glad | if will be | your seeing me coming
- 4 k!unus:inu      djô'dunau<sup>ε</sup>      aidji      yā'nu      mā's'idjabanauma's  
and you will | give food to | the | your people, | they are glad every one of them.  
ts!upp!a'nnainiwā'da<sup>ε</sup>nu`      gī'ma<sup>ε</sup>nīwāda<sup>ε</sup>nu`      ts!um<sup>ε</sup>ma'uya  
You have always been very good | you have always been sensible, | being good person
- 6 adji      wak!a'lp!ainu`      gīma's  
the | your husband, | he is sensible."  
k!unus:inu      djudunaumā`      aidji      nī'tte'in<sup>ε</sup>mauni'te      k'ū-  
"And you will | be given as food | the | my hunted (thing). | I shall surely not
- 8 yaugusik!o      dāni'n<sup>ε</sup>ma      t'ū'hainasi<sup>ε</sup>nu`      dji      k'uwat<sup>ε</sup>  
I whip you, | you shall do likewise | the | you not me  
da'its!inai'ts      asindj      wat!inī'si<sup>ε</sup>      a'tsasini'k'      adji      wa<sup>ε</sup>-  
scold me." | "If I | have child | we shall go off | the | your house.
- 10 winu`      wak!unā'<sup>ε</sup>      adji      wawi'ndj      k!u'nus:ik!ô      wak!unā'<sup>ε</sup>  
Stay | the | my house." | "And I shall | stay  
aidji      wa<sup>ε</sup>wi'nu      wa'idu      nitts'it<sup>ε</sup>sik!ô`      wa'it'<sup>u</sup>      ā'bamap-  
the | your house. | Now | I shall go to hunt." | "Now | we shall grow old together.
- 12 ts!is:ini'k      dila'u'damaisik!ô`      be'dama'is:inu`  
Perhaps I shall die (first), | perhaps it will be you."

## MARRIAGE.

He had been bringing her food. (She said to him,) "I do not love you." (Her mother said to her,) "I like him. Take him for your husband! I want to have him as son-in-law. I will not have you in my house, you shall not again enter my house (unless you take him as husband). Let us get food!"<sup>286</sup> (Then she said to him,) "We shall go together. I love you very much. To-morrow we shall get married. Let all of your people come here. All of you come and see us, and stay all night! I have nothing to say against it. I do not know what (my mother) says, but probably she will be very glad to have (you) as son-in-law."

<sup>286</sup> In other words, the mother finds it hard to support her daughter and is only too glad to dispose of her to a desirable son-in-law.

(Her mother said to her,) "I am glad that you have taken him as husband; I am tired of feeding you. You shall go home with him and keep house with him, and you will have children. Truly I shall come to see you, and he will come to see us. Whenever I am hungry you will give us food. He will go to hunt deer, and I shall fetch it home. He will go to get salmon, and I shall fetch it home. Do you give us food! You shall give us food, and I shall pound acorns. I shall do similarly for you. I shall fetch them to your house, and you will feel rejoiced, my daughter! Whenever you see me coming you will feel rejoiced, and you will give food to your people. Every one of them will be glad. You have always been very good, you have been sensible. Your husband is a good man and he is sensible."

(He said to her,) "And I will give you as food whatever I hunt. Surely I shall not whip you. You on your part shall not scold me." (She said to him,) "If I have a child we shall go off to your house. Stay now in my house." (He said to her,) "Yes, I will stay in your house. Now I shall go out hunting." (She said to him,) "Now we shall grow old together. Perhaps it will be I who shall die first, perhaps it will be you."

#### XVI. A LOVERS' QUARREL.

s'uwā'<sup>287</sup> ha'da'iwauk!u`ndj dimā'ne'iguk!unuk' 'a'tt-  
 "S'uwā'! | May I dream! | Would that you (pl.) might | come!  
 k'ie wai'ema'iplan'hanuk' k'ūyau k!u'tdjo<sup>e</sup> yā'<sup>288</sup> badja'l- 2  
 You thought that you were | not being | to love | any one." | "Greatly  
 mau k!u'tdju'asiwā'εm nagundj ni'k'ie k'ū'damaik!-  
 I love you, | therefore I | come." | "Perhaps not you me  
 wādj k!u'tdju'ādj tε!ahasa'in'εhawām<sup>ε</sup> a'ip!ā k!unundj 4  
 you love me." | "I have loved you | for long time | and I  
 t'ūsasinigu<sup>ε</sup> diwa'im'djasasinigusik!ōwā'm<sup>ε</sup> 'ak'i'magar aidji  
 always do thus. | I shall always come to see you. | Pray come | the  
 wo'wk'ini'k' t'ū'hainasinu<sup>ε</sup> k!unusik!ō t'ū'haina<sup>ε</sup> aī'p!it- 6  
 our house. | You shall do likewise | and I shall | do likewise. | After some time  
 sag atda'pts'isini'k' i'dja'tgadaya'u k'unū'sindj i' -  
 we shall go together." | "Pray let me grow! | not yet I am | be grown up."

<sup>287</sup> See note 310.

<sup>288</sup> Or: k'ū k!u'tdju'ayau yā'.

- djat<sup>el</sup> dē'djibatdis aidji nina`nte<sup>t</sup> k!unusik!ô a'uwilyām<sup>e</sup>  
 "She already knows it | the | my mother | and I shall | I stay with you
- 2 k!unusinu t'ū'hainasêwād<sup>j289</sup> wa<sup>e</sup>yūsindj 'a'ldjasa'dama'i-  
 and you shall | you shall do likewise to me." | "I am afraid | perhaps you will throw  
 me away.  
 siwā`dj malla'p!amaut'inu k!unundj k'ū' gīma<sup>e</sup> k!u-  
 They say you are bad | and I | not | think (so) | and you will
- 4 nusinu<sup>e</sup> nite'it<sup>el</sup> dan<sup>e</sup>ma'u gayāp'a'usiwād<sup>j</sup> k!unundj  
 go off to hunt." | "Much | you talk to me | and I am  
 bê 'a'up!ama<sup>e</sup> t'ū'masik!undj k'ū'mahadanu gī'mamauyā`  
 be he who | speak right. | I do not know what I shall do. | Not, as it turns out, are  
 you | being-sensible person.
- 6 tc!upp'a'usik!ôwām<sup>e</sup> tcup<sup>e</sup>lī'asik!ôwā`m<sup>e</sup> k'ū'yaugu wayu<sup>e</sup>-  
 I shall be good to you, | I shall dress you well. | Do not | be afraid of me.  
 ma'ite<sup>t</sup> atc'ī'mah aidja'nā<sup>290</sup> t'ī'maiw t'ī'psp'awād<sup>j</sup>  
 What is | the, pray, | that (you) say it for? | You should have told me
- 8 aigi 'a'ip!āx wai<sup>e</sup>ma'ip!ak!unu ba'iguyau 'adi<sup>e</sup>yu'ts ai  
 at it | long ago. | Perchance you think that you are | being one. | Many are | they  
 p!utdi`w k!u'nusik!ô a'uwibalmit'gu<sup>e</sup> wai<sup>e</sup>ma'isiwate<sup>t</sup>  
 women, | and I shall | pick up any one. | You think in regard to me
- 10 maus galā'yauyi badja'lmau dapbu'sasindj t'ī'k!unu`  
 'He will be | crying'? | 'Greatly | I am pretty', | perchance you say.  
 dapbu'samaugum u'ldjasaha`ndj atc'ī'gadap<sup>t</sup> aidji i't-  
 Indeed being pretty | I have thrown them away. | What, pray, would be | the | my  
 doing
- 12 da`nte<sup>t</sup> aidju k'uwād<sup>j</sup> k!u'tdju<sup>e</sup>ā`dj k!u'nusik!ô 'ô'ni-  
 the your | not you me | you love me? | And I shall | try (another) one.  
 nawai<sup>el</sup> k'ūsi dē'wai<sup>e</sup> aigite<sup>t</sup> k!ū'nā'p'diw t'ī'pk!u-  
 'He will not | see | to the | women,' | perchance you say to me.
- 14 wā'tc<sup>t</sup> k'ū'sinu<sup>e</sup> gīma<sup>e</sup> a'idji gī'mamau<sup>e</sup>ni'tc<sup>t</sup> 'adiyu'ts  
 Not you | know | the | my thought. | Many are  
 aidji 'umā'yariwinte<sup>t</sup> aidji marī'miyaunite<sup>t</sup> aidji dī-  
 the | my brothers | the | my sisters | those who | help me
- 16 'i'mmarima'isiandj asindj wawu'lwaudibil<sup>e</sup> 'ariyu'ts ai  
 if I | go anywheres to woo. | Many are | they  
 iwā<sup>e</sup>na'it!inis aidji p'a'iganasiyariwi'nte`  
 nephews and nieces | the | my sister's children."

<sup>289</sup> *t'ū'haina<sup>e</sup>ād<sup>j</sup>* would be more correct.

<sup>290</sup> This form is very obscure; perhaps it should be *aidju* "the your,"  
*nā* "is it not?"

## A LOVERS' QUARREL.

"S-uwā! May I dream of him! Would that you might come. You thought that you would not love any one." (Her lover has come and says to her,) "I love you very much, that is why I have come." "Perhaps you do not love me." "I have loved you for a long time, and I shall always do so. I shall always come to see you. Pray come to our house, and I shall do likewise. After a while we shall be married." "Pray let me grow. I am not yet grown up." "My mother already knows about it, and I shall stay with you, and you shall do likewise to me." (She said,) "I am afraid that you might abandon me. They say that you are a bad fellow, and I did not know about it. You shall go off to hunt." "You talk too much to me, and it is I that speak rightly. I do not know what I shall do. You are not, it seems, a sensible person. I shall be good to you, I shall give you good clothes. Do not be afraid of me! Why, pray, do you speak thus? You should have told it to me long ago. Perchance you think that you are the only one. There are many women, and I shall take any one. Do you think about me, 'He will cry'? Perchance you say, 'I am very pretty.' Indeed, I have abandoned a pretty one. What, pray, should I do if you do not love me? I shall try another woman. Perchance you think about me, 'He will not find any women.' You do not know what I have in mind. I have many brothers and sisters who would help me<sup>291</sup> if I go anywheres to woo. Many are the nephews and nieces, my sister's children."

## XVII. CHILDBIRTH AND DEATH.

yô'hais wap<sup>e</sup> a'idji wak!a'lp!ayau<sup>e</sup>ni'tc' maus' 'a'ik!u-  
 "She is pregnant. | Watch | the | my wife. | She will be | being sick.

yau ma'k!a'pdu<sup>e</sup> aidji ni'n<sup>a</sup> t'i'psiwante' 'a'ik!usasi- 2  
 'Go to bring her | the (my) | mother!' | she tells me. | She is always sick

niguma<sup>e</sup> a'igite' basi'yauna k!unundj wa<sup>e</sup>yū'ei k!u'nu-  
 in the | being night | and I am | be afraid. | And I shall

<sup>291</sup> With the payment for a bride.

- sik!ô k'û nibi'lei wak!unā'sasinigusik!ô'ea k'û'yaugusinu  
not | go about, | I shall always stay home. | 'You shall not
- 2 nibi'le t'ipsiwandja da'nemauna mō'ma<sup>ea</sup> i'dja'nma'da-  
go about,' | she said to me. | Much | she is wont to eat, | it will perhaps grow too fast.  
maisi<sup>ei</sup> 'ā'ha k'û'dama'ima gô<sup>ei</sup> aidji mō'yip!amaue-  
"Yes! | It seems she is wont not | to hear | the | my teaching her.
- 4 ni'tc' k' i'dabiyau t'ī'mandj k'û'yaugu daduli'le<sup>i</sup>  
Her | going out of house | I am wont to say | 'Do not | turn to look back  
adji i'rabiyaenu 'unnamaidjip!asi<sup>e</sup> a'igidje' k'û'yaugu  
the | your going out of house! | It will imitate | to that. | Do not
- 6 da'nema<sup>u</sup> mō<sup>e</sup> i'dja'nmak!unu' ga'elā'net' t'ibiyauwa'  
much | eat! | Your (child) might grow too quickly.' | She cried | having been told.  
k'û'p'awādj t'ī'pdj aigidje k'û's k'lā'p!aea aidji  
"You should not me | you tell me | in that way, | not is | feel pain | the
- 8 mak'i'ndj  
my back."  
k!unune<sup>t'</sup> a'ik!usindj t'ī<sup>e</sup> daumis'i'dibal<sup>t'ê</sup> ma'kla'p-  
And she was | "I am sick" | say. | Four days elapsed | be gone after
- 10 duwa<sup>e</sup> ai k!ū'w k'û'sints' i'djahatgutdisi'ntc' dan<sup>e-</sup>  
he | medicine-man. | "I am not. | I am now tired out and good for nothing. | Much  
mau wī'yamauwa'ndj k'û'sinuk' dé'djiba<sup>e</sup> a'inuk'  
you (are) doubting me. | You (girls) not | know | you (pl.);
- 12 'adibama'u aite<sup>c'</sup> mō'yip!ayauni'tc' bē'mandj gap'a'u<sup>e</sup>  
being old | the | my giving advice, | that is why I am wont | to speak to her  
aidje dīmā'n<sup>e</sup>aigup'a<sup>e</sup> ea'uwik!ap<sup>ei</sup> nik'i'tdin<sup>et'</sup> ai k!ū'w  
that. | Would that she might | take (my advice) to herself!" | He had come | he |  
medicine-man.
- 14 atc'īgadas aidji t'ô<sup>e</sup>andja' k'û'ma<sup>e</sup>nindj dé'djiba<sup>ea</sup>  
"What, pray, shall be | the | my doing to her? | I have never been wont | to know it."  
k'u'lt!adaklin<sup>et'</sup> 'ehe<sup>e</sup> atc'ī'h adji t'ô<sup>e</sup>anigi' i'wi<sup>ei</sup>  
She was extremely dry. | "Well! | What is | the | our doing to her? | Do you (women)  
press upon her belly with your hands!
- 16 wa<sup>e</sup>yū'simadjandja da'nema<sup>u</sup> mō'yip!amandja sī'mahat-  
I am rather afraid. | Much | I am wont to counsel." | "Indeed give me some to drink  
gumma<sup>e</sup>ād<sup>j</sup> ai xa<sup>''</sup>  
it | water!"
- 18 anī djidjā'ma<sup>e</sup> p!ū'r k!unus wā'k!bal<sup>e</sup> anī 'adū-  
"Let me see! | Give her as seat | supporting sticks | and she will | arise. | Let me  
see! | Go clear around  
djil<sup>e</sup> ai wa'w<sup>i</sup> wa'i mausindj dila'uyau ai t'ī'n<sup>et'</sup>  
it | house!" | "Alas! | I shall be | dying," | she | she said.
- 20 'ani ne'lil<sup>e</sup> k'û'yaug<sup>u</sup> é'djauri<sup>e</sup> kū'ma<sup>e</sup>nu a'uwik!ap<sup>ei</sup>  
"Let me see! | Step out, | do not | feel worried! | You are not wont | to take (my ad-  
vice) to yourself.

aidji dé'djibayaunite' bé'nite' t'í'ma<sup>e</sup> u's'í'djamau  
The | my knowing it | that is why I am | went to say." | Being twice

badji'let' aik' wa'w' gīt!a'peatdis ai 'ahā'limil' gayā's  
she ran around | her | house. | He now gives omen | he | fox, | he talks

ai 'ahā'limil' hana'ip!adibi'lk'iea k!unun<sup>et'</sup> djō'maip!at-  
he | fox | when it was yet before daybreak. | And she was | again sit down and hold on  
to supporting sticks.

duwaldi<sup>e</sup>

4

'e ate'í'h adji t'ū'hawām<sup>e</sup> djawā'dibilet' ai 'i's  
"O | What is | the | my having done to you?" | He wept in woods | he | man.

'ū ni'ts'dja<sup>e</sup> ai dji'gal yū'māgat'<sup>a</sup> tsli'mts'limie bādja'u- 6  
"Now! | go up | it | mountain! | pray build fire, | spruce twigs | break them and,  
pray, put down

rimagat' k'un ū'es'imagat' yū'eatdin<sup>et'</sup>ê djīdji'nnidi-  
and | pray get pine needles!" | He now built fire, | he flew about busily at his work

bilet' bats'dja'igumauk' aik' djuk!u'tts!<sup>!</sup> ā'ya 'as'u'ts- 8  
his being very joyful | his | heart. | That one | who had gone away off

s'ax ū 'eai yū'ēaw aiye` nīdū'k'in<sup>et'</sup> ī't'a'u basik'i  
is | he | building fire | he yonder. | He came back home | at middle | when it is night.

t'ōmā'sima`x dīla'ubitdja's k'u'ls'itdi's dīmā'n'eaigun<sup>et'</sup> 10  
"How did it get along with her?" | "She is about to die, | she is all dried up." | Sud-  
denly she was

dila'u<sup>e</sup>  
die.

#### CHILDBIRTH AND DEATH.

"She is pregnant. Wait by my wife. She will be sick. She tells me, 'Go and bring my mother!' She is always sick in the night, and I am afraid. I shall not go about, I shall always stay at home. 'You shall not go about,' she says to me. She eats too much, perhaps her child will grow too fast." "Yes!" (said her mother). "It seems she never listens to what I tell her. Whenever she goes out of the house, I say, 'Do not look back when you go outside. Your child will imitate that. Do not eat too much. Your child might grow too quickly.'" She cried when she was told that. "You should not tell me that. I do not feel any pain in my back."

Now she said, "I am sick." Four days elapsed, and the medicine-man was sent for. (Her mother said,) "I can do no more. I am tired out now and good for nothing. You always greatly doubt what I say. You girls do not know anything. Being old, I give advice. It is I that always speak about that.

Would that she took my advice to herself!" Now the medicine-man came. "What, pray, shall I do to her? I do not know what to do (in such cases)." She was very dry. "Hehe'e! What shall we do with her? Do you (women) press upon her belly!<sup>292</sup> I am always afraid, carefully I give counsel." "Please give me some water to drink!" (said the pregnant girl).

"Let me see! Give her supporting sticks as a seat, and she shall get up. Go clear around the house!" "Alas! I shall die," she said. "Step out, do not be worried. You never take my advice to yourself. I know what I say, that is why I tell it to you." Twice she ran around her house. Now a fox gives a bad omen, a fox talks before daybreak, and she sat down again on the supporting sticks.

"Oh! What have I done to you?" (said her mother). The husband wept in the woods. (Her mother said to him,) "Now! Go up on the mountain!<sup>293</sup> Build a fire, break off spruce twigs and put them down, and get pine needles!" Now he was building a fire. He flew about busily at his work, his heart being very joyful (with hope). Yonder is he, who has gone far off building the fire. He came back at midnight. "How did she get along?" "She is about to die," (said her mother). "Her mouth is all dry." Suddenly she died.

### XVIII. DEATH AND BURIAL.

mā'dis· badja'lmau mā'dis· t'a'pp!as maus· dīla'u-  
 "He is sick, | greatly | he is sick. | It looks as if he | will be | dying.

2 yau k'ū'damaisi 'i'dubal<sup>e</sup> as· k'ū 'i'dubal<sup>e</sup> as·  
 Perhaps not he will | get up again. | If he is | not | get up again, | if

da'umis· iyū'yau<sup>e</sup> bawa'urus-inug ai k'ū'w p'ó'ts!i-  
 it is four | being day, | you (pl.) will run after him | him | medicine-man, | he will  
 suck it out of him.

4 laus-i djó'waws-inuk' matts!é'w p'awa'tdja<sup>e</sup> wā'k!bal-  
 You will offer him | perforated white beads. | Wear them around your neck! | He will  
 surely get up and start.

gu'mmasi mats!é'w t'í'ma<sup>e</sup> aits' k!urū'w nīa'n<sup>et'</sup>  
 Perforated white beads | they are wont to say | the | medicine-men." | He arrived,

<sup>292</sup> A woman in confinement did not lie down, but was always seated, while one of the women in attendance sat behind her, gently pressing upon her belly in order to hasten the delivery.

<sup>293</sup> Round Mountain (*Djǰa'lmađu*) is meant.

- bô'lawaldi'nēt' u'lmanēt' k'u'sinte' mau 'é'dubaleayauna  
he puts (beads) down on ground. | He smelt them. | "Not I | shall | causing him to  
get up again.
- mausi dé'wairuhatgu'mmayauna u'ls'atdis ai mattsé'wi 2  
I shall be | indeed going to see him anyway. | They already smell | they | perforated  
white beads."
- badū'eanēt' djô'dubale't'ê' ga'elā'nēt' waduwa'ldiyau 'a'l-  
He arrived running back home. | He hung up (beads). | He cried | sitting down on  
ground. | "Do you (pl.) put it down on ground
- waldiwe<sup>e</sup> xa'na nik'itdis ai k!ū'wi wawa'ldinet' 'é' 4  
water! | He has already come | he | medicine-man." | He sat down. | "Well,
- t'ūhatgu'mmayauna 'é'k!inet' k'ūs mau 'i'dubalyauna ulē'-  
I shall indeed do anyhow." | He doctored him. | "Not he | will | getting up again. | I  
do not hear,
- sindja djirū'siwandja 'é'k!itdinēt' k!uninet' maus ba- 6  
I am beaten." | Now he doctored | and he (said), | "He will be | dying."
- ga'diwaukiyau'ayauna ga'elā'eatdinēt' yā't'ielama'tdinēt'ê'  
He started in to cry, | they all started in to cry with him.
- badū'p'auduruwiei t'ī'net' yā'bak'isiē' k'ūsinte' mau 8  
"Do you (pl.) go to run to them!" | he said, | "they shall all move here. | Not I | will
- é'le'ayauna  
causing them to be ignorant."
- t!u'ihāsna'ibak'i dila'ueatdinēt' yā't'ielama'tdinēt'ê' 'anū- 10  
Next day when it was daylight | he died. | They all started in to cry together. | "Go  
and dig
- ru<sup>e</sup> ai é'balīya'uk!aina<sup>294</sup> mits!bada'pts!iwi<sup>e</sup> aits'  
it | grave! | Do you (pl.) put them all together | the
- ma'tts!ew aits' bat'ilm aits' ba'nī'n<sup>u</sup> aits' wa'k'u 12  
perforated white beads | the | dressed buckskin blanket | the | dentalia | the | wa'k'u  
shell beads
- aits' mī'yaū aits' ê'mats'sugibanaum<sup>a</sup> aits' p'adi'ts!-  
the | apron fringed with pine-nut tassels | the | all kinds of pack baskets | the | trin-  
kets.
- k'<sup>i</sup> 'itdawi<sup>e</sup> cū'wiyauna 'é'mul'ê'si'nuga' ha'ik!alditdinē- 14  
Do you make | burial net of coarse rope, | you (pl.) will wrap him up with it." | Now  
he was washed,
- t'iwa' mī'ritdinēt'iwa' yāk'itdinēt' aits' yā' 'a'n-  
now he was combed. | Now they moved hither | the | people, | they all came together
- m'djadapts!inet' di'lwapts!iyau aits' p!u'tdiw aits' 16  
dancing and weeping | the | women | the
- ī'siw aik' t!inī's ga'elā'yauk'i aik' nī'n<sup>a</sup> 'īeyū'duwal-  
men | their | children | crying | his | mother. | He was lifted down and put away in  
house
- s'am'djanēt'iwa' mī'aip!ayau'a't' aits' yā' aik' 18  
now weeping over him | the | people | his

<sup>294</sup> Lit., "digging-up stones (*ôbal*- "to dig up" and *k!a'ina* "stone").

ts'ígal aik' ní'n<sup>a</sup> k'ū'damain<sup>et'</sup> mō'<sup>ei</sup> wair' ô'k'uin<sup>et'</sup>  
father | his | mother. | Not perhaps they were | eat. | Now | they sewed it together

## 2 aigi s'ê'mau

to it | deer-hide blanket.

wa'irunā' t'í'n<sup>et'</sup> a'mm<sup>295</sup> t'ū'gummasi<sup>enu</sup> dji mō'-  
"Now!" | he said. | "Amm! | indeed you will do so | the (my) | eating.

4 yauna k'ū'yau nībil<sup>e</sup> aits' mā't'yauna k'unint<sup>e</sup> ba'i-

Not being | go about | the | sickness | and I am | go about alone

dībilgu<sup>e</sup> dji mā'diyauna k'ū'yau mā'di<sup>e</sup> aite' yā''  
the (my) | being sick. | Not being | be sick | the | people

6 wa'ieaip!ahant<sup>e</sup> mits!k!ū'wi<sup>e</sup>auyauna ma'uk!unu k'ū'yau

I thought I was | having good medicine-man. | Perchance you will | being not

'iwa'iruei ô'walt'dagusê'<sup>enuk'</sup> hala'iki<sup>ea</sup> p'a'uriwe<sup>e</sup> ai  
go to get wood? | You will just go ahead and bury him | to-morrow! | Do you (pl.)  
make it deep | it

8 ô'baliyauk!aina aits' nīwā'djūs<sup>i</sup> k'ū'sinte' mau ga<sup>e</sup>-

grave." | The | man coming from south | "Not I | shall | crying,"

lā'yauna t'í'n<sup>et'</sup> k' xa'gauw wai<sup>e</sup>yūp!a'ip!an<sup>et'</sup> k'  
he said. | His | flint arrow-heads | he inspired fear | his

## 10 xa'k' birī'k'iah aik' t'ū'djuw aits' mā't'yauna k'ū'-

flints. | "Where is its | its | that it always does | the | poison? | Not I

sinte' gi<sup>e</sup>mu'ip!a<sup>ea</sup> dji maya'uyau yu'p'ā'gi aits'  
have intention of eating | the (my) | getting to eat | tears," | the

12 yō'<sup>elai</sup> bē'n<sup>et'</sup> gayā'<sup>e</sup> ôwa'ldisē<sup>enu</sup> balō'rp'a<sup>ea</sup> yā'm'-

brave warrior | it was who was | speak. | "You will bury him | at noon, | perchance  
they have nearly all come.

djamak!u<sup>ei</sup> dan<sup>e</sup>ma'una mī<sup>e</sup>aip!at'i' mū'djaup!ā mī<sup>e</sup>-  
Being many | they weep for him, they say, | chief | he weeps for him, they say,

## 14 aip!at'i' badja'lmauna mīk!a'it'i k'ū't'sasinā dji k'ū'-

greatly | he is angry, they say. | He forgets, does he not? | the | my medicine-man.

wi<sup>e</sup>yau<sup>enidja</sup> 'iwi'lmi k'ū'sik!ô ga<sup>e</sup>lā'<sup>ea</sup> ya't'balwi<sup>ei</sup>  
All alone | I shall not | cry. | Do you (pl.) start to go!"

16 'ô'gut'ba'leatdin<sup>et'</sup> ô'mulma'u aits' p'adī'ts!gibanaum<sup>a</sup>

They took him up and carried him | wrapped up | the | all sorts of belongings

aits' cī'w<sup>a</sup> aits' ma'n<sup>eni</sup> aits' s'ê'maubanaum<sup>a</sup>  
the | arrows | the | bows | the | all sorts of blankets.

18 wa'it'<sup>u</sup> yā'walditdin<sup>et'</sup> aik' ô'baliyauk!ai wē'walditdin<sup>et'</sup>

Now | they were down already | his | grave. | They now brought him to grave,

bō'djamaritdin<sup>et'</sup> 'ū'<sup>e</sup> ga<sup>e</sup>lā'<sup>ea</sup> t'í'n<sup>et'</sup> aik' umāyā'  
they now put him down into grave. | "Now! | cry!" | he said. | His | brother

<sup>295</sup> Expressive of anger.

- p'ê'marin<sup>et</sup>' aigi muk'ulā'mat'<sup>u</sup> i'ts!u'ldulaun<sup>et</sup>'iwa k'ū'-  
he lay down in grave | at it | grave-place, | he was pulled out back again. | "Do not  
yangu ga<sup>lā</sup>'<sup>ea</sup> ni<sup>ei</sup>'sambuigusi<sup>en</sup>uma' dī'lwapts!iyau <sup>ea</sup>aits' 2  
cry, | you will soon go after him." | Dancing and crying among themselves | the  
k'ū'nā'p'diw mī<sup>ea</sup>ip!aiyau<sup>ea</sup>'t' u'lwaldi<sup>ea</sup>iyau xa' aik'  
women | now weeping for him | putting down on ground | water | his  
u'xaumauk'i wairunā ts!upsinā' t'i'n<sup>et</sup>' 'a'nik!ara 4  
being east. | "Now, is it not? | it is good, is it not?" | he said. | "Let me see!  
ma'p'i'tk!ara<sup>ea</sup>' aits' mā't'iyauna t'i'phawate' basi'yau-  
Fail to find it | the poison! | You said to me | in former days,  
haha k'ū'yanguusi<sup>en</sup>u ga<sup>lā</sup>'<sup>ea</sup> t'i'phawādja k!uni t'ū'- 6  
'You shall surely not | cry,' | you said to me, | 'and | always do so.'"  
sasinigui<sup>l</sup>  
aik' ni'nax yā'rim'gun<sup>et</sup>' a'igidjem'k'<sup>u</sup> ô'baliyauk!ai- 8  
His | former mother | she stayed all night in vicinity | in that vicinity | grave-  
place.  
mat<sup>u</sup> yā'batsatdin<sup>et</sup>' aik' wawī'mat'<sup>u</sup> k'ū'sinte' mau  
They all now went off back | his | house-place. | "Not I | shall  
waduwu'lyauna' 'a<sup>ewi</sup>'rī<sup>ē</sup> ai wa'w<sup>i</sup> aik' si'lgiyau 10  
stay longer in house. | Burn it up | it | house!" | His | ropes  
aits' p'adī'ts!k'<sup>i</sup> ô<sup>ewi</sup>barin<sup>et</sup>' 'a<sup>ewi</sup>'di<sup>ē</sup> ai mô'yau  
the | all sorts of belongings | they burnt them all up. | "Burn it up | it | eating!"  
'ô<sup>ewi</sup>didibatdin<sup>et</sup>' ya'na'idjan<sup>et</sup>' 'a'tte'in<sup>ē</sup>na'igusi<sup>en</sup>nuga' k'ū'- 12  
They now burnt it all up, | they moved elsewhere. | "You (pl.) will go to hunt for other  
food. | Not I was  
hante' mau ba'īwauguyauna k' dja'lmau k' mô'-  
about to | eating without him | his | laughter | his | eating."  
yauna yā't'il<sup>ē</sup>ama'iyau basik'ie dīmā'neai<sup>en</sup>gun<sup>et</sup>' 'adū'k'ie 14  
They all crying | at night | suddenly she was | come back  
ai k!un<sup>ē</sup>a'mari<sup>em</sup>ip!aha' k' mô'yau<sup>ea</sup>'t' bā'wisak'i hā'-  
she | former old woman | their | now eating | when it was dark. | "Do you (pl.) eat  
after weeping!  
mariwea t'ū'gummasi<sup>en</sup>nigi dji baga'diwauk!iyau<sup>ea</sup>yau<sup>en</sup>nigi 16  
Indeed we shall do | the | our dying,  
mauk'u'nigina dju'lte!unnaiyauna k!ā'ēnais aits' baga'-  
perchance we shall, is it not? | living forever. | It is close | the | dying.  
diwauk!iyaup!a<sup>ē</sup>ayauna k!uni dju'nma<sup>ewi</sup>p!awī<sup>ē</sup>ie yāts!- 18  
And | do you (pl.) procure food for yourselves! | go to river,  
gī'lwī<sup>ē</sup>i dā'siwī<sup>ē</sup>i k'ū'si t'i'n<sup>et</sup>' k'ū'sinte' mau dī'di-  
catch salmon! | It is not!" | he said, | "I not | shall | hurrying.  
yagalyauna ā'ha dā'sisi<sup>en</sup>nigi tī'phawandja mausi ga<sup>ē</sup>- 20  
'Yes, | we shall catch salmon,' | he said to me. | I shall | crying, if you please.  
lā'gadayauna a'imisk'i mō's'ik!ô<sup>ē</sup>a'  
Soon | I shall eat."

- gayā'nēt' ai mū'djaup!ā tū'magaraε t'i'nēt' wa'm-  
He spoke | he | chief. | "Pray do it!" | he said, | "pray wait for him
- 2 maga't'ea k' 'i'yamadu` dé'djibasiε t'i'pt'iwandja t'i'-  
his | trail-place. | He will find out. | He has been talking about me, they say, | that is  
what he has been saying.
- daigadasi` ā'ha gī'masiεi wa'imaip!as· gī'mayauna gī'-  
Yes, | he will know, | he thinks he is | having sense. | I have sense
- 4 masinte' aits' mū'djaup!ā k' gī'mamauna wa'iru  
the | chief | his | sense. | Now
- t'i'muimadjayauna bik!a'mmaε bēε dji klū'wiεyauεnidja  
I shall soon speak out. | He was wont to be to myself | that one who is | the | my  
medicine-man.
- 6 djīdja'mmagaraε t'i'nēt' ma'la'umaga't'ε gi ma'lte'i  
Pray shoot him!" | he said, | "pray take him out | at | brush,
- apdjī'magaraε  
pray kill him."
- 8 wē'k'inēt' aite' yā` aigite' wa'k'u aigite' ba'nī'n<sup>u</sup>  
They brought | the | people | at the | wa'k'u beads | at the | dentalia
- aigite' matts!ē`w wā'ε aite' t'i'nēt' waεa'tdinεt aigi  
at the | perforated white beads. | "Pound | these here!" | they said. | Now he pounded  
them | at it
- 10 εō'balyauk!aimat'u k'ū'sinte' dé'djibaε nagu'ntε' k'u  
grave-place. | "Not I | know, | therefore I | not
- nik'iε yū'εayau aigite' ma't'banūi'yaubanaum<sup>a</sup> aigite'  
come." | Building fire | at the | every summer | at the
- 12 mō'yau  
eating.

## DEATH AND BURIAL.

"He is sick, he is very sick. It looks as if he is going to die. Perhaps he will not recover. If four days have elapsed and he has not recovered, you will run to get the medicine-man, and he will suck the sickness out of him. You will offer him as pay perforated white beads. Wear them around your neck. Surely he will get up and start hither, for medicine-men always like perforated white beads." He who had been sent arrived (at the medicine-man's house) and put the beads down on the ground. The medicine-man smelled them. "I shall not be able to make him recover. I shall indeed go to see him anyway. The perforated white beads already have an odor."<sup>296</sup> He ran back and

<sup>296</sup> *I.e.*, they already smell of death.

arrived home. He hung up the beads and cried, sitting down on the ground. "Do you put water down on the ground. The medicine-man has already come." The medicine-man sat down. "Well, I shall try to do what I can." He doctored him. "He will not recover. I do not understand what to do, I am beaten."<sup>297</sup> After he had finished doctoring, he said, "He will die." (The sick man's father) started in to cry, and they all wept with him. "Do you run to bring them hither!" he said. "They shall all come here. I do not wish them to be ignorant about this."

On the following day, at daybreak, he had died. They all started in to cry together. "Go and dig the grave! Do you put together the perforated white beads, the dressed buckskin blanket, dentalia, *wa'k'u* shell beads, aprons fringed with pine-nut tassels, various pack-baskets, and trinkets. Make a burial net of coarse rope, and wrap him up in it." Then they washed him and combed his hair. The people all came, came together, dancing and weeping, women, men, and their children, while his mother cried. He was lifted down and put away in the house, while the people and his father and mother wept over him. They did not eat anything. Now they sewed together the deer-hide blanket.

"Now!" said (his father). "Amm!<sup>298</sup> Don't think that you will continue to eat. There is no sickness going about, and yet I am the only one going about that has sickness. Since the people were not sick, I thought I had a good medicine-man. Perchance you think you will not go to get wood!"<sup>299</sup> (Thus he spoke to himself). "You will just go ahead and bury him tomorrow! Do you make the grave deep!" (he said to the people). There was a man from the south<sup>300</sup> who said, "I do not intend to cry." He had flint arrowheads and inspired everyone with fear. "Whence is the poison that is always acting? I have no intention of eating, of eating my food with tears." It was the

<sup>297</sup> *I.e.*, I can not cope with the disease spirit.

<sup>298</sup> He angrily apostrophizes the medicine-man, whom he suspects of having magically "poisoned" his son.

<sup>299</sup> The implication is that he will murder the medicine-man when he unsuspectingly goes out into the brush for firewood.

<sup>300</sup> This man, named *Wa'it'awasi*, was said to be a brave warrior, a *yô'laina*.

brave warrior that spoke thus. "You will bury him at noon. Probably nearly all have come. They say that there are many weeping for him, they say the chief weeps for him, they say that he is greatly angered. My medicine-man forgets, does he not? I shall not be the only one to cry."<sup>301</sup> Do you all start!"

They took him up and carried him, all sorts of belongings being wrapped up with him—arrows, bows, and various blankets. Now they had all moved down to his grave. They brought him down to the grave and put him into it. "Now! Cry!" said he. His brother lay down in the grave, was pulled out back again. "Do not weep, you will soon follow him."<sup>302</sup> The women all danced and cried, weeping for him, putting down water on the ground to the east of him. "Now it is well, is it not?" he said. "Let me see! Go ahead and fail to find the poison."<sup>303</sup> In former days he said to me, 'Surely you shall have no cause to weep, and thus it will always be with you.' That is what he said to me."

The dead man's mother stayed there all night near the grave. Now the people all moved off back to his house. "I shall no longer stay in the house. Set the house on fire!" They set on fire his ropes and all his belongings. "Set the food on fire!" They set everything on fire, and moved on to another place. "You all will go to get other food. I did not think that I would ever be without his laughter when eating." They were all weeping at night, when suddenly the old woman came back. Now at night they started in to eat. "Do you all eat after weeping! Truly we shall all die; we shall not live forever, is it not so? The time of death is near at hand."<sup>302</sup> Do you all procure food for yourselves! Go to the river and catch salmon. No!" he said, "I shall not hurry (to eat). 'Yes, we shall catch salmon (for you),' he used to say to me."<sup>304</sup> I shall cry yet a while, if you please. I shall take food soon."

<sup>301</sup> In other words, the medicine-man's folks will weep, for he shall not escape with his life.

<sup>302</sup> This sort of consolation seems to be rather Christian than Indian.

<sup>303</sup> He is again angrily apostrophizing the medicine-man. "You will fail to find it, will you?"

<sup>304</sup> He remembers how his son used to say to him, "Don't bother about getting salmon. I'll attend to that myself."

The chief spoke. "Pray do it now!" he said (to the warrior). "Lie in wait for him on his trail. He will find out! They say he has been talking about me, that is what he has been saying. Yes, he will know! He thinks that he has sense. I have sense, the sense of a chief. I shall soon speak out my mind. Though he was my medicine-man, pray shoot him!" he said. "Take him out into the brush and kill him!"

The people brought *wa'k'u* beads, dentalia, and perforated white beads. "Here! Pound these," they said. He pounded them at the grave. "I did not know about it, that is why I did not come," (they said). Every summer they burn food (at the grave).

### XIX. BETTY BROWN'S DREAM.

ha'da'iwaunsha'ntc' aiwi'launshandj ai djite!a'u<sup>e</sup>  
 I dreamt. | I went off eastward across | it | dry creek,  
 p!alê'wi'iniguienê'x aite' xa' dats!ga'isan<sup>eh</sup> ai p!alê'w 2  
 it was all covered with moss, | the | water, | it was green | it | moss.  
 wa'ir 'a'dja'mnshandj aits' 'i'ya wair<sup>u</sup> wāk!wa'l-  
 Now | I went north | the | trail. | Now | I stood  
 dinshandj aits' ima'l<sup>el</sup> 4  
 the | outside.  
 'i'wul<sup>e</sup> t'i'mnshawantc' aī'sirak!aimau eaitc' 'i's t'ū'-  
 "Enter!" | he said to me | being all white-haired | the | man. | She also did so  
 winigun<sup>eh</sup> aite' marī'em' lulma'iyaiwilmi<sup>enêx</sup> djīdjā'- 6  
 the | woman, | she was blind in one eye. | She offered me as seat  
 manshawandj aite' dā'rik!<sup>u</sup> wa'dja'ir' minitduwu'lsap-  
 the | ice | chair.<sup>305</sup> | I looked inside from one thing to another.  
 telinsha'ntc' dā'rik!u<sup>ei'niguienê'x</sup> djax<sup>ewu'ldi<sup>enex</sup></sup> mō'- 8  
 There was nothing but ice, | it was dangling. | "They are about to eat,"  
 bitdjas t'i'ene'x 'ê'badjas aigi bē'l'<sup>306</sup> t'i'enex wa'it'<sup>u</sup>  
 she said, | he pulls | to it | bell," | she said. | "Now  
 wamarī'sinu<sup>e</sup> wair<sup>u</sup> 'ibāk!a'psiwa<sup>enu</sup> wamarī'nsha'ndj 10  
 you will be seated! | now | he will pull you up." | I seated myself.  
 wair<sup>u</sup> 'ê'bak!ap<sup>atdi<sup>enex</sup></sup> wak!unā'n<sup>eh</sup> ai klū'w aigite'  
 Now | he was finished pulling up. | He was sitting | he | medicine-man | there,

<sup>305</sup> Lit., "sit-on-top."

<sup>306</sup> Borrowed, of course, from Eng. *bell*.

- gayā'eatdi<sup>n</sup>ex ci'tdjut<sup>k</sup>!ai k!ū'w yô'elaiyau<sup>nê</sup>x aici'-  
he was already talking. | Rock | medicine-man, | he had white down net-cap, | he was  
all white haired
- 2 rak'ai<sup>n</sup>e`x aik' co'eliya`ute' k!unun<sup>n</sup>hante' wasyū`  
his | eyelids. | And I was | be afraid,  
wawa'lditdin<sup>n</sup>handj aidj mō'yauni'te'  
I sat down | the | my eating.
- 4 diwa'iru<sup>n</sup> aidji ni'ēnānu<sup>n</sup> u 'ai wak!unā'w iwū'l  
"Go and see | the | your mother! | Is | she | sitting | inside  
aiye` k!unu'n<sup>n</sup>handj 'agi't'p'a<sup>n</sup> ô' u'hadanu` t'lini'sinā  
she yonder." | And I was | go into next (room) to south. | "O! | so it is you, |  
daughter!"
- 6 dumma'nak!amn<sup>n</sup>hawate' mō'ru<sup>n</sup> t'i'ēne`x k!unun<sup>n</sup>hante'  
she hugged me. | "Go and eat!" | she said | and I was  
wawa'ldin<sup>n</sup>handj<sup>307</sup> dahari'k!u<sup>n</sup>iniguie<sup>nê</sup>x bê'hadanu'gā a'k'i'ē  
I sat down. | Everything was of ice. | "So it is you is it not, who | come,
- 8 ila'uyanā` ya'ik!unask'inik' ts!um<sup>n</sup>mau p'a't' malla'p'a-  
cousin! | We are living | being good | place. | It was bad  
n<sup>n</sup>h aidji p'adi'n<sup>n</sup>hani`k' ts!upp!a'nnais aidj p'ad  
the | our past place. | It is very good | the | place
- 10 a'ite' da'iyau<sup>n</sup>iniguie'a's k!un dats!ga'isa<sup>n</sup> ts!upp!a'n-  
here, | it is all covered with flowers | and | be green, | it is very good."  
nais k!unun<sup>n</sup>handj 'iga'ieī 'a'tduni'tdiha<sup>n</sup>i`k' djī'yü'te-  
And I was | be overtaken. | "Let us go back!" | I slipped down northwards
- 12 duridjamn<sup>n</sup>handj ai t!u'iyau wair<sup>n</sup> 'aduni'tditdin<sup>n</sup>ha`nte'  
it | left side. | Now | I started to go back,  
k'ū'n<sup>n</sup>handj 'adu'm'dja<sup>n</sup> 'am'dja'rimaun<sup>n</sup>ha`nte'  
not I was | go back home | my past going path.

BETTY BROWN'S DREAM.<sup>308</sup>

I dreamt. I went off towards the east across a dried-up creek;  
the creek bed was all covered with moss, it was green with moss.  
Now I went to the north along the trail. Now I stood on the  
outside (of a house).

"Enter!" said to me a man whose hair was all white. There

<sup>307</sup> Either *k!unun<sup>n</sup>hante'* is to be struck out, or, if kept, *wawa'ldin<sup>n</sup>handj*  
is to be changed to *wawa'ldi<sup>n</sup>*.

<sup>308</sup> This dream seems to be the result of a mixture of Indian and Christ-  
ian ideas. Possibly it owes something to the Ghost-dance movement, which  
reached the Yanas from the so-called "Chico Indians," *i.e.*, Northwest  
Maidu of the Sacramento Valley.

was also a woman who was blind in one eye.<sup>309</sup> She offered me as a seat a chair of ice. I looked from one thing to another. Everything was made of ice, and it hung down in icicles. "It is near dinner-time," she said. "He will pull the bell," she said. "Now you will be seated, and he will pull you up." "I seated myself. Now he had pulled me up. There was a medicine-man sitting there, talking. The medicine-man was made of rock, he had on a net-cap of white down; he was all white-haired, even his eye-lashes were white. I was afraid. I sat down to eat.

(She said to me,) "Go and see your mother! She is sitting inside there yonder." So I went into the next room to the south. "So it is you, my daughter!" she said, and hugged me. "Go and eat!" she said, and I sat down. Everything was of ice. "So it is you who have come here, cousin!" (said another woman that I recognized as Mary). "We are living in a good place. The place we lived in before was bad. This place here is very good, it is all covered with flowers and it is green. It is very good." And then someone overtook me. "Let us go back!" I slipped down on the left side to the north. Then I started to go back, but I did not go back home by the way I came.

## XX. SPELL SAID BY A GIRL DESIROUS OF GETTING A HUSBAND.

s·uwā'<sup>310</sup> mini'tts!xayamaiguk!uwā'dj daduli'lk!unu` dī-  
S'uwā'! | May you think about me to yourself! | May you turn back to look! | Would  
that I might  
mā'nēaigup'andj wā'k!dibilk' aik' tc'uma't'u ga'lā'ts!- 2  
stand his | his | eye-place! | I just cry to myself.  
xayagusi'ntc' dīmā'nēaigup'ante' dé'waiē! iyū'iyaubana`um<sup>a</sup>  
Would that I might | see him | every day!  
t'ū'sintc' aidji t'ū'nuē ha'da'iwaux t'ū'sintc' k!unundj 4  
"I do | the | your doing," | one who has dreamt | I do thus | and I  
'itbale xana'ibak'i k!unundj mini'tdibilē wair<sup>u</sup> p'ē'ts-  
get up | when it is daylight | and I | look about. | Now | it flutters

<sup>309</sup> She was a Wintun woman, named Kluló't'imat'ya, whom Betty Brown had known in life. The man she had known as Wa'imayasi.

<sup>310</sup> Spells and more or less formulaic utterances in general are introduced by *s·uwā'*, of unknown, if any, significance.

djaigus aidji djuk!u'tts!i`ntc' dé'waiyaunite' mē'k!ul-  
the | my heart | my seeing him. | I look at him slantwise.

2 waugusi`ntc' djuduna'umasiwandj aidji tc!att'ī'yats!k'<sup>1</sup>  
He gives me | the | trinkets

k!unundj au'wik!ap<sup>1</sup> k!unundj aī'+p!itsak'i mē'djat-  
and I | take them | and I | for long time | wear them until worn out.

4 tc!o<sup>ea</sup>

#### SPELL SAID BY A GIRL DESIROUS OF GETTING A HUSBAND.

S·uwā'! May you think about me to yourself! May you turn back to look! Would that I might stand before his face! I just cry to myself. Would that I might see him every day! I do just as you do.<sup>311</sup> Sometimes I dream of him, and I rise when it is daylight, and I look about. Now, as I see him, my heart flutters. I look at him without raising my eyes. He gives me trinkets, and I take them, and I wear them for some time, until they are worn out.

#### XXI. CURSE ON PEOPLE THAT WISH ONE ILL.

s·uwā' s·é'galt!imāyā<sup>312</sup> gabu'is·dik!wawī'tc' dīmā'n·e-  
S·uwā'! | S·é'galt!imāyā! | May ye speak to make me happy! | Suddenly may you  
(pl.)

6 aigunuk' gabi'tduwa'u<sup>e</sup> dīmā'n·e·aigunuk' su'tdiba'l·e' k'ū'-  
experience wherewith you curse others! | Suddenly may you | drop dead | not being  
(proh.)

gummayau mā'di<sup>e</sup> s·u'tdibalk!unu`k' dji sī'yau dji  
be sick! | May you drop dead | the | drinking | the

8 watduwi`ntc' dīmā'n·e·aigunuk' mits!'s·ā'ba<sup>e</sup> sī' dji wat-  
my blood! | Suddenly may you | all perish! | Drink | the (my) blood!

du`w<sup>313</sup> bui's·ik!ōni'tc' k'ū'k!undj 'a'ik!utte!at<sup>1</sup>  
May I be happy! | May I not | be sick in any way!

<sup>311</sup> The implication is not clear. Perhaps it means, "May you love me as I love you!"

<sup>312</sup> It has not been found possible to get at the significance of this apparently formulaic word. It would seem to be a term of address to the supernatural powers concerned in man's happiness or woe. For *s·uwā'* see note 310.

<sup>313</sup> Either to be interpreted as *s·v'ē dji watdu`w* "drink (imper.) my blood!" or contracted from *s·v'dj dji watdu`w* "drink-me my blood!" As Betty Brown expressed it, "You folks are always mixing up my blood with your coffee," *i.e.*, "curse me and wish my death."

## CURSE ON PEOPLE THAT WISH ONE ILL.

S-uwā'! S-ê'galt!imāyā! May ye speak to make me happy! May you suddenly experience that wherewith you curse me! May you suddenly drop dead without being sick! May you drop dead, you who drink my blood! May you suddenly all perish! Drink my blood! Would that I might be happy! May I not be sick in any way!

## XXII. PRAYER ON SNEEZING.

(Said by a Woman)

sê'galt!imayā` k'ūya'uguwi gap'auwī'te` gabu'isdiwī'dj  
 Sê'galt!imayā`! | Do you (pl.) not | you (pl.) speak about me! | Do you (pl.)  
 speak for my happiness  
 dji gap'a'uwawī'ts` 2  
 the | your speaking about me!

(Said by a Man)

buī'sik!ô'nidja` wa'ga'irik!u dji ga'tduwi` gabu'isdi-  
 May I be happy! | May they feel light | the (my) | legs! | May you (pl.) speak for  
 my happiness  
 k!uwawīdja` dīmā'enaigup'auwīdj k'i'tbiruwīdja` p'ū'djat- 4  
 Would that you (pl.) me | you let me alone! | I bathe  
 sindja` k!unundj 'i'duwulē dji wawī'ndja k!unundj  
 and I | go back into house | the | my house | and I  
 mā's-idjaēa dji mō'yau'nidja` 6  
 rejoice | the | my eating.

## PRAYER ON SNEEZING.

(Said by a Woman)

S-ê'galt!imāyā! May I be happy! Do you people not speak about me! Do you speak for my happiness when speaking about me!

(Said by a Man)

May I be happy! May my legs feel light! May you people speak for my happiness! Would that you would let me alone! I bathe, and I go back into my house, and I rejoice in my eating.

SUPPLEMENTARY TEXTS<sup>314</sup>XXIII. THE ROLLING SKULL.<sup>315</sup>*(Round Mountain Jack's Version)*

- ha'da'in<sup>ε</sup>t'i ite!i'nnā ma't'dja'n<sup>ε</sup>t'i tē!a'la<sup>i</sup> 'e'gan<sup>ε</sup>-  
He dreamt | Wildcat. | He climbed up | digger pine, | he broke them
- 2 t'i galu'pēi 'e'gatba'n<sup>ε</sup>t'i 'ê'te!ute'in<sup>ε</sup>t' aik' di'nnā  
branches, | he broke them all. | He wrenched it off | his | shoulder
- ga'lu 'ê'te!ute'it<sup>ε</sup>t'imain<sup>ε</sup>t'i iwi'lmigalu 'ê'te!ute'it<sup>ε</sup>t'i-  
arm, | he wrenched it off likewise | other arm; | he wrenched it off likewise
- 4 ma'in<sup>ε</sup>t'i gā'du iwi'lmit'imaina iwi'lmigādu 'e'gan<sup>ε</sup>t'i  
leg, | other one likewise | other leg. | He broke it
- ma'k'li w'u'ldja'u'ldin<sup>ε</sup>t'i 'e'gatbaru'llat'ima'in<sup>ε</sup>t'i<sup>316</sup> ba'tdi-  
backbone, | he threw it down. | He broke off his neck likewise. | He bounded down
- 6 εuldin<sup>ε</sup>t'i p'ut!uk!uyā' bā'mite!it<sup>ε</sup>dja'n<sup>ε</sup>t'i  
human skull, | he lay there quietly.
- ba'tdi't'p'an<sup>ε</sup>t'i batdiea'n<sup>ε</sup>t'i wa'wi dibala'un<sup>ε</sup>t'i yā'na  
He bounded south | to it | south | house, | people | they all died.
- 8 ba'tdi't'p'an<sup>ε</sup>t' aigi dja'urp'a wa'wi yā'na dibala'un<sup>ε</sup>-  
He bounded south | to it | south | house, | people | they all died.

<sup>314</sup> These two supplementary texts of myths were obtained in 1900 by Dr. R. B. Dixon from Round Mountain Jack, who has since died. Round Mountain Jack, whose Indian name was Bui'yas-i (cf. bui- "to kick"), was recognized as the last chief or "captain" of the Northern Yana and was always mentioned with respect and affection. By Dr. Dixon's kindness I am enabled to append these texts to my own. The first is a variant of a myth independently secured by Curtin and myself, the second is valuable as the only Yana version secured of a widespread western American myth. With Dr. Dixon's consent I have normalized his orthography in conformity to my own. The dialect of the texts is gari'ei or Northern Yana. On only one phonetic point is there uncertainty. Dr. Dixon often writes a syllabically final r where my own materials shows gat'ā'ei n, 't', or t<sup>ε</sup>, gari'ei t (or t'), 't', or t<sup>ε</sup>; e.g., Dr. Dixon has tirdjauā'lti (i.e., dirdjawa'ldi<sup>ε</sup>) where Central Yana would show dindja-, Betty Brown's material dtdja-. As it is doubtful how far Dr. Dixon's r represents voiced r and how far voiceless r (or 't', 't<sup>ε</sup>), it has seemed most expedient to normalize all cases with variant r in conformity with the phonetics of Betty Brown's material.

<sup>315</sup> Cf. text ix and footnote 191.

<sup>316</sup> Difficult to understand. We might have either 'e'gatt'ima'in<sup>ε</sup>t'i baru'lla "he-broke-off-like-wise neck" or 'e'gan<sup>ε</sup>t'i baru'lt'imaina "he-broke-off neck-like-wise." If incorporated, baru'lla could hardly appear otherwise than as baru'-. Perhaps 'e'gatbaru'lt'ima'in<sup>ε</sup>t'i was used.

- t'i batdiduli'lnet'i badū'djamet'i ite'inem'dji dila'unε-  
He turned and bounded back, | he hastened back north. | Off west | they died
- t'i yā'na badō'net'i ite'it'dja'nna baεa'net'i wa'wi di- 2  
people, | he hastened back east. | Off north | he hastened and arrived at | house. |  
They died  
la'unet'i yā'na badō'net' aigite djō dila'unet'i yā'na  
people. | He hastened back east | to the | east. | They died | people.
- badur't'p'a'net'i k'ū'net' yā'na ba'mite!itεdjanet'i badū'- 4  
He hastened back south, | not they were | people. | He lay there quietly. | He came  
hastening back from south,  
wadjunet'i badū'wadjunet'i a'igidja badūpli'net'i dji'-  
he came hastening back from south | here, | he hastened back as far as | small moun-  
tain.
- gatp!a 6
- niga'met'i mite!i iwildjā'mi 'é'launet' p'ut!uk!uyā'  
He came from north, | Coyote | Montgomery Creek. | He sang | human skull,
- gō'net'i mi'teli wā'k'dibilet'i nigama'ie é'ma't'sugi 8  
he heard him | Coyote, | he stood still. | "Come here, | pack-basket!
- nī'gamaiε malā'miyauna nigama'ie p'il'ól'u nigama'ie  
Come here, | tasseled apron! | Come here, | basket cap! | Come here,
- ma'iyaua nigama'ie dā'si nigama'ie ba'na wa'iruei 10  
bread! | Come here, | salmon! | Come here, | deer-meat! | Now!"
- 'é'walatdinεt'êεa nigama'ie p!ū'ra t'ī'net'i niga'pεatdinεt'i  
Now he carried pack-basket on his back. | "Come here, | stick!" | he said. | Now he  
came from north.
- bagatdja'pεatdinεt'i ba'tdiwalditdinεt' a'igidjeε 'aga'pεε 12  
Now he rolled north, | he had bounded down on ground | to that one. | He now came  
from north,
- atdinεt'i<sup>317</sup> k!ā'εnawauεatdinεt'i miεatdi'net'i ā'ha t'ī'net'i  
he now got near to him. | Now he wept. | "Yes," | he said,
- t'ūh a'igidje 'isī'yauεnite' bē'εaihante' k'ai a'umat'ε 14  
"he did | in that way | my brother. | I put in fire | rocks | fire place.
- ʷō'nuhandj mu'k!ulā bē'waldihandj k'ai yari'p!amau  
I dug into ground | round hole. | I put down in ground | rocks | being hot.
- mō'reεhandj mā'riεyaumε k'ū'εinu dila'ue mō'ritdinεt'ê 16  
I roasted him in hole. | Let me roast you in hole. | Not you will | die." | Now he  
roasted him in hole.
- a'uwidibileatdinεt' auwiwa'lditdinεt' bu'didibilet' aite  
Now he held on to him, | now he held him down to ground. | It shook all about | the
- bī'wi k'ū'net' djuk!unεā'εatdinεt'i diriwa'εatdinεt'i bō'- 18  
ground. | Not he was, | he now stayed. | Now he put out his hand for him, | now he  
took it up again  
djadubalεatdinεt' agi t!ā'lεainε p'ut!uk!uyā'  
at it | head | human skull.

<sup>317</sup> 'a-, instead of ni-, shows that Coyote is now a woman. Observe that Coyote now uses female forms in conversation. A man would say *umā-yā'εnidja* for "my brother."

- u<sup>ε</sup>ni'tc' gimamauyā' t'in<sup>ε</sup>t' a'ienite' bē'ma<sup>ε</sup>nindj  
 "I am | being-sensible person," | he said. | "I | it is I who have always been
- 2 'a'rt'gimyau<sup>ε</sup>i ô'walabal<sup>ε</sup>atdin<sup>ε</sup>t' nim'dji'tdin<sup>ε</sup>t' wā'k!dibil-  
 have much sense." | Now he lifted him and carried him off. | He went west, | now he  
 stood still.  
<sup>ε</sup>atdin<sup>ε</sup>t' wa'iru t'in<sup>ε</sup>t'i bā'djats!giliaum<sup>ε</sup> a'igidja  
 "Now!" | he said, | "I shall throw you into water | here,"
- 4 t'in<sup>ε</sup>t' p'ū'djatsi<sup>ε</sup> a'igidja t'in<sup>ε</sup>t' aidj yā'na k!ū'-  
 he said. | "They will bathe | here," | he said, | "the | people, | they will be medicine-  
 men."  
 wisê<sup>ε</sup>a bō'djats!gil<sup>ε</sup>atdin<sup>ε</sup>t' a'igidja nidō'djatdin<sup>ε</sup>t'  
 Now he threw him into water | there. | Now he went back home eastward.

## THE ROLLING SKULL.

*(Round Mountain Jack's Version)*

Wildcat had a bad dream. He climbed up a digger pine and broke off the branches, broke them all off. He wrenched off one of his arms from his shoulders, then wrenched off the other one also; he also wrenched off one of his legs, also the other leg. He broke off his backbone and threw it down; he also broke off his neck. Down he bounded, (now nothing but) a human skull, and there he lay for a while.

He bounded to the south, and, bounding, arrived at a house. All the people died. He bounded (still farther) south, to a house in the south. All the people died. He turned and bounded back, hastened back to the north. Off towards the west the people died: he hastened back to the east. He hastened off towards the north, and arrived at a house; the people died. He hastened back to the south; there were no people. There he lay for a while. He came hastening back from the south, came hastening back to this place. He hastened back as far as a hill.

Coyote was coming from the north, from Montgomery creek. The human skull was singing. Coyote heard him, and stood still. "Come to me, pack-basket!"<sup>318</sup> he said. "Come to me, tasselled apron! Come to me, basket-cap! Come to me, bread! Come to me, salmon! Come to me, deer-meat! Enough now!" Now he was carrying a pack-basket on his back. "Come here, staff!"

<sup>318</sup> The pack-basket, tasselled apron, and basket cap stamp the woman, the bread, salmon, and deer meat are to be the contents of the pack-basket, the staff marks the old woman.

he said. Now he was walking along, coming from the north. Now (Wildcat) was rolling north, bounded along the ground to that one. (Coyote, now) a woman, was coming from the north, came near to him. He started in to weep. "Yes," he said, "my brother acted in that manner. I put rocks in the fire, dug a round hole in the ground, and put the hot rocks into it. I roasted him in the hole. Let me roast you in a hole: you will not die." (Wildcat agreed, and Coyote) roasted him in a hole. He kept holding on to him, kept holding him down tight. (Wildcat attempted to break out.) The earth shook all about, but he did not (succeed)—he remained there. Coyote put out his hand for him, took up the head back again, the human skull.

"I am a sensible person," he said. "It is I that have always been possessed of much sense." Now he took him up and carried him off. He went west (until) he came to a halt. "Now!" he said, "I shall throw you into the creek here. People will bathe here," he said; "they will become medicine-men." Now he threw him into the creek there. Then he went back home to the east.

#### XXIV. GRIZZLY BEAR AND DEER.<sup>319</sup>

bama'du wa'wi t'e'nna mīk!a'iei djū'tc!il'aimā'dj  
Deer place | house. | Grizzly Bear | she was angry. | "Cut it off for me

aidju ba'e' mō'you djō'tc!il'aitē'it'atdi'nēt'i mō'citdine- 2  
the your | flesh. | I shall eat it." | Now she cut it right off, | now she roasted it,

t'ê<sup>a</sup> mō'eatdinēt' djī'kithi's<sup>320</sup> 'itdjihawā'mē auwi'tdi'nēt'  
now she ate it. | "It tastes good." | "I looked for your lice." | Now she got hold of it

dji'na muite'ila'u'eatdint' baru'll o'pdjibanēt' djō't!aldit- 4  
louse. | Now she bit her | neck, | she killed her. | Now she split her up,

dinet' mō'banēt' mō'banēt'<sup>i</sup> dan<sup>a</sup>ma'un o'pdjibanēt' 'acā'-  
she ate up all, | she ate up all | being much. | She killed all. | She went off

nēt' iriya'un<sup>a</sup> k'ūnēt' dē'waiē 'adū'k'inēt' 'a'rt'p'anēt' 6  
looking for them. | Not she was | see them. | She came back. | She went south

aigi dja'urp'a o'pdjibanēt' 'at'udja'mēt' itc'i'nēm'tē'  
to it | south, | she killed all. | She went back north. | Off west

<sup>319</sup> Compare Dixon's "Maidu Myths," p. 79, where further parallels are given (see also Dixon's "Northern Maidu," p. 341). The Takelma of Oregon have a similar myth.

<sup>320</sup> This form is obscure, but seems to be derived from verb stem *djī-* "to taste" (cf. *djīwa'isi*, "it tastes like deer meat").

- mô'banet' a'igite ban<sup>a</sup> 'adô'nēt' ite'it'djanna mô'banet'  
she ate up all | to the | deer. | She went back east. | Off north | she ate up all
- 2 te!urê'w<sup>a</sup> mô'banet' o'pdjibanet' 'adô'nēt'<sup>1</sup> djô o'pdji-  
elks | she ate up all, | she killed all. | She went back east | east, | she killed all  
banet' a'igite ban<sup>a</sup> wāk!dibilet'<sup>1</sup> mini'tdibilet' o'pdji-  
to the | deer. | She stood still, | she looked around. | "I have killed all,"
- 4 baci'ndj t'inēt' wa'ir<sup>u</sup> t'inēt' 'adu'm'djatdinēt'  
she said. | "Now!" | she said. | Now she went back home.  
yapbidja'ihaenigi` haēā' haēa' irā'mi 'a'lwibapte!iha'-  
"Let us play!" | "Yes, | yes!" | "Outside | let us smoke each other!"
- 6 enigi wô'nutdinēt' a'lwibapte!iha'enigi be'bū'djasa haēā'  
Now they dug into ground. | "Let us smoke each other!" | "You go first!" | "Yes,  
haēa bui'yuwalts!gi p'iwu'leatdinēt' djô'wuleatdinēt'<sup>1</sup> wū's'  
yes!" | Little fawns | now they went in. | They had put inside | pine-needles,
- 8 wu'lwitdinēt'<sup>321</sup> wa'iru t'inēt' te'êk!aucindjatdi wô'  
now they smoked them. | "Now!" | they said, | "I am now smoke." | "Yes,"  
t'inēt' p'īdurapeatdinēt' a'ienuga t'inēt' p'īwulwiē  
they said. | Now they went out again. | "You (pl.)," | they said, | "do you go in!"
- 10 t'inēt' t'êtte!êg<sup>i</sup> djô'wuleatdinēt' p'uni'te<sup>i</sup> 'ū'cit'imain<sup>a</sup>  
they said, | "little Grizzly Bears!" | They now put them in | pitch wood | pine-needles  
again,  
wu'lwitdinēt' wa'iru t'inēt' auwiwa'ldinēt' dila'unēt'  
now they smoked them. | "Now!" | they said. | They held them down to ground, | they died.
- 12 k'ū'nēt' me'tdjadurāminēt'<sup>1</sup> p'uni'te<sup>i</sup> dirwu'leatdinēt' 'é'eyu-  
Not they were. | They pulled it out again | pitch wood. | Now they put their hands  
inside. | They pulled (one) out,  
rāminēt' 'é'eyurāmit'imainēt' du'mmanat!uimite!ip'gunēt'<sup>i</sup>  
they pulled (one) out again. | Each one carried one in his arms.
- 14 me'tdjadulet'<sup>322</sup> mô'rulwaldinēt'<sup>1</sup> wu'ldjak!dinēt' bat'īlmi  
They put them into house again, | they laid them down on ground, | they put it over  
them | deer-hide.  
'ū' t'inēt' cucā'haenigi cumī'rihaenig aidji dja'urp'a  
"Now!" | they said, | "let us run away! | let us run thereto | the | south!"
- 16 t'inēt' cū'rk'itdinēt'êē iwi'ldjām<sup>i</sup> birī'h aite k'a'in<sup>a</sup>  
they said. | Now they came running from east | Montgomery Creek. | "Where is | the |  
rock?"  
bê'ahanig aigi dji'gal ma'lte'imadu k'ū'ci t'inēt'  
"Let us proceed | to it | mountain, | brush place." | "It is not," | he said
- 18 i'n'myāan<sup>a</sup> diwa'ik!uwanigi t'inēt' a'igite dji'galla  
younger person, | "she might see us," | he said, | "at the | mountain,"

<sup>321</sup> *wu'lwisindja*, "I am fanning smoke into house" (from Dr. Dixon's notes). The method of smoking here employed seems to have been to fan the smoke of the burning pine needles into the temporarily constructed sweat-house; cf. Dixon's "Maidu Myths," p. 79.

<sup>322</sup> = *me'tdjaduwlēt'*.

- t'in<sup>et</sup> a'sinik' bê'nik'<sup>323</sup> ya'ik!unama<sup>ε</sup>a t'in<sup>et</sup> bê'<sup>ε</sup>a-  
he said, | "if we | it is we who are | stay there," | he said. | "Let us proceed
- hanig aigi k!a'ina t'in<sup>et</sup> k!a'imadu wô' t'in<sup>et</sup> 2  
to it | rock," | he said, | "rock place." | "Yes," | he said.
- ya'it'djatdin<sup>et</sup> t'lu'p<sup>ε</sup>ci t'in<sup>et</sup>  
Now they got up. | "It is good," | they said.
- badū'wat<sup>ε</sup>atdin<sup>et</sup> t'e'n<sup>ε</sup>marim<sup>ε</sup> i'dulet' mīla'biwi<sup>ε</sup> 4  
Now she hastened back and arrived home | Grizzly-Bear Woman. | She returned in-  
side. | "Do you (pl.) wake up!"
- t'in<sup>et</sup> atc'i'mah aidju t'ū'<sup>ε</sup>nuk' sā'dipcimai<sup>ε</sup>nuk' k'ū'-  
she said. | "What is | the (your) | your doing | your sleeping for?" | Not they were
- n<sup>et</sup> gayā' wu'ldjaba'eatdin<sup>et</sup> i'n<sup>a</sup> wu'eatdin<sup>et</sup> wul- 6  
speak. | Now she picked up | piece of wood, | now she struck them. | She put it away  
from them,
- dja'idin<sup>et</sup> dila'un<sup>et</sup> mini'ruwaun<sup>et</sup> birī'mah t'in<sup>et</sup> yô'-  
they were dead. | She looked at them. | "Where are they?" | she said, | she asked
- gaip!an<sup>et</sup> mā'wa k'ū'n<sup>et</sup> i'nā' yô'gaip!an<sup>et</sup> k!a'in<sup>a</sup> 8  
poker. | Not it was | say anything. | She asked | stone.
- k'ū'n<sup>et</sup> i'nā'<sup>ε</sup>a yô'gaip!an<sup>et</sup> bī'wi yô'gaip!an<sup>et</sup> a'igite'  
Not it was | say anything. | She asked | earth, | she asked | to the
- i'na yô'gaip!an<sup>et</sup> aigite' a'un<sup>a</sup> yô'gaip!an<sup>et</sup> aigite 10  
wood, | she asked | to the | fire, | she asked | to the
- t'c'u'wa ā'ha<sup>ε</sup>a t'in<sup>et</sup> cu'rp'āsi<sup>324</sup> t'in<sup>et</sup> ā'a t'in<sup>et</sup>  
coal. | "Yes," | it said, | "they have hastened south," | it said. | "Yes," | she said.
- djô'n<sup>et</sup> aigite k!a'in<sup>a</sup> mīk!a'iyaun<sup>a</sup> djô'n<sup>et</sup> aigite i'na 12  
She bit | to the | stone | being angry, | she bit | to the | wood,
- djô'n<sup>et</sup> aigite' a'un<sup>a</sup> 'i'ramwitdin<sup>et</sup><sup>325</sup> a'm+ t'in<sup>et</sup>  
she bit | to the | fire. | She went out. | "Amm!" | she said.
- birī'mas a'idji t'ū'miriw t'in<sup>et</sup> bark'i'tdin<sup>et</sup> ô'mai- 14  
"Where will be | the | that you do thereto?" | she said. | Now she came running from  
east, | now she tracked them
- eatdin<sup>et</sup> k' la'lk'i ū'ci'dja<sup>ε</sup>maun iyū'ik'i ba'm'djan<sup>et</sup>  
their | feet. | Having twice | day | she ran along,
- bark'i'tdin<sup>et</sup> k'ū'n<sup>et</sup> dé'wai<sup>ε</sup> ô'maidudjilet' aigi k!a'i- 16  
she came running from east. | Not she was | see them. | She tracked them around  
back | to it | rock place.
- mat'u mini't'djan<sup>et</sup> dimā'n<sup>ε</sup>aigun<sup>et</sup> ya'ik!una<sup>ε</sup>  
She looked up, | suddenly they were | be there.
- 'ā'du<sup>ε</sup>uldiwi<sup>ε</sup> t'in<sup>et</sup> bask'i'yaiwite!k'<sup>1</sup> atc'i'mah aidju 18  
"Do you (pl.) come back down!" | she said, | "orphans! | "What is | the (your)

<sup>323</sup> *a'sinik'* *bê* would be more correct.

<sup>324</sup> Perhaps misheard for *cu'rp'a<sup>ε</sup>asi*.

<sup>325</sup> There is something wrong with this form. *-wi-* is unexplained and *-mw-* should assimilate to *-mm-*. Perhaps we should have *'i'ramwuitdin<sup>et</sup>* "now she went out soon, immediately."

- cucā'mai'anuk' a'tt'gama'iyuwi<sup>e</sup> k'ū'cinau<sup>326</sup> k'lunmiyau<sup>ē</sup>  
 your running away for? | Do you (pl.) come here! | Are you not | be hungry?
- 2 a'tdjaha<sup>ni</sup>'k' bā'wicabitdjas tsiniyā' o'pdjibacinu' a'idji  
 Let us go off home! | It is about to be dark." | "No! | you have been killing all, | the  
 nina'ndj aidji te'iga'lelidj aidj umā'yā<sup>enite</sup>' a'idji  
 my mother, | the | my father, | the | my brother, | the
- 4 mari<sup>emiyau<sup>enite</sup></sup>' a'm+ t'in<sup>et</sup>' t'en<sup>ema</sup>'rim<sup>et</sup>' mu'ite!i-  
 my sister." | "Amm!" | she said | Grizzly-Bear Woman. | Now she bit at it  
 la'u<sup>eatdin<sup>et</sup></sup>' aigi .k!a'in<sup>a</sup> djadū'djileatdin<sup>et</sup>' k!aiā' t'in<sup>et</sup>'  
 to it | rock. | now she stepped back around it. | "O rock!" | they said
- 6 bui'yuwalts!k'<sup>i</sup> i'rt'djayaka k!i't<sup>ebaliyakai</sup><sup>327</sup> 'ē'lauyauna  
 little fawns, | "go up | rise!" | singing.  
 t'ū'watdin<sup>et</sup>' k!i't<sup>eba</sup>'lgun<sup>et</sup>' mu'ite!ilauyau<sup>eat</sup>'<sup>i</sup> t'en<sup>ema</sup>'-  
 Now it did so, | it arose | she now biting at it | Grizzly-Bear Woman.
- 8 rim<sup>et</sup>' t'lini<sup>eni</sup>'m'gun<sup>et</sup>' k!ain<sup>a328</sup> u'cidja<sup>mau</sup> iyū'ik'i  
 Only little was left | rock. | Having twice | day  
 mu'ite!ilaun<sup>et</sup>' aigi k!a'in<sup>a</sup> dimā'n<sup>eaigun<sup>et</sup></sup>' dila'u<sup>e</sup> dit-  
 she bit at it | to it | rock, | suddenly she was | die, | put out her hands down on  
 ground
- 10 djawa'ldie  
 cu<sup>u</sup>'ldin<sup>et</sup>'ē djôt!a'lditdin<sup>et</sup>' 'ē'yurapeatdin<sup>et</sup>' p'a'ts!-  
 They hastened down. | Now they rent up her belly, | now they pulled them out  
 entrails,
- 12 djuw djôbi'leatdin<sup>et</sup>'ē djôt<sup>te</sup>!utte!it<sup>et</sup>!a'lte!in<sup>et</sup>'i iwi'lmit'i-  
 now they hung them up. | They cut it asunder | other one also,  
 main<sup>a</sup> djôbi'leayaun<sup>a</sup> djôt<sup>te</sup>!uttelin<sup>et</sup>' gā'd iwi'lmit'i-  
 hanging it up; | they cut it off | leg | other one also,
- 14 main<sup>a</sup> gā'dutimain<sup>a</sup> djô'bil<sup>et</sup>'ē wô'k!ausan<sup>et</sup>' t!ā'leaik'i  
 other leg | they hung it up. | They cut it out | her head,  
 bô'djam'djin<sup>et</sup>'i ma'kli w'ldjahaun<sup>et</sup>' wa'ru t'in<sup>et</sup>'  
 they threw it westwards, | backbone | they threw it eastwards. | "Now!" | they said,
- 16 t'en<sup>emā</sup>'gara<sup>e</sup> t'in<sup>et</sup>' mô'magar aidj yā' t'in<sup>et</sup>'  
 be grizzly bear!" | they said. | "Eat | the | people!" | they said.

<sup>326</sup> -*nau* is unexplained, but can hardly have been misunderstood for -*nak*'.

<sup>327</sup> This sentence is difficult. Normally we should have: "k!ainā' i'rt'-  
 dja<sup>e</sup>a<sup>e</sup> k!i't<sup>ebal<sup>e</sup>i<sup>e</sup></sup>." -*yaka(i)* is quite unexplained.

<sup>328</sup> Information was secured from Betty Brown of two rocks with a circular notch said to have been bitten in by a grizzly bear in pursuit of the deer that stood on top. They are a short distance east of the hamlet of Montgomery Creek and are known as *djanū'nak!aina*, "notched rocks." They were doubtless thought of by Round Mountain Jack as the scene of the mythical incident.

## GRIZZLY BEAR AND DEER.

There was a house in which dwelt Deer. Grizzly Bear was angry. "Cut off some of your flesh for me," (she said to Deer). "I am going to eat it." Then (Deer) cut some of it right off and roasted it. (Grizzly Bear) ate it. "It tastes good," (she said. Some time after this, she was lousing Deer, and scratched her. Deer protested; but Grizzly Bear said,) "I was lousing you." Now she caught hold of a louse; now she bit (Deer's) neck and killed her. Then she cut up her belly and ate her up, ate up much. All (the Deer people) she killed. She went off looking for (Deer's two children, but) did not find them. She came back home. To the south she went and killed all. She returned north. Off west she ate up all the deer, and returned east. Off north she ate up all the elks, ate them all up, killed all. She went eastwards again and killed all the deer. She stood still and looked around. "I have killed them all," she said. "Enough now!" she said, and then proceeded back home.

"Let us play!" (said Deer's children to Grizzly Bear's). "Yes, yes!" they said. "Let us smoke each other outside!" They dug a hole in the ground. "Let us smoke each other!" (said Deer's children). "You go in first!" (Grizzly Bear's children said to them). "Yes, yes!" The fawns now went in. (Grizzly Bear's children) put in pine-needles, and then caused (Deer's children) to smoke.<sup>321</sup> "Enough now!" they said, "I am all smoke now." "Yes," said (Grizzly Bear's children). Now they came out again. "Do you go in," they said, "Grizzly Bear children!" Then they put in pitchwood and pine-needles again, and caused (Grizzly Bear's children) to smoke. "Enough now!" they said. (Deer's children) held them down to the ground, (so that) they died. They were no more. (Deer's children) took the pitchwood out again and thrust their hands inside. They pulled out (one of Grizzly Bear's children, then) they pulled out the other one. Each one carried one in his arms. They brought them back into their house, laid them down on the ground, and put a deerhide blanket over them. "Now!" they said, "let us run away! Let us run to the south!" they said. Now they came running from the east, from Montgomery creek.

“Where is the rock?” (said the younger brother). “Let us proceed to the mountain, where there is brush!” (said the older one). “No!” said the younger one, “she might see us at the mountain,” he said, “if we stay there. Let us proceed to the rock,” he said, “to where there is a rock.” “Yes,” said (his brother), and then they got up on it. “It is good,” they said.

Grizzly-Bear Woman now hastened back and arrived home. She went inside again and said, “Wake up, you two! What are you doing? What are you sleeping for?” They did not speak. Then she picked up a stick and struck them. She put (their blanket) aside from them; they were dead. She looked at them. “Where are they?” she said, asked the poker. It said nothing. She asked the stone. It said nothing. She asked the earth. It said nothing. She asked the stick, she asked the fire, she asked the coals. “Yes,” they said, “they have run to the south.” “Yes,” she said. She bit the stone, for she was angry; she bit the stick; she bit the fire. She went out. “Amm!” she said (threateningly). “Where will you go to?” she said. Now she came running from the east, tracked them by their footprints. For two days she ran along, came running from the east. She did not find them. She tracked them around back to the rock. She looked up, there indeed they were.

“Do you come down again!” she said, “O orphans! What are you running away for? Come to me! Are you not hungry? Let us go off home! It is nearly nightfall.” “No!” (they said). “You have been killing all (of our people),—my mother, my father, my brothers, my sisters.” “Amm!” said Grizzly-Bear Woman, and proceeded to gnaw the rock; she moved clear around it. “O rock!” said the fawns, singing, “go upwards! rise up!” And then it did so. It rose up while Grizzly-Bear Woman kept gnawing at it. Only a little was left of the rock<sup>328</sup> For two days she gnawed the rock, when suddenly she died, let her hands drop down on the ground.

They hastened down. And then they cut up her belly, pulled out (her) entrails and hung them up. They cut off one (of her legs) and hung it up. They cut off (her) other leg also and hung it up. They cut out her head and threw it to the west; (her) backbone they threw to the east. “Now!” they said, “be a grizzly bear! Eat people!” they said.

### III. SUPPLEMENTARY YANA MYTHS <sup>329</sup>

(COLLECTED BY DR. R. B. DIXON)

#### I. THE CREATION OF MEN. <sup>330</sup>

Lizard, Gray Squirrel, and Coyote lived in a big sweat-house at Wamā'rawi.<sup>331</sup> They had no wives or children. Coyote wanted to make people, but the others thought that they themselves were enough. Finally Lizard agreed, "We'll make people, different kinds of people." So Lizard went out and cut three sticks like gambling sticks. The others wanted to know how he was going to make people out of these. Lizard said, "I'll show you." One stick he took for the Hat Creeks (Tc'unô'yāna), one for the Wintun (Yā'wi), and one for the Pit Rivers (Wa'djā'mi).<sup>332</sup> When he looked at them he said, "There is something lacking." Coyote asked, "Who has been left out?" Lizard said, "The Yana." So he took any kind of a stick, broke it up into little pieces, and put them in a pile for the Yana. The

<sup>329</sup> Besides the two texts given above (nos. xxiii and xxiv) Dr. Dixon's manuscript Yana material comprises a number of myths obtained in English. These are here made accessible with Dr. Dixon's consent; only such changes have been made in the wording and spelling of Indian names as seemed necessary. Some of the myths, though here and there exhibiting interesting variants, too closely parallel the versions obtained by Curtin and myself to warrant publication and have therefore been omitted; they are "The Creation of Men" (determination of sex and making of hands), "Flint Chief's Entertainment," "The Bringing of Fire," "The First Death," "I'hat'aina" (first part), "Coyote and Frost," and "Coyote and his Sister." Dr. Dixon's informants were Sam Bat'wī and Round Mountain Jack.

<sup>330</sup> What is here given is only the first episode of Dr. Dixon's myth of "The Creation of Men," the other two dealing with the origin of sex and the making of hands by Lizard. Dr. Dixon's version of the making of the Yana and other tribes from sticks seemed different enough from my own (No. v) to justify its inclusion here. If, as seems likely, Sam Bat'wī was the source of this version, it is certainly curious that it differs so markedly in detail, if not in general character, from that secured by myself only seven years later. It is noteworthy that Dr. Dixon's "Creation of Men" does not include the origin of death; this was obtained by him as a separate myth.

<sup>331</sup> See note 111.

<sup>332</sup> Literally, "dwelling-north."

stick for the Hat Creeks he placed in the east, the stick for the Wintun in the west, the stick for the Pit Rivers in the north.

All three, Lizard, Gray Squirrel, and Coyote, then made a big basket, heated rocks, put water in the basket, and heated the water by putting the hot rocks into the basket. Then Lizard put the sticks into the boiling water, put in more hot rocks to boil the sticks. All then went to sleep, after setting the basket outside on the roof and covering it up. Before they slept Lizard said, "Early in the morning you will hear some one when the basket turns over. That will be because there are people. You must keep still, must not move or snore."

Early in the morning they heard people falling down, heard the basket turn over. By and by they heard the people walking about outside. They got up, then covered the door with a large rock to keep the people out. They did not talk or answer those outside. For a long time the people were talking. One called out, "Where is the door?" Coyote said, "Keep still, that talk does not sound right."<sup>333</sup> Others then spoke, asked also. Then Coyote said, "Now it sounds right," and then they opened the door. Then all the people came crowding in, all came into the sweat-house. Then the three said, "It is well. There are people."

## II. THE CONTEST OF FOX AND COYOTE.<sup>334</sup>

Silver Fox (Bo'k'u'ina) had a sweat-house at Dī'yūrik'dilla (or Dī'yūrimadu), in Cedar Creek valley. Coyote lived there too. Silver Fox went out to hunt deer, killed some, but did not bring them home. At night he alone would eat. A big snow came; there lay Coyote on one side of the house, he did not get up, though he was hungry. But at last he got up and went out to hunt for gophers. Whenever Coyote found a gopher, he killed him by jumping on his house; then he dug out various sorts of roots with which he filled his basket. He killed about twenty

<sup>333</sup> That is, they had not yet learned to talk Yana correctly.

<sup>334</sup> Compare the Hat Creek myth in Dixon, "Achomawi and Atsugewi Tales," *Journ. Amer. Folk-lore*, XXI, 171-174. Some of the incidents are also found in Takelma mythology.

gophers, came home, and cooked them. Silver Fox expected to have a part, but Coyote ate them all himself.

This sort of thing went on for six days. Silver Fox did not go out, for he had all kinds of food; six kinds he had—dried deer meat, salmon, roots, cedar gum, acorn bread, and pine nuts. The snow fell for seven days. Coyote could not get out, the snow was so deep. Silver Fox said, "I'll have two moons of winter. If we had five moons we should starve whenever a snow like this came." Coyote got up, sat with his head down, thinking. He said, "No, I want five moons of winter. If there were only two moons, widows could get plenty of wood and be happy. It is better to have five moons." Now Silver Fox said, "No. I want to have two moons. Every one will be good and well off. What should we eat if there were five moons of winter?" Coyote said, "It is better that widows be hungry, that they should not have much to eat."

By and by another big snow came, Silver Fox had made it come. Silver Fox went out; he had a long stick with a crotch at the end to pull down dry branches, and he had a burden basket on his back. Every time he pulled the branches down from a cedar, sweet roots (*cu'nna*) came down. He carried them home, but did not let Coyote see them. The next day he went out again. There were bunches of something on the pine trees that burned. He set on fire some pine needles and put them on the end of his stick, then held it up to the bunches all about. Then he lay down face down and soon many grouse hit him all over. When they were all down he got up and put them in a brush sack (*k'é'wate!i*), filled it with the grouse. Coyote was not allowed to see it. After some time Silver Fox felt sorry for Coyote and let him see the food he had brought back. "Son-in-law, how did you get those roots?" said Coyote. Silver Fox said, "I took a stick, broke off cedar limbs, and down came the roots." Coyote said, "I will go and do the same." Silver Fox said, "I don't look up when I do it." Coyote went, got hit badly, and looked up. He saw no roots, only branches. He went home sick. Fox said, "I did not look up when I was hit and hurt." Coyote saw him bring back grouse. "Son-in-law, how did you

kill them?" he asked. Silver Fox told him. Coyote said, "I'll do that too." Silver Fox told him what to do, but Coyote did as before. When four grouse came he said, "Stop! I want to eat." They stopped, only four grouse came. Coyote cooked and ate them. Then he went to another tree and repeated what he had done. He jumped up, could not stand being hit by the grouse. He looked about—there was nothing there. He went home.

He asked Silver Fox how he managed to bring back so many always, but received no answer. Coyote asked, "Son-in-law, how did you catch those yellow-jackets?" Silver Fox said, "I smoked them out with leaves. After smoking them out I dug them up with my penis. When the yellow-jackets came, I did not run. There is lots of meat<sup>335</sup> down in the nest. When the sun rises I hold my hand over my eyes and see the yellow-jackets going into their holes." Coyote went out and did so. He saw the yellow-jackets' nest, smoked them, then dug out the nest with his penis. The yellow-jackets began to bite his penis. For a while he stood it, then could not any longer. He rolled on the ground with pain; then he went off. He said, "Son-in-law, I'm sick. The yellow-jackets bit me all over."

By and by Coyote lay down, and would not move when the snow came. Silver Fox got angry; he thought he would kill Coyote, because he did not believe him and do as he told him. Silver Fox had a wife, his shadow, and kept her in the space between the edge of the sweat-house roof and the ground. One night Coyote heard Silver Fox and his wife talking. Silver Fox went out to hunt. Coyote said, "Who is it that Silver Fox is talking to? He must have a woman somewhere." He hunted all about, asked everything. The main post said, "Here it is." Coyote tried to hold her, but suddenly she was gone, was never seen again. Silver Fox came home. He knew that his wife was gone, but did not say anything to Coyote.

Snow kept coming. Silver Fox thought that the best way to catch Coyote would be in a net. He did not know which kind of rope to use—deer-sinew or milkweed. By and by he began

<sup>335</sup> The reference is to the larvae, formerly a favorite article of food when procurable.

to chew milkweed string; he had pine nuts in his mouth. Coyote said, "I know that Silver Fox is eating pine nuts." Silver Fox went out. Coyote hunted for the nuts, found several baskets filled with them. He filled the sweat-house with those that came down when he pushed about under the roof with a stick. He told the nuts, "Stop! Don't all come." Silver Fox came back, and Coyote said, "This food came down. I don't know what is the matter." Silver Fox said nothing. Then he said, "You eat it up!" and Coyote did so. Then he slept. Then Silver Fox began to roll a rope on his thigh. Silver Fox slipped up as Coyote was sleeping and measured the size of his head. Then he finished the net.

In the morning Silver Fox said to Coyote, "Let us go out and catch cottontail rabbits." Coyote said, "Yes." Silver Fox said, "I'll put in a trap over there to the south. When you drive them, run fast." He did so, found many rabbits. Silver Fox told him to run right up to the net. Coyote did so, but broke out of the milkweed net easily. All the rabbits escaped. So they went home.

Silver Fox called for a deer-skin to come to him. He made a net of the sinew, again of the size of Coyote's head. Again they went out together, set traps as before. Silver Fox told Coyote to drive the rabbits and cry out, and to run very fast as he came to the net. Coyote did so, and got into the net; he could not get out. Silver Fox had a big live-oak stick and with this he hit him. Coyote said, "Son-in-law, don't hit me." Silver Fox said, "Son-in-law, you don't believe me," and he hit him again, and killed him. Silver Fox said, "You don't believe me, so I shall have the food in the trees. People were merely to stretch out a hand when they saw deer, and it would fall dead. It is not to be so now."<sup>336</sup>

Silver Fox went home. He hunted all around for the places where Coyote had urinated. He went all over the country except Klamath Lake. He thought he had killed all the Coyotes. One morning he heard one yelp. Coyote was angry, came back, and made a fire start all around. Coyote came over to this side

<sup>336</sup> These statements seem rather irrelevant here. The meaning evidently is that Silver Fox had intended to make the procuring of food easy for the people, but that Coyote had spoiled things by setting bad precedents.

of Burney Valley. Silver Fox saw Coyote coming; he blew and said, "Come, grasshoppers! Come, plums! Come, cherries!" Coyote came along and saw the grasshoppers, plums, and cherries. They looked good, so he stopped to eat them. Silver Fox said, "When Coyote sees the food, he will stop and will not be angry." Coyote ate the plums and cherries, and said, "I want to eat. I'll not go and kill people." Coyote called for<sup>337</sup> a sack, filled it with the food, and came back. He said, "Son-in-law, I have good food." Silver Fox had called for<sup>337</sup> pitch. When Coyote asked him why he had put on pitch, he told Coyote that he was sorry he had lost him.<sup>338</sup> Silver Fox would not eat, though Coyote wanted him to. Silver Fox said nothing. Coyote said, "What are we going to do? It looks like spring." Silver Fox did not answer.

### III. THE LOST BROTHER.<sup>339</sup>

Pine Marten's brother Weasel was stolen by Lizard (k'u-wi'lla). Pine Marten was living at Big Bend.<sup>340</sup> He went out to hunt and left Weasel at home. He told him to hide under the edge of the sweat-house roof. Weasel did so. By and by something came into the house saying, "Tsä, tsä, tsä." Weasel looked and saw that it was Lizard. Weasel thought Lizard very pretty, jumped out, and played with him. He gave him fat to eat. As Lizard ate more and more, he grew bigger and bigger. Weasel was scared and began to cry. Lizard put Weasel in his quiver and went off.

Pine Marten came back. "Where are you, my brother?" he said. There was no answer. He knew he was stolen, and cried all night. He hunted for him everywhere; he asked all things where he was, but in vain. Mouse had an arrow of tules that was very long. Pine Marten took this and leaned it up against the sky. He climbed up, reached the sky, and traveled to the east. He made a fire in the trail, and saw Moon coming traveling

<sup>337</sup> That is "wished" for it by means of his supernatural power.

<sup>338</sup> Pitch was daubed on the face as a sign of mourning.

<sup>339</sup> Compare the Pit River myth in Dixon, "Achomawi and Atsugewi Tales," *Journ. Amer. Folk-lore*, XXI, 167, 168.

<sup>340</sup> See note 245.

to the west. He had a basket on his back and carried two daughters in it. As he walked he said, "Wahāki, wahāki." Frost came out of his nostrils. Moon came along, saw Pine Marten, and stopped. He said, "Well, son-in-law," and put down his basket. He came up to the fire. Pine Marten said, "It's cold. Father-in-law, I'll throw you up into the sky. I came to ask you something, for you ought to see everything. Have you seen my brother?" "Yes," said Moon. "See over there, somebody is being hung up by Lizard." Pine Marten asked Moon what he should give him as a gift. Would Moon have beads? "No!" Pine Marten then asked if he would have red and blue ones; Moon said, "Yes." Pine Marten gave them to him, and we see them as a halo around the moon. Moon told Pine Marten to go back to the earth, to the place where he had seen Weasel. He did so, went back to his house.

Lizard went out of his house, went south to get pitch-wood in order to cook Weasel, whom he was going to kill. Pine Marten slipped out of his house and followed; Coyote came also. He made himself into an old woman. He called for a basket and beads; they came, and he made himself look like a woman. He wore a tasseled buckskin apron. He came up to Lizard; Lizard could not seem to split the wood well, he knew that some one was watching. Coyote began to cry out; Lizard heard and thought it was Coyote fooling him. Coyote came up and said, "I am your aunt. I hear you stole Pine Marten's brother and are going to kill him. I hear you are going to have a big dance." Lizard answered, "Coyote, you are trying to fool me." Coyote answered, "No, I'm not Coyote. I'm your old aunt." Lizard then believed him.

Coyote cried for pitch and asked for fire. He asked if Lizard wanted to eat, as he had some bread in his basket. Lizard said, "No, there is going to be a big dance." He made up a big load of wood. Pine Marten was far off, watching. He blew "hw+, hw+," toward Lizard, made it very cold. Lizard said, "I'm cold. I'll go and get warm." He tried to lift the load of wood, but it was so heavy that he could not, for Pine Marten had said as he blew, "Be heavy!" Coyote offered to push it up on his back. So he came up behind and made believe to get ready for lifting

the load. But instead he gave the ground a great kick; it opened and Lizard and his load of wood went down out of sight. All the people at Lizard's house heard Lizard fall down into the ground. All said "ī,ī," and thought their chief was dead. But the Spider Woman said, "No. I made the noise by hitting the ground with my acorn pestle."

Pine Marten now came up to where Lizard was buried. He dug him up, skinned him, and put on his hide. He went to Lizard's house. The people inside said, "That must be a stranger." Another said, "No, it's our chief." Lizard had eight or nine wives, ducks. When Lizard used to come home, he used to drink three baskets of hot water. Pine Marten called for them, but drank only two. This made the people think that there was some trick. All got up and began to cry out. Pine Marten whipped them, so they all became quiet.

Night came. Weasel was hanging up close by the post of the house, and was to be killed that night. Pine Marten took him down, however, and left only a shadow of him hanging there, to fool the people. He put Weasel in his quiver. Pine Marten then asked all the people to come to a big sweat. All sweated, then sat down. Pine Marten said, "Let us dance. Then we will sleep." They did so. Then Pine Marten said, "Let us sleep," and blew "hw+, hw+." All fell at once into a deep sleep. Pine Marten then put pitch all over the house, inside and out. Then he set it afire at the smoke-hole and at the door. He jumped out himself. All the people were burned but one woman, a duck.

#### IV. THE FLINTS AND GRIZZLY BEARS.<sup>340a</sup>

At Balā'wi<sup>340b</sup> lived Flint Woman (Djuwa'lk'aimari'mi). Eagle, Buzzard, Bluejay, and other birds lived there too. Eagle stayed outside all the while, called all the people brothers. He

<sup>340a</sup> This myth was evidently obtained from Round Mountain Jack, as shown, among other things, by the linguistic form (North Yana) of the Indian names occurring in it. It differs considerably in detail from the form of the myth obtained by myself from Sam Bat'wi (no. 1), and is therefore given here in full. Curtin's version also is evidently a Central Yana one.

<sup>340b</sup> A mountain north of Stillwater creek.

went out to hunt. The Bears had a house in Bear valley and were at enmity with the Flint people. Lizard lived with the latter. He told the young fellows to make a fire in the morning, and they all went out to hunt, went up to Balā'wi. The Bears did not want them to hunt there, and came also. Lizard said, "Young people, look out. We'll have to fight today." The Bears said, "We don't want to fight." So they did not fight that day, and the young people killed deer and brought them home. Old Grizzly Bear said, "Tomorrow we'll have a fight. I'll go after more of my people."

Lizard was chief of the Flint people. He said, "Tomorrow we must fight, you must not go hunting." Lizard called all the Bears to come to the fire where he had built it. He had a poor piece of flint. The bears came to the fire, looked as if they were going to eat up the people. Lizard had a bear-skin quiver. The Bear women said, "You can not hurt us with that little flint. (We can stick those flints into our hearts and they won't hurt us.)" Lizard said, "Let me see you do it." So the women each took one of the little flints and did so, but the flint stayed inside of them; they could not pull them out of their hearts as they had thought. Lizard told them to go off. They did so and fell dead. Lizard was much pleased.

Then the Flint people fought the Bears, fought all day. Each side killed half of its adversaries. Next day they fought again, and all the Flint people were killed except Lizard. The Grizzly Bears were all killed except two old women. Lizard hunted for these, but they caught him and killed him. The Red and Blue Flint people were dead. Striped Flint (p'a'nma-amauna) had told the old Flint Woman that his spittle would come to life again. Flint Woman was not killed; she cried all the time, put lots of pitch on her head, so much that it stuck out of the sweat-house. The two old Bear women would come in the morning and bite off some of this. They thought that there were more people left.

One morning Flint Woman heard something calling out, "Dā, dā!" She jumped up and picked up something. She cleaned it with warm water, washed the child. She took the best black-bear hide and put him on it. She did not sleep that

night. After two nights and days he began to crawl about. She wanted him to lie still, and put another hide on him. After four days and nights he was nearly ready to stand up. Then he began to talk; he was called Tsawa'tdikapsu. He said, "I want to eat, grandmother." She had some deer fat and gave it to him, and he ate it. He wanted more, and he ate it. He wanted dried salmon, and he ate it.

He began to walk about. Many little animals looked into the sweat-house. Tsawa'tdikapsu saw them and told his grandmother to look at them. He asked her to make a little bow for him. She said, "No. You are too small to shoot." "Yes," he said, "make one for me. I want to shoot." She did so, made a string and bow. A mountain quail looked into the sweat-house, the boy shot it. She then took the quail and struck the boy with it on the small of his back, as was always done to a boy when he shot his first game. Presently the boy broke the bow, and asked, "Make me a big one, grandmother." She did so. Said he, "I want to go out." "No," said she, "there are bad people outside." The boy wanted to go, so she let him go. Said she, "Don't go far off." A rabbit came along, and the boy shot and killed him. He took it in; she was glad. Said he, "I saw something with big eyes and ears, small legs, and a short tail. When he eats, he keeps moving his tail." She said, "That's a deer." The boy went out again and saw an elk. He described it to his grandmother, who told him what it was. She said, "Don't shoot him, you can't kill him." The boy pulled his bow to show how he could, and broke it. The bows of the many people who had been killed were hung up all around the sweat-house. He asked his grandmother if he could try one of them. She said, "They are too strong for you. I don't think that you can pull them." The boy said, "I'll try." He started at the north, broke them; he went around to the east, south, and west, and broke them all. The last one was to the west, he could not break it. His arm doubled back. He asked, "Whose bow was this?" She said, "It belonged to one of those that were killed." Again he tried to break it, but in vain. In every way he tried to break it, but to no purpose. He tried to break it with his feet, with big rocks, but in vain. He said, "That is my bow." It was backed with deer sinew. He picked out the best flints.

She said, "Don't go far." The boy said, "I'm going to kill that big deer for you." "I don't think you can do it. You are too small," said the old woman. He went out. The elk was still there. He shot him and brought him back to his grandmother. "I wonder if I can shoot through that oak tree," said he. She said, "You are too small. Don't talk so, my grandchild." He went and shot through the tree.

"Grandmother," he said, "I'm going to start out. Tell me where are the people who killed my brothers." She said, pointing to the north, "They live there." The boy went. He saw two bears eating clover. The boy stopped and thought; asked his flints, "Which of you is the strongest?" The striped flint said, "I am." The red one said, "I am the one. When I hit people they die at once. Do not walk far off." The boy said, "Come, feathers!" There was a little bird that the boy told to go down below and call. "When the Bears hear it, they will stand end on and listen." The bird did so. The boy shot, and the arrow went into the mouth of one and out at the anus, and the same of the other. He skinned them, carried them back in the evening. His grandmother was frightened. "Don't be afraid," he said, "it is I." She cried; he hung up the two hides outside.

Next day he went again. He told five of these same little birds to come. "Go into that brush. If you find the bears, call; if not, do not call." They did so, and called. The boy told the birds to drive the bears out. They did so, drove out four. The boy killed them, and carried the hides home. He went all around that mountain, killing bears in this way every day. By and by the two wicked Bear women were the only ones left. They jumped on the boy, held him one on each side, and said, "Don't kill us. You are our husband. I'll keep you as my husband." He asked, "How many more bears are there?" "They are all gone but us," said they. The boy asked them if they were going to kill his grandmother, and they said, "No." They said, "I'm going to keep you as my husband, take you to my father." They went back with the boy to his house. His grandmother asked, "What sort of women have you?" "Bears," said he. "Why didn't you kill them?" she said. The boy said, "No. I'm going

to keep them as my wives, and they will show me their father.''

One day he stayed, and asked the two Bears where their father lived. "In the west, where the moon sets," they said. "We will start tomorrow and go there." The boy said to his grandmother, "Where is there poison?" She said, "They will fool you, they will throw acorns into the fire and make you blind. That is the way they killed my people." The boy said, "Where is there poison?" "At Wula'uwite'u there is poison, there is a poisonous spring that smells bad." He went there, and one can see his footprint there where he made it. He took his pipe, held it over the spring, caused the poisonous air to go into it, then stopped it up. Then he came back, and the two Bears said, "We'll start tomorrow." He told his pipe, "When I smoke you, kill all the people."

There he went, with one step he went a great distance. Four times he stepped and came close to the sweat-house. He nearly broke it in as he stepped on it. It was Moon's house, and there lived the Bears. He asked, "What is the matter? Who is out there?" The two Bears came in, and Moon asked, "Who is there?" They said, "My husband. Don't talk." Moon said, "Why not?" When the boy came in, all the people thought, "We can kill him easily." Moon called him in, and everything shook when he came in or when he moved. He had on a woven rabbit-skin robe. Moon said, "We will have a big sweat," and all his people came in. They said, "Let us throw this man into the fire." They made a big fire; all Moon's people got up and danced. The boy did not move, sat with his head down. The rest made fun of him, told him to get up and dance. By and by Moon threw salt into the fire, thought to make the boy blind. He didn't move. Moon said to him, "Get up and dance." Then Moon put sweet acorns into the fire, but could not blind the boy.

Pretty soon the boy got up; when he stepped, the ground trembled. The Moon people began to push one another about, tried to push the boy, but could not move him. Soon he took out his pipe, smoked, and all the people fell dead, and Moon too. The boy said, "I do not want you to be trying to fight or to hit me. I am mā'p'djam'aina,<sup>340c</sup> I cannot die." The two women he

<sup>340c</sup> See note 63.

did not kill, he kicked them down into the ground. He went out, and blew smoke all about, killed every one.

Then he came back, and went all around to the places where his people had been killed. He picked up an eyelash from each one. "Have you a big bucket?" he asked his grandmother. "Build a fire when it is nearly dawn and heat rocks." All the eyelashes he put into the bucket. Then he turned and lay down with his face to the ground. To his grandmother he said, "Throw the hot rocks in and lie down also." She did so. By and by they heard shouting, "Here's my bow. Here's my place," and so on. All those dead people were alive again. The boy got up and said, "You are my brothers. I told my grandmother that I would come back again when I died. I did so. I caused you dead people to come to life."

#### V. 'I'LHAT'AINA.<sup>341</sup>

One day Flint Boy said to Djuwa'lk!aina,<sup>342</sup> "I have been dreaming, I dreamt last night. I dreamt about a woman and her father. What is his name? I want to know." Djuwa'lk!aina said, "In which direction did you dream?" Flint Boy said, "I dreamt of Yallo Bally<sup>343</sup> mountain." Djuwa'lk!aina said, "I know whom you dreamt of." Flint Boy asked, "What is his name?" Said Djuwa'lk!aina, "Teuiteuiwayu. He lives there." Flint Boy said, "I want to go there, and I want to take my nephew<sup>344</sup> along." Djuwa'lk!aina said, "Yes." Flint Boy said, "I am going to marry the daughter, but I have no company on the road." Djuwa'lk!aina said, "But you are going to take your nephew." Flint Boy said, "Yes, but I want something like a bear, something that makes a noise. I don't want

<sup>341</sup> This account of the origin of thunder is only the latter part of the myth of "The Flints and Grizzly Bears" obtained by Dr. Dixon from Sam Bat'wi. It corresponds closely enough to my own version, but is published here because of its greater wealth of details.

<sup>342</sup> Flint Boy's grandmother. The name means "rock-lying-on-ground."

<sup>343</sup> The Yallo Bally mountains are west of the Sacramento at Red Bluff, a very considerable distance to the southwest of Redding. The reference is more probably to Bally mountain (6246 ft.), one of the main peaks of the Bully Choop range. It is within easy sight of and almost due west from Redding.

<sup>344</sup> 'I'ihat'aina, who had been dug up from the ground, is here termed the nephew of Flint Boy.

him to talk as we do. He must talk another language." Djuwa'lk!aina said, "What is he going to say?" Flint Boy said, "When he sees any one coming he will say, 'Wū, wū!' I want to make a dog." Djuwa'lk!aina said nothing. Flint Boy asked if she wanted to hear it talk now. She said, "Yes." So Flint Boy said to his nephew, "Bark, practice!" His nephew did so, said, "Wū, wū, wūūū." It was a terrible sound, and every one heard it all over the world—north, east, south, west. Flint Boy said, "What shall I call you? You bite and bark." His nephew said, "My name is 'I'hat\*aina. I must have a big throat to bark." Flint Boy asked him to try barking again, and he did so. All the people in the world heard him, all said, "I hear a dog. That is Flint Boy's dog." 'I'hat\*aina was small, but he made a great noise.

Flint Boy went away, went to the Sacramento valley, came to Sacramento river. He crossed with 'I'hat\*aina and went on to the west. He came to the mountain at night, went up to the sweat-house, looked in, and saw the girl of whom he had dreamt. Many other people were there also. She sat on the east side. Flint Boy came in and sat down beside her. All looked at him, her father and mother looked, and said, "Who is that?" Flint Boy had left 'I'hat\*aina outside, had tied him to the acorn sacks. Her father said, "Where did that man come from?" The girl said that she did not know. "It looks as if you were married," said her father, and he gave her a black-bear skin for Flint Boy to sit on.

Flint Boy had told 'I'hat\*aina not to bark or bite any one. "I am going to marry the girl. When I have done so, I shall get up early to hunt, and I shall tell her to take care of you." Early in the morning Flint Boy got up and told his wife about the dog, told her that it was vicious and that she must not touch it or talk to it. In that case it would not bite her. She agreed to care for it. Flint Boy went away. The woman went out and saw the dog. She patted it, saying, "Nice dog." The dog shook its head and tail, and said, "Where is my master?" She answered, "He has gone away." Then the dog barked, and every one was frightened, terribly frightened. Flint Boy heard it far away; he was frightened, for he knew that some one had fooled

with the dog. "I believe I've lost my dog." Some one had really turned it loose. 'I'hat<sup>e</sup>aina tracked Flint Boy, while the woman was frightened. 'I'hat<sup>e</sup>aina could not find his master. Flint Boy came back, brought ten deer. The woman said, "I've fed him and turned him loose." "It's a bad dog. You ought not to have touched it."

That night it grew cloudy, while before it had been pleasant. Flint Boy went out, finally found the dog. He tied him up again, and told him to bark. He did so—"Wū, wū, wūūū!" Dju-wa'lk'aina heard it and said, "I hear Flint Boy's dog in the west at Bally mountain." All the people heard it and said, "That is Flint Boy's dog. He is married here at Bally mountain." By and by Flint Boy went out to hunt again, and gave the same instructions as before. The people made him bark as before, let him loose. Flint Boy heard him. "I know what is the matter," said he.

It grew cloudy. The dog said, "It will rain." On the top of Bally mountain there was a great cloud, black and thick. The cloud came down over the dog, it swirled and rolled, and it went up in the air. The dog was in the cloud, he had called it and made it about himself. He did not want to be tied up, but to go with Flint Boy on his hunts. So he left Flint Boy and went up above. When he got part way up he barked, and the people heard it all over the world. Flint Boy heard it and was sad, for he knew the dog was lost. He never saw his dog again. 'I'hat<sup>e</sup>aina lives in the black clouds still. When he barks, it thunders.

## VI. FIXING THE SUN.

Sun lived at Hí'tsiríha, three miles up from P'ā'wi. There was a small hill there of red earth. The people went out to hunt, but did not stay long. Sunset came quickly, the day was short. It was a great trouble. Every one was in trouble. "What shall we do about it? If the sun came up far off to the east and not right here near us, it would be all right." But the sun was in the center of the world, and that was the cause of the trouble. The people all got together and talked it over. They asked Cottontail Rabbit and Blue Squirrel. "We have got to move

the sun." Rabbit said, "Yes, we'll do it." The people asked, "How?" Rabbit said, "We'll carry it on our backs. When I'm tired, Squirrel can take it." "Where will you put it?" "We'll put it over the mountains far off to the east." They started to carry it, carried it off to the east. When they got tired, they changed off. They carried the sun far, far away, to where he now comes up.

## VII. WOODPECKER AND WOODRAT.

Red-headed Woodpecker was married to Woodrat Woman. They lived at Wé'yuldiyauk!aimadu. The people were nearly starving for lack of food. Only Woodpecker had any; he got his acorns at a great distance. He had ten sacks, and some acorns he had in the holes of the trees. Woodpecker came home every night, and Rat Woman had lots of soup and bread. Woodpecker and Woodrat Woman would give none to any one. Woodpecker had a brother-in-law, Woodrat. He was sick, his foot was sore, he could not walk. Formerly he had been a fisherman. Woodpecker told his wife, "Give my brother-in-law plenty to eat, he is sick." She did so.

Woodpecker came home with a big load of acorns. The woman gave her brother lots of soup. Woodpecker sat there and ate too. He saw her give her brother soup, and said, "Here! don't do that. Why do you give him that?" Then he got up, took the soup away, and set it down by his own bed. Woodrat turned his back to the fire and went to sleep. The same thing happened every night. By and by the woman dug a hole under her brother's pillow and put the acorn bread in. She put some in, so that while he pretended to be asleep he could eat. Thus Woodpecker was fooled, as she offered soup each night and Woodpecker took it away. But his brother-in-law had bread.

One night Woodpecker came home. He got up in the morning and told his wife, "Tell my brother-in-law to wash his hands and to come and eat soup." She did so, gave him soup, but Woodpecker took it away. The next day Woodpecker said, "How comes it that my brother-in-law is so fat?" Woodrat said, "I'll get even with you." When Woodpecker had gone off, his

brother-in-law got up and said, "Where's my salmon spear? I'm going to get salmon at Cow creek." He saw some in the water and caught two, then took them home. "Cut them up," he said to his sister. The two ate, had a great feast. By and by he hid all the salmon. Woodpecker came back and smelt the salmon. "What is it that smells like salmon? You people must have been eating salmon," he said. She said, "No. I don't smell it. Where should we get salmon from?" Woodpecker said he thought he had smelt it; Woodrat said nothing.

Woodrat went again, and as before caught salmon. One day Woodrat said, "Sister, we have had enough salmon. Give Woodpecker some when he comes." They had it all ready; when Woodpecker came in, the salmon was brought out. Woodpecker looked at it and said, "You people have salmon. I thought so." He was very eager to get some to eat. "My brother-in-law is very good," he said, but Woodrat did not move. Woodpecker said, "Give my brother-in-law plenty to eat. I'll not say anything again." Woodrat said to himself, "I thought you had no sense. You must give me food, but I have the best food after all." The woman gave him soup and bread, and Woodpecker did not take it away any more.

#### VIII. RABBIT WOMAN AND HER CHILD.

Jack Rabbit lived at Bā'wa at Battle creek. There were many people there. It was the spring time, the clover was growing. All went out to get clover, young girls and all. Rabbit had a baby, but no husband. She went with the rest. She had no friends to whom to give the child while she was gone. One woman said, "I can take it for you." "Yes," said Rabbit. She gave it to her, and went off for the clover. By and by she came back with the rest, and put the clover in the house. She put the roots in the ashes, and sat down to eat, ate all the roots. Some one had given her some meat, and she ate this also.

Then she remembered her baby. "I forgot my child," she said. She jumped up and went to the woman to whom she had given it. "My friend, how is my child? I want my baby." She answered, "Some one else has taken him to the next house." So Rabbit went there and asked. She was given the same answer.

So Rabbit went on, and was answered as before. She went to house after house. Rabbit felt bad. She went to the last house and received the same answer. She went all around once more. The people had killed the child, had given some of it to Rabbit when she came back. Rabbit stopped and cried. She thought, "I ate my baby."

Rabbit had another baby. It was sick. Rabbit said, "My baby is sick. I do not know what is the matter." The people had no medicine-man. Some one told her, "There is a medicine-man living to the north." She took her baby and went after the medicine-man. Some one saw her and asked, "Where are you going?" "My baby is sick." The man said, "What is the matter?" Rabbit said, "I do not know. It has the colic (?), I guess." The man said, "I am a medicine-man." It was Coyote. She said, "What is your name? I want to go to Palé'lu, there is a medicine-man there. Mā'makalikūwi is his name." Coyote said, "Yes. That is my name." She said, "Well, take the baby."

Coyote took it. He sat down on a rock, looked at the baby, and put his hand on him. Rabbit said she wanted to go home. "I thought that you would doctor him; now I want to go." Coyote said, "No. If I am going to doctor, I want to do it at my house." Rabbit said, "Yes." She went to Coyote's house. Coyote doctored the child, danced. When he got through, he said, "The baby is all right." That night he told Rabbit, "Go to sleep on the south side." She did so. Coyote said, "I'm going to doctor somewhere else. I shall be back soon," and he went out. By and by he came back. He looked at Rabbit, saw that she was asleep. He walked softly up, sat down, and looked at her. He thought, "I want some meat. I've had no meat for a long time." So he killed her, and the baby too.

#### IX. COYOTE AND RABBIT GAMBLE.

Coyote wanted to gamble with Cottontail Rabbit. "We must have fun," he said. Rabbit said, "How shall we have fun?" Coyote said, "I'll show you how." Coyote made five sticks for each side about two feet long of a small sized wood, and got some

mā'du grass. Coyote made a small stick four inches long (djū'p!a-yauna) and put it in with the five long ones. He rolled these up in the grass and laid them down. He rolled up the other five and put in the short one. This bundle he placed beside the other. The guessers clap hands and with one or the other hand designate which bundle the short stick is in. If they fail to locate it, they lose. If they guess right, they have the sticks passed over to them and themselves roll. Coyote said, "Do not use this game in summer, use it in the fall and winter. Stop when the leaves come out on the oaks, stop playing this game. If you use it all summer, there will be no acorns."

#### X. GOPHER AND RABBIT GAMBLE.

Gopher and Cottontail Rabbit gambled. Gopher had many arrows and a bow. He told Rabbit, "We will always gamble when we meet." "Let us do so today." So they cut sticks at Big Cow creek. Gopher bet one of his arrows first, and lost. Next he bet another one, and lost. Then he bet his bow, and lost. He bet his quiver, and lost. He bet his belt, and lost. Everything he had he lost. He said, "I have nothing left to bet. I will bet my people." Rabbit said, "All right." He bet his people, and lost. He bet his wives, and lost them. He bet his children, and lost. He said, "I will bet myself." He bet his arm, and lost. He bet the other arm, and lost. He bet all his body, and lost all.

#### XI. COYOTE AND THE STUMP.<sup>345</sup>

Coyote went to P'ā'wi one day. It was early in the morning and it was very foggy. He met some one in the trail. Coyote stooped. "Whew! I'm tired. Where do you come from?" The man did not answer. Coyote sat down to rest, and said, "You came early, so did I." The man said nothing. Coyote said, "Talk! One must say something when he meets one." There was no reply. Said Coyote, "If you are angry, say so!" No

<sup>345</sup> In Dr. Dixon's manuscript this incident is immediately preceded by the story of Coyote and Frost (see no. VII of texts). It is practically a version of the world-wide "Tar Baby" myth. A very similar myth is told by the Takelmas.

answer. Coyote said, "If you want to fight, I can fight." Coyote got up. There was no answer. Coyote said, "I'll hit." He did so, and his right hand stuck. It was no man, it was a stump. Coyote said, "Let go my hand!" with no result. Coyote hit him with his left hand; it stuck. Coyote said, "Why do you hold my hands? Let go! That is no way to fight." No reply. Coyote kicked with his right foot; it stuck. He kicked with his left foot; it stuck. He butted; his head stuck. By and by a man came along and saw Coyote. He said, "Coyote is a fool. He has been fighting that stump."

## XII. LOON WOMAN.<sup>346</sup>

At Hak!ā'leimadu, a lake near Hat creek, lived Loon Woman (Hak!ā'lisimariemi). She had no husband. Every man that came along she killed; she would tell them, "I love you." The man would stay with her, then she would cut out his heart, dry it, and tie a string on it. She had treated ten people thus, had made beads out of their hearts, and wore them as a necklace. She was a nice-looking woman, living all alone.

She thought, "I dreamed of a man last night. I dreamt that it was Eagle's son." She dressed up with her beaded apron and basket-cap, fixed herself up nicely, painted her face, and started away. Eagle lived at Cī'p!a<sup>347</sup> with a great many people, he had a big sweat-house. Coyote lived there also. Loon came down, came to the sweat-house in the afternoon when the people were all dancing. They saw her coming from the east; her beaded apron made a noise "soe, soe, soe," as she walked. Meadow Lark Woman lived there also, was an old woman living alone east of the sweat-house. Loon came to her house, and called her aunt (gara'ina). Meadow Lark was in bed, but got up when she heard Loon come in. "Who is that?" she said. Meadow Lark had a long spear (lu'mi) in her bed. She seized the spear and was about to spear Loon, when Loon said, "It is I, aunt." "You must say who you are," said Meadow Lark, "or I'll spear you."

<sup>346</sup> See note 207. The details of this version, secured apparently from Sam Bat'wi, differ widely enough from the Yana Loon Woman myth obtained by Curtin to justify its publication here.

<sup>347</sup> See note 51.

Then Meadow Lark stuck her spear up again. Loon came in and sat down, while Meadow Lark hung her head. She felt bad, was all alone, and cried. She thought that Loon was some relation. In the big sweat-house were many people sweating and dancing about the fire. Loon said to Meadow Lark, "My aunt, I am going to see what is going on." Outside were many young women dancing, dancing for fun. Meadow Lark said, "Go, but be careful. The young people may pull you about, they may not like to have a strange woman about." "I do not want men to pull me about," said Loon.

Loon went out, sneaked among the girls who were dancing. The girls saw her coming, for it was moonlight and they could see her. She was a stranger. Every one looked at her, no one knew her. The beads about her neck looked strange, looked like the hearts of people. The girls, however, took her in and let her dance with them. Loon said to one in a whisper, "Let us go and look into the sweat-house and see the men, see how they dance." The girl said, "No, we never look in when men are sweating." Loon said, "Let us look anyway." Two women there knew who Loon was, and they were afraid. One woman said, "Let her look if she wants to. Take her up to the sweat-house."

Loon looked in, saw the men dancing. Eagle would not let his son dance, he had put him away next to the wall, put him in a black-bear skin and rolled him up. The people finished their dancing, all went out to the creek to swim. They were strung all along the creek; then they all went back to the sweat-house. Loon was among the girls again. There was an old man in the sweat-house, talking. "What did you tell me a while ago? Didn't you tell me that a stranger woman had come?" "Yes, there is one outside." Said he, "Do not play with her. I know her, I saw her make trouble in five places. I know her name. It is Hak!ā'lisimariemi. Let her alone. If you do not play with her tonight, it will be well."

A vagrant man was walking about, saw Loon, and began to tease her, pull her about. Her head was hanging down. He put his hand on her shoulder, but she said "M+, m+," and shrugged her shoulders. Five stranger men were teasing her. Finally

they stopped playing with her. Loon was angry, got up, and went to the sweat-house. There were many people there. She looked in, saw that the fire was low. "O you men, one of you come out and be my husband! One of you is my husband, come out," she said. No one answered. "My husband played with me only a little while ago. Why doesn't he come out? I want to go home. Hurry up." One answered, "Was it I? Do you want me?" He went out, Loon looked at him, and said, "You are not the one." He went away. She called again, "Come out." Another answered and came out, but he was not the one. This was repeated several times. By and by Loon stopped talking, went away.

She went to the creek where the men had been swimming, looked in where each man had swum. Eagle's son had been the last one, far off all alone. She looked to see if any man had lost a hair. She found one hair, pulled out one of her own hairs, and measured the two. The man's hair was shorter, so it was not her husband's. She wanted a husband whose hair was as long as her own. She hunted all along the creek, could not find one of the same length. All were too short. Finally at the last place she found a hair, and measured it. It was of just the same length as hers. "Now I have it," she said. "I thought I would find it somewhere."

She went back to the sweat-house, and as before she called on the men to come out, and as before each one that came was rejected. All had come out, young Eagle was the only one left. She kept calling. Some of Eagle's people were in there crying. She called to them not to cry, but to send out the man. They knew what she wanted, and therefore cried. Eagle said, "Well, I will give up my son's life, for I do not want my people to die. I must give up my son." He took him out. The boy was shining like gold. Loon said, "That is my husband." He came out, and would not look at her, did not want to go home with her. She said, "I want to go home tonight. I dreamed of you." Loon seized him.

The old people cried in the sweat-house. Loon and young Eagle went home, went east toward Hat creek. She said, "I do not want daylight, I wish it to be night yet. I want to sleep

with my husband." She said to Eagle after they had gone a short distance, "I am tired, let us sleep." Eagle would not talk; Loon asked him to, but he refused. Loon fixed the bed and lay down, as did Eagle. She tried to play with him, but he did not wish to. An old man at the sweat-house had put an acorn-cup on Eagle's penis, so that he could have no connection; he had told him not to sleep. The woman wanted the young man, but he was incapacitated. Eagle blew on her and put her to sleep. She stretched out and snored. Eagle did not sleep, but watched the woman. Late in the night he got up, removing the woman's arms from him. He found a log and laid it beside the woman, put her arms about it as they had been around him. Then he ran off.

He came home and told the people that he had run away. The people said, "What shall we do? We must go to the south, we must run away." "No," said another, "Loon will catch us if we go south. Let us go to the north." "No," said another, "let us go to the east." "Let us go to the west," said another. "No, she will catch us there." "Where shall we go?" "We must go up to the sky." "How shall we go up? We must hurry before Loon gets up." "Who will take us up to the sky?" said Eagle. Spider had a rope, he<sup>348</sup> was the man. The people had a great sack (p'lū'gi), and they all got into this. "Hurry up," said Spider. Then Spider made the rope come down from the sky and tied it to the sack. "Who is going in first?" Coyote said, "My friend, I will be the first." "All right, but be careful." He got in, and all the rest got in after him. Spider said "Stretch!" to the sack and it did so, stretched to the north, south, east, and west, till all the people got in. Then Spider pulled the rope, pulled the sack up.

When it was half way up, Loon woke up. It was daylight. She stretched about, pulled the log about, and found out what it was. She grew angry, said "Am+! All right, you can not get away from me," said Loon to herself. "Am+, am+!" she said. She came back to the sweat-house, looked for her husband. She had a fire-drill (mi'niyauna) with fire in it.<sup>349</sup> She looked

<sup>348</sup> See note 45.

<sup>349</sup> See note 52.

about, called into the sweat-house, but there was no answer, there was no one about. "Am+, am+!" said she to herself. She looked to the south, there was no one in sight. She looked to the east, there was no one. She looked to the west, there was no one. She looked to the north, there was no one. "You are smart, you people. I wonder where you are. You can not get away from me." She hunted all about, looking for their tracks, but she found none. She looked on the gopher piles, there were no tracks there. She began to wonder what to do. "I guess I will set fire to this place. It is the only thing to do." She broke the fire-drill, threw one-half of it to the east, and one to the south. Fire blazed up where she threw the sticks; everything burned. Loon had a big club, and stood watching the fire.

In the sack Coyote said to the people, "I want to make a peephole to see the fire down below." Spider had said that the village was burning. The people said to Coyote, "No, do not tear the sack." "Just a little," said Coyote. Coyote made up his mind to do it anyway; he did so, looked through, saw the fire. The tear began to rip, the hole grew larger, by and by the sack broke. Coyote fell out first, fell down over and over; all the rest fell after him, fell into the fire.

Loon was watching the fire. She saw a man fall into the fire, looked up, saw all the people falling. "Am+, am+!" she said, "I told you that you could not get away from me." Wildcat fell down; his eyes popped out. Loon hit the eye with her club as it popped out, knocked it back into the fire. Black Bear fell in; his eyes popped out. Loon tried to hit it back but missed it, it got away, flew far off. Lion fell in, but she missed his eye. Brown Bear fell in. Eagle fell in. The fire all burned out; all the people were burned up, except those whose eyes had escaped and who are alive today.

Loon went home. Diver, a small mud duck, did not like Loon. He lived on a lake at Ci'p!a. Diver was afraid of Loon, so he made a net, took two moons to make it. Heron (mi'mk!a) came along, came to see Diver. He said, "Why do you make a net?" "I shall use it," said Diver. Heron wanted to know, but Diver would not tell. He set a trap for Loon; Diver caught her and killed her.

### XIII. PINE MARTEN'S QUEST FOR MOON'S DAUGHTER.<sup>350</sup>

Moon lived in the west. Lion, Wolf, and others lived far up toward Fall river in a big sweat-house. Lion went first to Moon's house for his daughter, went in. Moon put brains in the fire, and there was a strong smoke, so that Lion could not breathe. The two women said, "You must die. There are many dead outside. My father does not want me to have a husband." Moon gave Lion a pipe to smoke. He took but two whiffs and was killed. Moon threw him out. Then Wolf went to sue for Moon's daughter, went in. The same thing occurred to him. Silver Fox went, with the same result. The women cried, told Moon he had killed enough, but he did not mind.

The last one to sue was Pine Marten. He put Weasel in his quiver which he carried with him. When he came in, Pine Marten caused the smoke to go away. Moon gave Pine Marten a strong pipe. Pine Marten smoked it, blew the smoke down into a hole in the ground, and returned the pipe to Moon unaffected. The girls warned Pine Marten. Weasel pulled out a stronger tobacco, but Pine Marten made the smoke go down into the ground as before. Moon gave Pine Marten a stronger tobacco again, but it had no effect. He threw back the pipe and broke it.

Pine Marten went for wood, brought spruce and cedar. He came back and put it all in. "That is the kind of wood one should use for sweating, not brains." The spruce wood popped, the sparks burned Moon half up. Pine Marten danced. Moon cried out to stop it, for he was nearly dead. Pine Marten stopped it, and Moon said, "You ought not to do that." Moon said, "Son-in-law, go swim." So he went, and soon a big water grizzly (*hā't'enna*) pulled him in, and tried to kill him. He could not do so, however. Pine Marten stayed one night with him at the bottom of the river, then went back with many pres-

<sup>350</sup> In a general way this suitor tale corresponds to Curtin's "The Winning of Halai Auna," *Creation Myths of Primitive America*, pp. 281-294, but there are plenty of differences of detail. Some of the incidents, such as the fight with the water grizzly, recall the *Damha'udju* story obtained by Curtin and myself (text no. iv).

ents from his nephew. He brought back his hide to Moon and said, "I hung up a salmon outside." Moon saw it and was frightened.

Moon asked him to go for wood, so he went to the north. A big snake with a horn ('e'k'ū'na) came and caught Pine Marten, but Pine Marten told him that he was his uncle. Pine Marten killed him, skinned him, and brought home the skin with the wood. He told his father-in-law to go and look at the wood. He saw the hide and was frightened, did not know what to do.

"Son-in-law, go and hunt up on this mountain, kill deer," so he went to the north. Big Rain (tc'ilwa'rik!u), Hail (sabilk!é'yu), and Buzzard (ma'ts!k'ili'lla) were jealous of Pine Marten. Moon told Pine Marten to sit down, while the people circled about and drove in the animals. Pine Marten thought they were deer, but they were really grizzly bears. Pine Marten ran, and the grizzly bears ran after him and tore off his buckskin leggings. All day he ran. In the afternoon he heard a voice above, "You are nearly caught. Tell the tree to open, get in, and go through." He did so. The bear came after him but was caught by the tree as it closed. Pine Marten went back, got out the bear, and skinned him. When he returned to Moon's house, he hung up the hide. He told Moon to go out and see the squirrel. Moon did so, saw the bear-hide, and was frightened.

"Son-in-law," called Moon. Drifting Rain and Blue Racer (tcī'wa) were to have a race with Pine Marten. They started, went to the south, ran a long way. Pine Marten gave out. First he killed Big Rain by pulling a log out from under him, next he killed Blue Racer. He carried home the spoils. Moon thought that Pine Marten was dead, but cried when he found what had happened.

"Son-in-law, we will play tomorrow morning." He took deer-sinew rope, and wanted Pine Marten to get on the digger pine while he pulled it down by the rope and let it snap back. Pine Marten jumped off before Moon could snap. Moon thought he had snapped him up to the sky, but he came back. Now Moon was to get up, and he did so. Pine Marten swung the tree a little, and Moon said, "Look out, my son-in-law. Be careful, do not pull too much." Pine Marten thought to himself, "I

will fix him." He gave him a big swing and snapped him off into the sky, where he is the moon. Pine Marten looked and saw him. Moon said, "I shall stay here now, he gave me a good place to stay. I shall see what people do." Pine Marten went back to the house. The old woman Frog asked, "Where is my husband?" Pine Marten said, "He wants you up there." He took them to the same place where he had snapped the old man, and snapped her up also, also the two girls. Then he went home, and told the people that he had fixed things well.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS—(CONTINUED)

Vol. 8.	1. A Mission Record of the California Indians, from a Manuscript in the Bancroft Library, by A. L. Kroeber. Pp. 1-27. May, 1908 .....	.25
	2. The Ethnography of the Cahuilla Indians, by A. L. Kroeber. Pp. 29-68, plates 1-15. July, 1908 .....	.75
	3. The Religion of the Luiseño and Diegueño Indians of Southern California, by Constance Goddard Dubois. Pp. 69-186, plates 16-19. June, 1908 .....	1.25
	4. The Culture of the Luiseño Indians, by Philip Stedman Sparkman. Pp. 187-234, plate 20. August, 1908 .....	.50
	5. Notes on Shoshonean Dialects of Southern California, by A. L. Kroeber. Pp. 235-269. September, 1909 .....	.35
Vol. 9.	1. Yana Texts, by Edward Sapir, together with Yana Myths collected by Roland B. Dixon. Pp. 1-235. February, 1910 .....	2.50
Volumes now completed:		
Volume 1.	1903-1904. 378 pages and 30 plates .....	\$4.25
Volume 2.	1904-1907. 393 pages and 21 plates .....	3.50
Volume 3.	1905. The Morphology of the Hupa Language. 344 pages .....	3.50
Volume 4.	1906-1907. 374 pages, with 5 tables, 10 plates, and map .....	3.50
Volume 6.	1908. 400 pages, with 3 maps .....	3.50

ÆGEO-ROMAN ARCHAEOLOGY. (Large Octavo.) (Published by the Oxford University Press.)

Vol. 1.	The Tebtunis Papyri, Part 1. 1902. Edited by Bernard P. Grenfell, Arthur S. Hunt, and J. Gilbert Smyly. xix + 674 pages, with 9 plates. Price .....	\$16.00
Vol. 2.	The Tebtunis Papyri, Part 2. 1907. Edited by Bernard P. Grenfell, Arthur S. Hunt, and Edgar J. Goodspeed. xv + 485 pages, with 2 colotype plates and a map .....	16.00
Vol. 3.	The Tebtunis Papyri, Part 3. (In preparation.)	

EGYPTIAN ARCHAEOLOGY. (Quarto.)

Vol. 1.	The Hearst Medical Papyrus. Edited by G. A. Reisner. Hieratic text in 17 fac-simile plates in colotype, with introduction and vocabulary, pages 48, 1905. (J. C. Hinrichs, Leipzig, 20 marks.) Price .....	8.00
Vol. 2.	Early Dynastic Cemeteries of Naga-ed-Der, Part I, by George A. Reisner. xii + 160 pages, with 80 plates and 211 text figures. 1908. (J. C. Hinrichs, Leipzig, 50 marks.) Price .....	17.50
Vol. 3.	The Early Dynastic Cemeteries at Naga-ed-Der, Part II, by A. C. Mace. (In press.)	
Vol. 4.	The Predynastic Cemetery at Naga-ed-Der. The Anatomical Material, by Elliott Smith. (In preparation.)	
Vol. 5.	The Cemetery of the Second and Third Dynasties at Naga-ed-Der, by A. C. Mace. (In press.)	
Vol. 6.	The Cemetery of the Third and Fourth Dynasties at Naga-ed-Der, by G. A. Reisner. (In preparation.)	
Vol. 7.	The Coptic Cemeteries of Naga-ed-Der, by A. C. Mace. (In preparation.)	

SPECIAL VOLUMES.

The Book of the Life of the Ancient Mexicans, containing an account of their rites and superstitions; an anonymous Hispano-American manuscript preserved in the Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale, Florence, Italy. Reproduced in fac-simile, with introduction, translation, and commentary, by Zelia Nuttall.		
Part I. Preface, Introduction, and 80 fac-simile plates in colors. 1903.		
Part II. Translation and Commentary. (In press.)		
Price for the two parts .....		\$25.00

Fac-simile of a Map of the City and Valley of Mexico, by Alonzo de Santa Cruz, Cosmographer of Philip II of Spain. Explanatory text by Zelia Nuttall. Map in 7 sheets, 17 × 20 inches. (In preparation.)

The Department of Anthropology, Its History and Plan, 1905. Sent free on application to the Department, or to the University Press.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS—(CONTINUED)

Note.—The University of California Publications are offered in exchange for the publications of learned societies and institutions, universities and libraries. Complete lists of all the publications of the University will be sent upon request. For sample copies, lists of publications or other information, address the Manager of the University Press, Berkeley, California, U. S. A. All matter sent in exchange should be addressed to The Exchange Department, University Library, Berkeley, California, U. S. A.

**ASTRONOMY.**—W. W. Campbell, Editor. (Lick Observatory, Mt. Hamilton, Cal.)

Publications of the Lick Observatory.—Volumes I-V, VIII, and X completed. Volumes VII and IX in progress.

**BOTANY.**—W. A. Setchell, Editor. Price per volume \$3.50. Volumes I (pp. 418), II (pp. 354), completed. Volume III (in progress).

**CLASSICAL PHILOLOGY.**—Edward B. Clapp, William A. Merrill, Herbert C. Nutting, Editors. Price per volume \$2.00. Volume I (pp. 270) completed. Volume II (in progress).

**ECONOMICS.**—A. C. Miller, Editor.

**EDUCATION.**—Edited by the Department of Education. Price per volume \$2.50.

**ENGINEERING.**—Edited under the direction of the Engineering Departments. This series will contain contributions from the Colleges of Mechanics, Mining, and Civil Engineering. Volume I (in progress).

**GEOLOGY.**—Bulletin of the Department of Geology. Andrew C. Lawson, Editor. Price per volume \$3.50. Volumes I (pp. 428), II (pp. 450), III (475), and IV (462), completed. Volume V (in progress).

**MODERN PHILOLOGY.**—Volume I in progress.

**PATHOLOGY.**—Alonzo Englebert Taylor, Editor. Price per volume, \$2.50. Volume I (pp. 347) completed.

**PHILOSOPHY.**—G. H. Howison, Editor. Volume I (pp. 262), completed. Volume II (in progress). Price per volume \$2.00.

**PHYSIOLOGY.**—Jacques Loeb, Editor. Price per volume \$2.00. Volume I (pp. 217) completed. Volume II (pp. 215) completed. Volume III (in progress).

**ZOOLOGY.**—W. E. Ritter and C. A. Kofoid, Editors. Price per volume \$3.50. Volumes I (pp. 317), II (pp. 382), III (pp. 383), and IV (pp. 400), completed. Volumes V and VI in progress. Commencing with Volume II, this series contains Contributions from the Laboratory of the Marine Biological Association of San Diego.

**MEMOIRS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.** (Quarto.)

- Vol. 1. 1. Triassic Ichthyosauria, with special reference to the American Forms, by John C. Merriam. Pp. 1-196, plates 1-18; 154 text figures. September, 1908 ..... \$3.00  
2. The Silva of California, by W. L. Jepson. (In press.)

**UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA CHRONICLE.**—An official record of University life, issued quarterly, edited by a committee of the Faculty. Price, \$1.00 per year. Current volume No. XII.

**ADMINISTRATIVE BULLETINS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.**—Edited by the Recorder of the Faculties. Includes the Register, the President's Report, the Secretary's Report, and other official announcements.

Address all orders or requests for information concerning the above publications to The University Press, Berkeley, California.

European agent for the series in American Archaeology and Ethnology, Classical Philology, Education, Modern Philology, Philosophy, and Semitic Philology, Otto Harrassowitz, Leipzig. For the series in Botany, Geology, Pathology, Physiology, Zoology and also American Archaeology and Ethnology, E. Friedlaender & Sohn, Berlin.